My Holden

THE BLACK WATCH (R.H.R.) OF CANADA
REGIMENTAL MUSEUM

# Regulations to Govern the Raising of a Contingent for Over-Sea Service

Instructions have been received from the Militia Headquarters in connection with the raising of a Contingent for Over-Sea Service.

Members of the Regiment wishing to enrol in the Contingent, which will be sent by the 5th Royal Highlanders of Canada for active service, can make application at the Orderly Room after 9 a.m. on Saturday, the 8th instant.

The force will be Imperial and have the status of British regular troops. Enrolment will be entirely voluntary for all ranks.

Physical qualifications will be as follows:-

Height, 5 feet 3 inches and over Chest, not less than 33½ inches. The age limit will be 18-45 years.

In regard to musketry and general proficiency a high standard will be required.

The term of service will be for the duration of the war.

Other considerations being equal applicants will be selected in the following order.

Unmarried men. Married men without families. Married men with families.

Members of the reserve and others with military experience, who although not belonging to the Active Militia, fulfil the foregoing requirements are eligible for service with the Contingent.

All applications must be made in person at the Orderly Room not later than Tuesday, the 11th inst., at 6 p.m.

D. R. McCUAIG, Major.
5th R. H. of C.

8 # ST CE

O. H. M. S. SERVICE DE SA MAJESTÉ

at point of the prière Si non réclamée dans dix jours, prière Si non réclamée dans dix jours, prière de retourner au Ministère de la Déscre de retourner au Ministère de la Déscre Nationale (Armée) au lieu d'expéditijn.

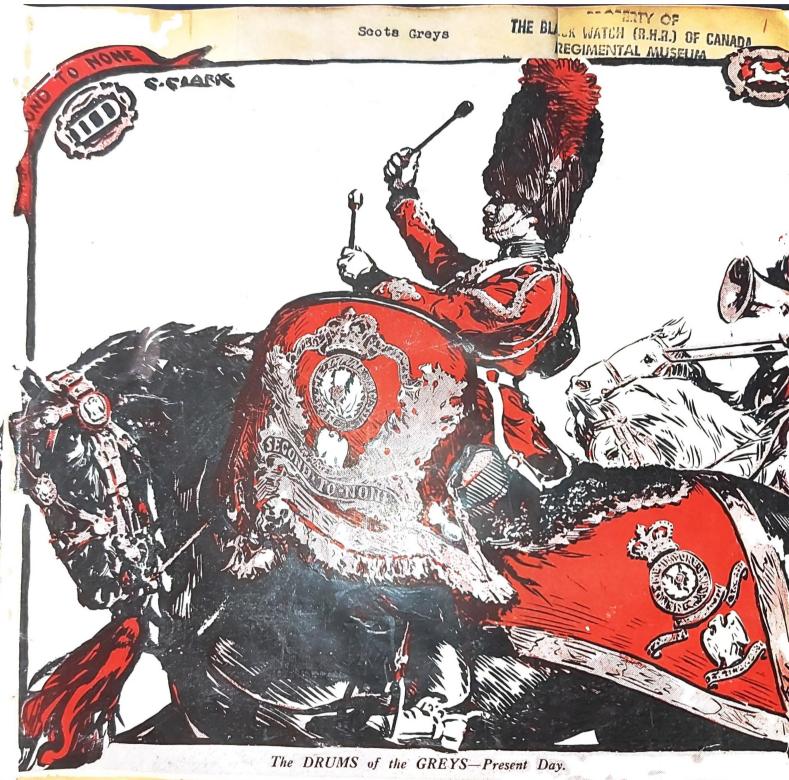
If not delivered in ten days return to Department of National Defence (Army) at point of realing.

ON HIS MAJESTY'S SERVICE.

FASTEN Envelope by gumming this Label across Flap OPEN by cutting Label instead of tearing Envelope.

Srd Batt. Black Watch of Canada, 2067 Bleury St.,
MONTREAL, Quebec.





### The Greys' Long Record of Valor

The rumor that the Scots Greys
—Scotland's only cavalry regiment regiments. For 250 years the Greys acter of one of our most famous regiment, has quickened interest in a regiment that holds a unique place in the affections of the Scotlish people, which has persisted in spite of its later denial, according to the Weekly Scotsman Edinburgh. The warmth of the reception accorded to the Greys between the crowds lining the route was a notable feature of the Coronation procession. The spectacular appeal of some regiments has a recruiting value of some importance, and, at a time when there is a "drive" to encourage recruiting, surely it would

earned for themselves a reputation for ruthless savagery which made them hated in the land. The first colonel of the regiment was Lieut-General Dalziel, whose merciless suppression of the rebels earned him universal execration. (It is interesting to note, too, that one of the earliest officers was one Francis Stuart, a grandson of Bothwell, husband to Mary Queen of Scots).

On the abdication of James II the regiment saw its first foreign service in 1684, when it fought for four years on the Continent under the standard of William and Mary.

The year 1702 saw Under them once more on Marlborough foreign service, this time under Marlborough. It was just about this time that the troop of Dutch Life Guards, whose presence caused so much jealousy in England, returned to Holland. Their grey horses were transferred to the Scots Dragoons.

who now neard for the first time their title "The Grey Dragoons."
Vanloo, Ruremond, Stevenswaert, Liege, Maeseyck, Bonn, Huy, Limbourg—in all these engagements the Greys distinguished themselves. At Schellenberg they acted as infantry, and, led by Lord John Hay, carried the enemy's position against great odds. At Blenheim, under General Lumley, they charged the French, Twelve squadrons of cavalry and 24 battalions of French infantry surrendered that day. And not a single trooper of the Greys lost his life! But the casualty list told a sad tale of wounds.

So enviable had become their

of wounds.

So enviable had become their reputation as "bonnie fechters" that Marlborough received the King of the Romans, on his visit to the camp, at the head of "the Greys,"

The glorious record was continued at Neer Hespen and Helixen that Ramillies, the charge of the Greys forced the famous Regiment



the field, 16 were taken by this one regiment!

The Union of 1707 saw them christened The Royal Regiment of North British Dragoons. But this never took the place of the familiar nickname.

Further campaigns under Mariborough followed. Oudenarde.

Further campaigns under Mariborough followed. Oudenarde. Tournai, Mons. Doulai—always they were in the van. At Malplaquet they and the Royal Irish Dragoons put up such a magnificent fight that the commander-in-chief sent them a personal message of congratulation.

tion.

The next 30 years were uneventually spent at home, quelling insurrections and putting down smuggling. Dettingen, Fontenoy and Val. however, saw them once more leading the charge. At the battle of

Dettingen they repeated their wellnigh incredible achievement of capturing the colors of the famous Household Cavalry of France without the loss of a single man., "The Greys have escaped best," wrote a field officer, "though they took most pains to be demolished," In 1749—now ranking as 2nd instead of 4th Dragoons—they returned to England, and in 1755 a light troop was added to the regiment. Two years later saw them once more on foreign service, fighting at Bergen, Minden, Warbourg, and Wierenberg, to mention only a few of their engagements. On their return in 1763, the familiar bearskin hats with white plumes took the place of the old cloth grenadier caps, and the uniform was changed to one of scarlet, with blue facings. They still, of course, had as their crest the thistle within the circle and motto of St. Andrew.

ume. Valenciennes. Dunkirk, Le Cateau, and Vaux added their lustre

to the roll of honor. Strange that a hundred years later the regiment should be fighting over that very territory. At Tournai, a joint charge with the Bays and the Inniskillings cast the enemy "into pitiable confusion."

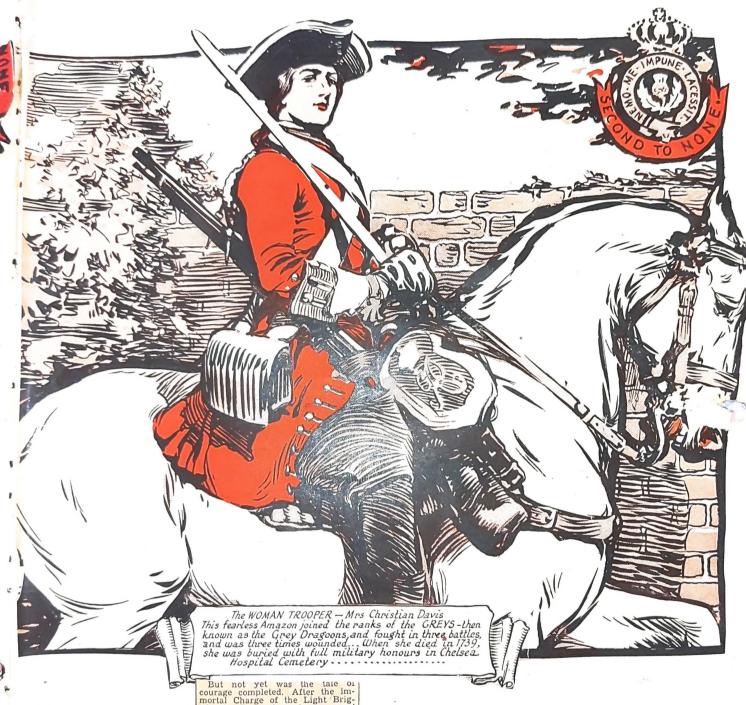
fusion."
But it was Waterloo that set the final seal on their achievements—that moved Napoleon to exclaim, "Those beautiful grey horses," and Wellington to sigh, "Would that there were more of the Greys!" In that whirlwind, of charging horses and gleaming steel, which "rushed upon every description of force which presented itself, lancers and cuirassiers were alike over-thrown

The eagle borne by the Greys to this day is a reminder of the two eagles they captured from the French in this famous charge.

At Balaclava the Greys and their friends the Inniskillings were the two advanced regiments in the memorable charge of the Union Brigade, where Sir James Scarlett's force was outnumbered by thousands.

"As lightning flashes through

"As lightning flashes through a cloud the Greys and Inniskillings pierced through the dark masses of the Russians. The shock was but for a moment, There was a clasm of steel and a light play of sword blades in the air, and then the Greys



and the redcoats disappeared in the midst of the shaken and quivering columns. In another moment we saw them emerging with diminished numbers and in broken order charging against the second line. It was a fight of heroes. The first line of Russians, which had been utterly smashed by our charge, were coming back to swallow up our handful of men. By sheer steel and sheer courage Inniskilliner and Scot were winning their desperate way right through the enemy's squadrons."

After that charge, Sir Colin Campbell complimented the men: "Gallant Greys." he said, "I am 61 years old, but if I were young again I should be proud to be in your ranks."

But not yet was the tale of courage completed. After the immortal Charge of the Light Brigade, the Greys charged once more! "Had it not been for a daring rush of Scots and Inniskilliners," writes a contemporary, "scarce one man of that immortal Six Hundred would have returned to receive the pity and the praise of wondering, tearful England."

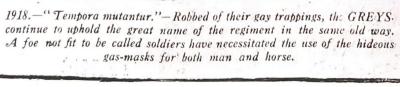
The regiment's record in the Great War is too well known to require recapitulation. It is not, however, generally realized that (according to a statement made recently by a German officer) the sight of the Greys' unmistakable mounts was the first indication to the German troops that the British were at Mons in August, 1914. The succeeding four years proved—if proof were needed—the regiment's right to their proud motto, "Second to None."















ALMA: "FORWARD 42nd"

Ifter the Painting by Robert Gibb, R.S.A.



Regardesed by permission of the Fine Art Society Ltd. TEL-EL-KEBIR.

















# Historical Records of The Black Watch.

The following lists are published for those interested in Black Watch history and for purposes of record :-

(a) List of Histories of The Black Watch,

(b) List of Regimental Books and Manuscripts referring to The Black Watch.

List of Books in which more or less extensive references to the history of The Black Watch are made.

It is hoped that anyone knowing of other books, documents, etc., will communicate with the Editor, The Red Hackle, Queen's Barracks, Perth, in order that additions may be made to the list.

HISTORIES :-

1. "A SHORT HISTORY OF THE HIGHLAND REGIMENT." Printed for Jacob Robinson, at the Golden Lion, in Ludgate Street, London, 1743. Price one shilling.

This book of 51 pages, with a plate of "A Highland Piper in his Regimentals," and a castle in the background (N. Parr, Sculp.), gives a short account of the Highlands, the raising of the Highland Regiment and the Mutiny of 1743,

"THE BEHAVIOUR AND CHARACTER OF THE THREE HIGHLAND DEFERTERS." Reprinted in Edinburgh and sold by Lauchlan Hunter, Bookfeller in the Parliament Close, MDCC XLIII.

A plain narrative of the original institution of the Regiment, containing an account of the Mutiny by the Clergyman of the Church of Scotland who conversed with the Mutineers in their

own language from the time of their sentence

till their execution.
"A LETTER TO THE RT. HON. CHARLES JENKINSON, ESQ., SECY. AT WAR ANIMAD VERTING ON THE LATE MUTINIES IN THE HIGHLAND REGIMENTS," by the translator of the Caledonian Bards. Price sixpence. MDCCLXXX.

"MILITARY ANTIQUITIES RESPECTING A HISTORY OF THE ENGLISH ARMY," by Francis Grose, Esq., F.A.S. Vol. I. and II. I. Stockdale, Piccadilly. Published first in 1786 and republished 31st July, 1812.

Vol. I. contains a short account of the 42nd Regiment from its origin till after the Mutiny and contains three large plates.

(i.) "An Officer and Sergeant of a Highland Regt."

(ii.) "Highland Soldiers" (two).

(iii.) "A Piper of a Highland Regiment" (same as plate in No. 1 above, except there is no castle in background).

5. "MEMOIRS OF THE OLD HIGHLANDER SERGEANT D. MACLEOD," by D. & D. Stuart from Peterborough House Press, London, MDCCXCI. Price two shillings.

An account of Sergeant Donald MacLeod, who joined Lord Lovat's Coy. on the raising of the Regiment and served in it until he was

drafted to the 78th about 1758.

"SKETCHES OF THE CHARACTER, MAN-NERS AND PRESENT STATE OF THE MILITARY SERVICE OF THE HIGHLAND REGIMENTS," by Major-Gen, David Stewart of Garth. Archibald, Constable & Co., published 1822; 2nd edition, 1822; 3rd edition, 1825. Volume 1 contains the history of the 42nd and Volume 2 contains the history of the 2nd/42nd later 73rd.

General Stewart was obviously in possession of "A Short History of the Highland Regiment," when he wrote his books. On his books all subsequent histories of the Black Watch have

heen based.

"REMINISCENCES OF A CAMPAIGN IN THE PYRENEES AND SOUTH OF FRANCE IN 1814," by John Malcolm, Esq., late of the 42d Regiment, published in Constables Miscellany, Edinburgh, 1828.

PERSONAL "THE NARRATIVE OF PRIVATE SOLDIER WHO SERVED IN THE FORTY - SECOND HIGHLANDERS TWELVE YEARS DURING THE WAR." London. Printed for J. & T. HIGHLANDERS FOR LATE London. Printed for J. & T. Allman, Princes Street, Hanover Square, 1821. "THE BLACK WATCH." Andrew

Andrew Picken, 1834, includes an account of the Battle of Fontenoy, which is published as an appendix to the

Historical Record of the 42nd Foot.

"MEMOIR OF THE LIFE AND CHARACTER OF THE LATE LIEUT. COLONEL JOHN CAMPBELL, MAJOR, 2d BATT., 42d REGI-MENT OR ROYAL HIGHLANDERS," by a retired officer. Edinburgh, 1836. A short account of the 2nd/42nd, from 1781

to 1784

"RETROSPECT OF A MILITARY LIFE," by James Anton, 42nd Regt. Edinburgh: W. H. Lizars, 3 St James Square, and Fraser & Co., Publishers and Booksellers, 1841, being the outspoken narrative of Q.M.S. Anton, who served in the 42nd from 1812 to 1833.

12. "HISTORICAL RECORD OF THE FORTY SECOND OR THE ROYAL HIGHLAND REGIMENT OF FOOT, CONTAINING AN REGIMENT OF FOOT, CONTAINING AN ACCOUNT OF THE SIX COMPANIES OF HIGHLANDERS IN 1729 WHICH WERE TERMED 'THE BLACK WATCH,' AND WERE REGIMENTED IN 1739, AND OF THE SUBSEQUENT SERVICES OF THE REGI-MENT TO 1844,"

Compiled by Richard Cannon, Esq., Adjutant General's Office, Horse Illustrated with three plates of the Colours and Uniform of the Regiment. London: Parker, Furnivall & Parker, 1845, This is compiled from the official records and printed by authority, but is mostly based on Stewart's history, which was originally written at the request of the Regiment in 1817 to replace the Regimental Records lost on service in 1794.

13. "RECOLLECTIONS OF A MILITARY SER-VICE, INCLUDING SOME DETAILS OF THE BATTLES OF QUATRE-BRAS AND WATERLOO." By Thomas Morris, late Sergeant, 73rd Regiment. London: James Madden & Co., 1847.

A very interesting account of the 2/73rd during their campaign in Denmark and Germany in 1813, when they were the only British Battalion present at the victory of the allies on the plains of Gorde and of their subsequent fighting at Quatre Bras and Waterloo.

14. "HISTORICAL RECORD OF "HISTORICAL RECORD OF THE 73rd REGIMENT, CONTAINING AN ACCOUNT OF THE FORMATION OF THE REGIMENT FROM THE PERIOD OF ITS BEING RAISED AS THE 2nd BATTALION OF THE 42nd IN 1780 AND ITS SUBSEQUENT SER-VICES TO 1851." Compiled by Richard Cannon, Adjutant General's Office, Horse Guards. Illustrated with three plates. London: Parker, Furnivall & Parker, 1851. This is compiled from the official records and printed by authority.

15. "HISTORY OF THE SCOTTISH REGI-MENTS IN THE BRITISH ARMY," by Archibald K. Murray, published by Ward and Lock, London, and Thomas Murray & Son, Glasgow, An account of the Regiment from its formation to 1862, including three illustrations.

16 "THE HIGHLAND REGIMENTS. THE HIGHLAND BRIGADE: ITS BATTLES AND ITS HEROES," by James Cromb. Dundee: John Leng & Co., 1886. Contains an account of the 42nd in the Crimea, the Mutiny, Ashanti, Egypt, and the Soudan.

17. "HISTORY OF THE SCOTTISH HIGH-LANDS, HIGHLAND CLANS AND REGI-MENTS," edited by John S. Keltie, F.S.A.

This includes a reliable history of The Regiment from 1729 to the building of the Aberfeldy Memorial in 1887. It has been published in many different forms, and the Edition of the Jubilee History of 1887 published by Jack & Son, Edinburgh, is taken from it. The military history in this book was compiled by James MacVeigh, F.S.A., and contains copious extracts from Stewart's History up to 1816.

18. "REMINISCENCES OF A VETERAN, BE-ING THE EXPERIENCES OF A PRIVATE SOLDIER IN THE CRIMEA AND DURING THE INDIAN MUTINY," by Alexander Robb. late No. 6 Company, 42nd Highlanders (Black W. & D. C. Thomson, "Dundee Watch). Courier" Office, 1888.

19. "NARRATIVE OF THE MUTINY IN THE BLACK WATCH IN 1743," compiled by His Grace The Duke of Athole, K.T. Perth: John Christic, 1893. A small book compiled from original proceedings of the General Court Martial in 1743.

"HISTORY OF THE 42nd ROYAL HIGH-LANDERS, THE BLACK WATCH, NOW THE FIRST BATTALION OF THE BLACK WATCH (ROYAL HIGHLANDERS), 1729-1893," by Lieut. Col. Percy Groves, R.G.A. (late 27th Inniskillings). Illustrated by Harry Payne. W. & A. K. Johnston, Edinburgh and London, 1893.

This history contains valuable appendices of the Colonels and Lieut.-Colonels of the Regiment, also the names of officers (a) at the original regimenting of The Black Watch, (b) in Egypt in 1801, (c) at Quatre Bras and Waterloo and (d) in 1881. The illustrations show types of regimental uniform from 1739 to 1884.

"THE SHORT STORY OF THE HIGHLAND BRIGADE IN THE CRIMEA, FOUNDED ON LETTERS WRITTEN DURING THE YEARS 1854, 1855, AND 1856, BY LIEUT. COL. ANTHONY STERLING, A STAFF OFFICER WHO WAS THERE, AND FORMERLY AN OFFICER OF THE BLACK WATCH. Remington & Company, London, 1895.

"THE BLACK WATCH: THE RECORD OF AN HISTORIC REGIMENT," by Archibald Forbes, L.L.D. Cassell & Company, London, This is a narrative of The Black Watch compiled chiefly from Stewart of Garth's and Keltie's Histories and brought up to 1888. new edition in 1903 contains a chapter added by another hand, dealing with the Transvaal War of 1899-1901.

"LEGENDS OF THE BLACK WATCH," by

James Grant. Routledge, 1904. "CHRONOLOGY AND BOOK OF DAYS OF THE 42nd ROYAL HIGHLANDERS, THE BLACK WATCH, 1729-1905." Berwick-on-Tweed: Martin's Printing Works, 1906. First compiled at Malta in 1843, reprinted in India in 1859, and completed in 1874 by Colonel John Wheatley. The Second Edition was completed to 1879 by Colonel Wheatley, who died in 1882. The Third Edition was published at Gibraltar in 1892, by Lieut.-Col. R. H. L. Brickenden, and the last Edition was completed to Dec., 1905, by Colonel A. G. Duff. Chronologies based on this have also been published in tabular and calendar forms.

2nd BATTALION, THE BLACK WATCH, ILLUSTRATED WITH BRIEF HISTORICAL ACCOUNT OF THE SERVICES OF THE REGIMENT, PESHAWAR, INDIA, 1907."

# Visit to the Birthplace of the Regiment

Organised by Captain J. E. M. Richard and conducted by the Recruiting Officer, two trips have taken place during the months of August and September for the benefit of the recruits and in order to give them a little knowledge of the district in which our gallant regiment was raised.

Those who were fortunate enough to be included in one of these parties, and especially those who hail from south of the Tweed, must have been greatly impressed by the grand and majestic scenery of the Sma' Glen. Other places which were passed en route afforded great interest. The desolation of the place at this time makes it difficult to imagine that it was from this district and the surrounding glens that the hardy and warlike clansmen descended upon the peareful inhabitants of the Lowland country, made their raids, and returned to the fastnesses of the mountains, immune from attacks.

After passing through the Sma' Glen, a halt was made just beyond the Newton Bridge, which crosses the River Almond, to allow the recruits to stretch their legs and to roam at will over their native heath. A point of interest here was a part of the road and Bridge constructed by General Wade's troops at the beginning of the eighteenth century, parts of which were quite discernible. The loquacious driver of the charabanc, himself an ex-Black Watch man, informed the party on good authority that the first pair of rabbits sent to Australia came from this Glen. How the "Aussies" must bless the Scotsman responsible!

The next halt was made at the east end of Loch Na Craig, overlooking our destination and beautiful Strathtay. From this point Schiehallion (3547 ft.), Ben Lawers (3684 ft.), on the north shores of Loch Tay, Glen Lyon, and other interesting places were indicated. Just before entering Aberfeldy, the party left the charabanc and proceeded to view the beautiful Falls of Moness, made famous by our national poet Robbie Burns in his "Birks o' Aberfeldy." Much of the beauty of this glen has disappeared as a consequence of the storm of March, 1927, when many of the finest larches in Scotland were blown down.

From the Falls the party walked through the model town of Aberfeldy to the Regimental Memorial situated on the banks of the Tay and near General Wade's Bridge, which was the first bridge to span the Tay. Here Major Fowler had a word to say upon the formation and composition of the regiment when the independent companies were raised in 1720. It will be seen that next year is an important one in the history of our regiment. How soon after this date those very men were making history in various parts of the world and establishing a name that will never fade. The recruits were exhorted to keep before them that splendid example and record and never by word or deed to sully the name of the regiment.

The party then returned to Kenmore Street, where the keen mountain air gave the men that

appetite which did full justice to an excellent tea. After tea, the party then boarded the charabanc and proceeded down Strathtay, viewing Grandfully Castle, the seat of Admiral Earl Beatty. At this point we crossed the left bank of the Tay, crossed the Tummel at Ballinluig, and there joined the Great North Road and later entered Dunkeld. Here a halt was made to visit the venerable Cathedral, inside which are deposited the Colours of the 42nd which were carried by the regiment in the Crimean and Indian Mutiny Campaigns. The Regimental Memorial which was erected by the officers in memory of the Officers, N.C.O.'s, and Private Soldiers of the 42nd who fell in war from the creation of the regiment to the close of the Indian Mutiny, 1859, is also in this Cathedral. This Memorial was unveiled in 1872, and is in the care of his Grace the Duke of Atholl. Other points of much interest in the Cathedral and surrounding grounds were shown by Miss Ranton, who is the caretaker. After a look round the village, the party finally boarded the charabanc and reached Perth about 7.30 p.m. after a very pleasant and memorable outing.

In later years, when recalling the scenes of this visit while at his ingleside, each man's greatest pride will be that he was there to view the haunts of those who, in days gone by, added lustre to their country's fame, and in particular to the regiment of which we are all so proud.



Well built by The 42nd Regiment, Royal Highlanders, The Black Watch, in 1840, situated in the Government House grounds, Bermuda. In looking up the chronology of the Regiment, we find they were stationed in Bermuda; both Battalions, 1st and Reserve, moved from Malta in 1847 till 1851, when they embarked for Halifax, Nova Scotia.

### The Dress of The Black Watch.

#### Part I. - 1739-1768.

In the July and October numbers of "The Red Hackle" two articles were printed on changes in the dress of the Regiment, taken from Keltie's His-These covered the period from 1817 to 1873. No continuous account of the dress of the Regiment and the various changes therein from the time of its formation to the present day has yet been written and the following article is the commencement of an attempt to supply the deficiency. The period covered in this number is from 1739 to 1768. sources of information are limited, and the writer, living in the North of Scotland, has not been able to search for further information in such places as the British Museum, the R.U.S.I., the Public Record Office, or the War Office. It is to be hoped that any reader who can correct any statements or supply any information not hitherto recorded will write to the Editor of "The Red Hackle" on the subject.

The main source of information for the early dress of the Regiment is Major General David Stewart of Garth's History, and the following account is taken word for word from his book:—

\*" The uniform was a scarlet jacket and waistcoat, with buff facings and white lace, tartan plaid of twelve yards plaited round the middle of the body, the upper part being fixed on the left shoulder, ready to be thrown loose and wrapped over both shoulders and firelock in rainy weather. At night, the plaid served for the purpose of a blanket, and was sufficient covering for the Highlander. These were called belted plaids, from being kept tight to the body by a belt, and were worn on guards, reviews, and on all occasions when the men were in full dress. On this belt hung the pistols and dirk when worn. This belt was the same as that anciently used by the people, which was of strong thick ox leather, and three or four inches in breadth, fixed by a brass or silver buckle in front. In the barracks, and when not on duty, the little kilt or philibeg was worn, a blue bonnet with a border of white, red and green arranged in small squares to resemble, as is said, the fess cheque in the arms of the different branches of the Stewart family, and a tuft of feathers, or sometimes from economy or necessity, a small piece of black bear-skin. The arms were a musquet, a bayonet and a large basket-hilted broadsword. These were furnished by Government: such as chose to supply themselves with pistols and dirks were allowed to carry them, and some had targets after the fashion of their country. sword-belt was of black leather, and the cartouchbox was carried in front, supported by a narrow belt round the middle." The 'target' mentioned was a small round shield, and the sword-belt was a cross-belt with buckle instead of breast-plate worn over the right shoulder.

† Grose, in his Military Antiquities, speaking of The Black Watch, says: "I doubt whether the dirk is part of their regimental arms; but I remember, in the year 1747, most of the private men had them and many were also permitted to carry targets. The Regiment was then on service in Flanders."

The Historical Record of the 42nd Foot by Richard Cannon, Esq., of the Adjutant-General's Office, Horse Guards, published in 1845 By Order of the Commander in Chief, repeats the above account, and adds, ‡ " Tartan Hose, and shoes with The sporran, which is not mentioned in buckles." either of these descriptions, was small and made of soft brown tan leather, apparently badger-skin, opening at the top with a brass clasp or mouth-piece. It must not be supposed that the hose were ever anything but the familiar red and white, as the word 'tartan' was loosely applied to any cloth with a pattern of colours and very early prints of soldiers of 1743 show the ordinary hose. Down to the Crimean period the hose were made of white cloth, striped with red, cut to the shape of the leg, sewn with a seam and fastened by red garters at the top without any turn-over. This cloth was described as hose tartan. Lochaber Axes were included in the arms carried, as is shown by the story of the privates who performed the broadsword exercise and that of the Lochaber axe before King George II. in 1743. A later reference shows that ordinarily this weapon was carried by the sergeants in place of muskets.

Early prints show a different method of carrying some of the equipment from that described by Stewart. The dirk and bayonet are depicted as hung on the broad waist-belt in front of the body, the dirk on the right and the bayonet on the left of the sporran, but the cartouch-box (a leather pouch with G.R. surmounted by a crown) is also slung on the same belt on the right front, while the pistol is slung by a narrow belt passing over the right shoulder so as to hang on the left side with the barrel under the left arm and the stock in line with the heart. ¶ But a Highland pistol was made with a belt-hook or slide on the left of the fore-end, by which it could be hung on the waist-belt if desired. From Stewart's description of ordinary Highland dress, shoe-buckles, shoulder-brooch and perhaps even buttons, were probably first made of silver, though quite early prints show buttons and buckles of gilt or brass. \*\*A story of the American war in 1777 proves that sergeants wore silver shoe buckles

<sup>\*</sup> Stewart, Third Edition, Vol. I., pp. 254, 255.

<sup>†</sup> Stewart, p. 256.

Hist. Record, p. 30.

<sup>§</sup> e.g., The Bowles prints.

<sup>||</sup> Stewart, Vol. I., p. 258.

<sup>¶</sup> Maj. Mackay Scobie.—Article in Journal of Society of Army Historical Research, Vol. VII., No. 27.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Stewart, Vol. I., p. 391.

# The Dress of The Black Watch.

#### Part III. --- 1790-1797.

After the change to white belts, no further alteration was made in the dress of the Regiment during the four years spent at home before the 42nd embarked once more for foreign service in Flanders in the autumn of 1793. The descriptions that have come down to us during the first fifty years of the Regiment's life have dealt hitherto only with the uniform properly so called, and during all this time it was provided under regimental arrangements made by the Colonel. No mention has been made of underclothing or regimental necessaries, and one is led to infer that this was a matter for the individual to provide for himself as he chose or could afford. A side-light is thrown on the subject by an incident of 1793.

During the winter of 1798 subscriptions were raised in various parts of England for making some addition to the comforts of the soldiers on foreign service. As far as the writer knows, this is the first recorded instance of a practice frequently adopted in more recent times. So pleased were the people of Hull with the conduct of the 42nd during their stay in that town during two months of the previous summer, when, as Stewart tells us, their \*"appearance occasioned much interest and surprise, as no plaids or bonnets had yet been seen in that part of Yorkshire," that the following lettert was received by the C.O. of the Regiment dated Hull, 25th November, 1793:—

"Sir,—The committee appointed at this place for the purchasing of sundry articles of clothing, for the use of British Troops on foreign service, have requested me to obtain information whether flannel drawers and strong shoes would be acceptable to the regiment under your command. The general propriety of the conduct of the soldiers was highly approved of by the inhabitants of this place, who wish to offer a testimony of their good opinion, by applying a part of the money subscribed ex-

clusively to their use.

I have, etc., (Signed) John Wray."

History does not relate whether one of the articles specified was suggested out of ignorance or well-meant pity, or what the reply of the C.O. was, but Stewart records‡ that each man received a "present of a pair of shoes, a flannel shirt, and worsted socks: a very seasonable supply for a November encampment."

We are also left to conjecture whether it was normal to wear worsted socks under the Highland hose, or whether they were specially asked for as a precaution against the time when the feet of the cloth hose would wear out on service and those articles could not be replaced, as must often have

happened in previous campaigns. Probably in practice hose-tops were invented many years before the official introduction of white spats.

In the campaign of 1794 that followed, there is mention of § "light marching order, the officers leaving all baggage behind, except what they carried on their backs." But no details are given, and no pictures of the dress of this period are available. The prints of a few years later show white braces and knapsacks with rolled capes or greatcoats above them. If the 42nd still wore the full plaid, they would have had no need of capes or We have already noted that Stewart speaks of the "plaid" causing great interest in Yorkshire in 1793, while two years later we shall find him referring to kilt and plaid. At some unknown date, but certainly some time before the end of the century, the great belted plaid or kilt and plaid in one piece, the original dress, gave place to the philibeg or little kilt and separate little plaid (or fly plaid as it was called), which was no longer ample enough to serve as a cloak and no longer needed a brooch on the shoulder to hold it. A small belt round the waist and loop on the shoulder button was all that was required. This was the plaid worn by the rank and file in full dress up till 1914. We know that from 1768 onwards (see Part II. in the Red Hackle of April, 1932) the great belted plaid was reduced after 2 years wear to the philibeg which was worn in undress only, so that perhaps for a considerable period the Regiment had both in wear at the same time. But we do not know when it was found more convenient, or cheaper, to change from the one to the other for all purposes and add the purely ornamental little plaid for dress parades.

The following regimental order of the Reay Fencibles preserved in Major Mackay Scobie's book, "An Old Highland Fencible Corps, 1794-1802," not only shows how the 42nd as the oldest Highland Regiment was looked to as a pattern in matters of dress by later Highland corps, but also incidentally gives us a list of the prices current in those days.

"R.O., 4th July, 1795. The quartermaster having given to the Adjutant the rates fixed in the 42nd regiment of foot for making the officers' and men's clothing, the prices for making such will be the regulation for paying the taylors in the Reay Fencibles.

"The following are the regulated prices, viz.:-

For Officers.			s.
Making a regimental new coat,	• • •		5
" " waistcoat,			1
", ", pair britches,		* * 4	7
To cocking a bonnet, etc.,			
To sewing a plaid,			
To sewing and pleating a plaid,	• • •	• •	
To making a kilt and thread,		_	

§ Stewart, Vol. I., p. 422.

\*Vol. I., p. 419.

<sup>†</sup> Hist. Record, p. 87, foot note.

t Vol. I., p. 419.

diseases incident to the other parts by the chill of the linen pantaloons; whereas the bonnet being of thick woollen cloth stuffed with materials of the same substance, and covered with feathers, formed a complete protection against the effects of a vertical sun, and when the ribbon which tightened it behind was loosened, it fell down over the ears and made a warm and convenient night-cap, without at all injuring its form. Any superabundant moisture might he wrung out, and the thickness of the woollen substance would preserve a heat calculated to prevent any bad effects from the damp. When the kilt and hose got wet, if they were taken off (a very easy operation) and wrung in the same manner, they might be immediately worn with perfect safety. The mosquitoes were the most troublesome annoyance to be guarded against by those wearing the kilt; but as these insects seldom attacked people in daylight, and only in particular places at night, this objection might be overcome. Such were the arguments and reasons advanced at the time. The Highlanders made a very unseemly and unmilitary appearance in their felt hats, which hung down on each side of their heads like the ears of a sleuth-hound. ence has now\* proved that neither these hats, nor the linen pantaloons, were suited to a campaign in the West Indies during the rainy season."

General Stewart commanded a company of the and in this campaign and wrote feelingly on the subject.

There are two or three points of special interest in the above description. We get a detailed account of the shape and make of the bonnet of the period and the reason for the ribbon which is now merely The mention of kilt and plaid separan appendage. ately in one place, and of the kilt alone in another makes it almost certain that by this date the philibeg was worn on all occasions and the great belted plaid had been discarded. The kilt must have been very scanty and with few pleats if it could be wrung with ease to get rid of wet. The connection between mosquitoes and yellow-fever was not to be discovered for another 100 years. At this time they were a recognised "annoyance" but nothing more. It is also known that knapsacks now formed part of the equipment, as on one occasion Stewart mentions† leaving them behind under guard to lighten the men for an advance up a hill crowned with redoubts.

It may be added here that actually only five companies of the regiment fought in this campaign. The other five were in a transport which, with others, was driven back by a gale when the expedition set The troops thus returned were all sent to different destinations, and these five companies of the 42nd were sent to Gibraltar where they were rejoined by the five companies from the West Indies We are not told what happened to the duck pantaloons and round hats of the Gibraltar companies, but probably they resumed their Highland

dress in the interval before re-embarkation. Nor is anything said of the resumption of Highland dress by the West Indies wing. But it is safe to conclude that they too received a complete new outfit of Highland clothing in the few weeks spent at Hillsea on their return, for we are told that the re-united regiment at Gibraltar, upwards of cleven hundred men, presented a splendid appearance on parade. ‡

‡ Hist. Record, p. 99.

#### Succession of Colonels of The Black Watch.

It is proposed to publish in this and subsequent editions of "The Red Hackle" particulars of the Colonels of The Black Watch. The following table shows the date of Appointment of each Colonel:-

> 1739-John, 20th Earl of Crawford. 1741-Hugh Lord Sempill. 1745-Lord John Murray.

#### 42nd.

1787-Sir Hector Monro of Foulis, K.B.

-George, Marquis of Huntly.

1820-John, 4th Earl of Hopetoun, G.C.B.

The Rt. Hon. Sir George Murray, G.C.B., G.C.H.

1844-Sir John Macdonald, G.C.B.

1850--Sir James Douglas, G.C.B.

1862-The Marquis of Tweeddale, K.T., G.C.B.

1863-General Sir Duncan A. Cameron, G.C.B.

#### 73rd.

R. F. H. W.

1786-Sir George Osborne, Bt., K.B. 1786-Sir William Med-

ows. 1796-Gerard, Viscount

Lake. 1800-George, Lord Har-

ris, G.C.B. 1829-The Rt. Hon, Sir

Frederick Adam, G.C.B., G.C.M.G. 1835-William, Lord

Harris, C.B., K.C.H. 1845-Sir Robert Dick,

K.C.B., K.C.H. 1846-Sir John Grey,

K.C.B. 1849-General R. G. H. Clarges, C.B.

1857-General Falconer. 1860-Sir Michael

Creagh. 1860—General Orlando

Jones. -General 1865\_ Sir H.

Davie, Bt.

1888-General Lord Rollo, C.B.

1907-Lieut. General Sir John Macleod, G.C.B.

1914-General Rt. Hon. Sir John Maxwell, G.C.B., K.C.M.G., C.V.O., D.S.O.

1929-Lieut. General A. R. Cameron, C.B., C.M.G.

<sup>\*</sup> Written about 1820.

<sup>†</sup> Vol. I., p. 447.

<sup>(</sup>To be continued.)

#### 16

# The Dress of The Black Watch.

#### Part IV. --- 1797-1815.

(Note.—The numbers in brackets after the prints mentioned in this article refer to the lists published in "The Red Hackle," October, 1951—July, 1932.)

There was one considerable alteration in the red coat which seems to have been brought in about the beginning of this period. The jacket, instead of being cut and worn open so as to show the white waistcoat and being round at the back, became a close-fitting coat buttoned or hooked all down the front and with two turned-back flaps or tails at the back. It was double-breasted and one print of an officer dated about 1806 or 1808 (No. 26) shows it with blue-faced lapels open only at the throat; others (e.g., No. 12, date 1801) with the facings displayed right down to the waist. A print of an officer of the 73rd, dated 1814, shows the same coat as in the former print but with green facings, while the rest of the uniform is, of course, not Highland. Officers were horizontal bars of gold lace on the blue facings, soldiers bars of white worsted across the chest over the coat, sergeants bars of white silk or silver lace. When officers wore the facings open right down to the waist the coat must have been fastened by hooks down the centre, the buttons being on the outside ends of the gold lace bars. Officers wore a gorget fastened to the upper buttons. The miniature of Ensign Gerard of the 42nd (1813), which was reproduced in "The Red Hackle" for January, 1932, gives a good picture of a coat open at the throat with black stock and lace ruffle in the opening, but with no gorget. But doubts have been expressed as to this picture, and one good judge considers the uniform to belong to the period 1790-96.\* In the prints of 1801 (No. 12) and 1808 (No. 26) the cut of the collar is different and a gorget is added. Both these prints show the coat with a high collar and practically no opening at the throat. A black stock but no lace can be Evidently the same coat could be worn so as to show the lapels turned back merely at the neck or right down to the waist at will.

Waistcoats were still an article of dress and were probably worn in barracks or on fatigue when

the coat might be an encumbrance.

A manuscript book at the War Office, dated 1802, containing standing regulations for the Colours, Clothing, etc., of the Infantry, gives the following details:—a description of the coat: Officers at Court are to have the 'lappels' buttoned back: Highland officers to have the same coat except the skirts shorter, the part turned back sewed and fronted with cashmere like the Light Infantry.

and that they have but 8 buttons on the Fronts, and 3 on the sloping pocket flaps (instead of 10 and 4). The effect of this shortening both front and back was practically to make the coat into a coatee. This is confirmed by the prints and Keltie's

description of the "coatee" of 1817. The same book describes the greatcoat as dark blue, double-breasted with falling collar of scarlet cloth. Hair is to be queued.

The close-fitting coat was not popular with soldiers of the old school. Writing in 1822 of deviations from the original dress, Stewart says:— †" One of these deviations ought to be discontinued as it endangers the health of the soldiers in hot weather. Several years ago the shape of the soldiers' coats was altered and they were made to button close round the body. This was an improvement in the English uniform, as it gave additional warmth to the back and bowels; but when it was adopted by Highland corps, the nature of the garb was over-The numerous plaits and folds of the belted plaid and little kilt form so thick a covering that, when the coat is added, the warmth is so great that on a march it debilitates those parts of the body; whereas the former cut of the jacket, with the skirts thrown back and the breast open, left them uncovered; and the waistcoat being white relieved the uniform which, from the dark shade of green in the plaid and the blue and green facings of the 42nd and 97th regiments, gave those corps a rather sombre appearance when drawn up in line."

The reference to the 97th regiment gives a clue to the date of the innovation. The 97th was the Strathspey regiment, which was embodied at Elgin in 1794 and reduced in 1795, the two flank companies being transferred to the 42nd when preparing to

embark for the West Indies.1

Major Mackay Scobie in his article on Highland military dress in the journal of the Society of Army Historical Research for December, 1921, says that the red jacket was buttoned down to the waist in 1798, which agrees approximately with Stewart, whose last recollection, quoted above, of the open coat, was in 1795, before the issue of special clothing for the West Indian expedition from which he returned in 1797, but Scobie adds that this pattern continued in the army until about 1827, when the coatee, with small tails and slashed cuffs, was introduced. In view of what has been written above, this latter statement cannot be accepted without qualification as the date of the introduction of the coatee.

In the same article Major Mackay Scobie gi the following further information:—The "spor or purse, had been discarded on service for time past and was only worn in full dress custom dating from shortly after the introof of the white goatskin sporran instead of the soft leather one. § About 1801 small gaiters or black cloth were introduced for wear to arm

 $B_{n.}$ 

+ Vol. II., p. 297, foot note.

‡ Vol. II., page 285.

<sup>\*</sup> The picture is possibly of Gerard's father.

<sup>§</sup> See part II. in Red Hackle, April 19;

To be charged at following rates:—

Sgts. Heckle, ... ... ... ... ... ... ... 3/2.

,, Flats, ... ... ... ... ... ... ... 2/2.

Fox Tails, ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... 1/7.

Drs. and Ptes. Heckles, ... ... ... ... ... 1/5.

Flats were uncurled feathers. It will be noticed that there was no free issue. The charges for "cocking a bonnet" given in Part III. were apparently additional. Incidentally, it may be observed that the old term, used until quite recently, was a "feathered" bonnet and not a "feather" bonnet. Keltie's book, written in 1887, uses the former term.

Pipers are not included in either of the lists of charges and it is believed that in army official language they were still accounted for as drummers.

There is one other Order of great interest in the same year, as follows:—

Armagh, 3rd November, 1808.

R.O. 528. The men will take the Single Kilts of the Colonel's Tartan into wear until further orders.

The Colonel's tartan was the tartan with the red line given by Lord John Murray, and this order shows that it was still in use in 1808, and the suggestion as to the date of its disappearance made in Part III. must be corrected accordingly. In a letter to the Editor of "The Red Hackle," Major Scobie says it was worn until 1810 or 1812.

Inspection reports of the 1st Bn. at Gibraltar in 1806, '07 mention "Officers' dress correct, except their wearing pantaloons, and the field and flank officers using sabres. The sergeants' sashes are bad, and 19 of them, raised from the Reserve, have no blue stripe. Grenadiers' caps complete." In 1809, at Shorncliffe, "100 bearskin caps are in possession—bad." What is the explanation of the blue stripe? The grenadiers' caps described in Part 1 finally disappeared from the uniform about this time, and were replaced by bonnets.

The regimental badges were also altered during this period. The regiments which took part in the expedition to Egypt in 1801 and drove out the French Army of the East were rewarded by King George III. with the honour of bearing the "SPHYNX" with the word "EGYPT" on their colours, "as a lasting memorial to the glory acquired by His Majesty's Army by the zeal, discipline and intrepidity of the troops engaged in that arduous and important campaign."\* Keltie informs us that "while in Edinburgh (December 1, 1803), new colours, bearing the distinctions granted for the services in Egypt, were formally presented to the regiment." The date must be a misprint for 1802 as the battalion was in Essex in 1803. It was probably about the same date that the Sphinx appeared as a device on the ornaments worn with the dress. It remains to this day below the St. Andrew on the regimental badge, and officers still wear a gilt Sphinx by itself on the cockade covering the base of the Red Hackle in the feather

Examples of the sporran worn by the rank and file from 1810 onwards are still in existence. They

were square cut, of goatskin with short white hairs, and with six tassels in two rows of three. The tassels were of black hair with leather cones, and the top was of plain black leather with a straight upper edge and a waved lower edge, vide the illustration of one in the National War Museum on page 10 of "The Red Hackle" of July 1931.

As for officers' sporrans, the print of 1808 (No. 20) shows a square sporran with short white hairs, six short gold tassels, and an elaborate top of a sphinx above a spray of thistle decoration with the number 42 underneath, all in gold, on a red cloth background bound with gold. The print of 1801 (No. 12) shows a black-tasselled sporran like that of the rank and file, but with only five tassels instead of six. This number is probably incorrect, but it is quite possible that there was only one type of sporran for both officers and men up to the beginning of the 19th century. The History of the 42nd, by Lt. Col. Percy Groves, published in 1893, illustrated by Harry Payne, shows an officer of 1770 wearing the same sporran as the private of the Peninsula-Waterloo period, but Payne's sources of information are unknown and his accuracy not infallible. His frontispiece to this book, illustrating Quatre Bras, shows a soldier with a five-tasselled sporran with round topped cantle quite unlike the specimen in the museum already referred to and, except for the absence of badge, exactly like the sporran of Crimean date. A mistake of this kind makes one hesitate to accept his details uncorroborated.

The white belts of the rank and file at this period, according to prints and pictures, crossed in the form of an X both over the chest and over the back; one belt terminated in a frog for the bayonet on the left hip, while a black pouch was fastened to the ends of the other over the right hip. A brass breast plate with regimental number below the St. Andrew was worn over the central crossing on the chest. The knapsack was attached, with white straps, rather high on the shoulders, and a coat or blanket was carried rolled on top of the knapsack. No waist-belt seems to have been worn. Officers wore the claymore on a white cross-belt crossed by the sash (as these are still worn in full dress to-day) and in some prints the belt appears to end in a sword-frog and not in slings. What was the date of the introduction of sword-slings? The scabbard was of black leather with steel mounts. number on the breast-plate in the portrait of Ensign Gerard was in Roman figures XLII, and not 42. These Roman figures are unexpected, and the badge on the plates of 3 different patterns from 1786 to 1812 now in the Edinburgh Museum was the St. Andrew with the number 42 below; that of 1805-12 has ROYAL HIGHLANDERS above the saint's head, the others having the ordinary motto of the Thistle. The plate was oval and of brass or gilt. The dirk-belt was worn under the coatee and so was probably still a plain black leather strap.

After the occupation of Paris the 42nd returned to England in December, 1815, and early in the New Year proceeded North by easy stages to Edinburgh.

<sup>\*</sup> Hist. Record, pp. 112, 113.

# The Dress of The Black Watch.

Part V .--- 1816-1856.

The end of the Napoleonic Wars marks the end of a period in the history of the regimental dress. Hitherto changes had on the whole been infrequent and gradual. Though there had all along been a tendency to increase the showy side of military uniform in the intervals of peace, and to discard some of these embellishments in war, yet wars and foreign service had been so constant that there had been little opportunity and apparently only occasional inclination to spend time or thought on the question of dress. The full dress originally was the dress for both war and peace, with but few variations for undress in barracks or marching order on service. Changes were, it is true, subject to the approval of or initiated by higher authority, representing the King, but Army Dress Regulations as such had not yet been issued

The very early War Office manuscript book of regulations of 1802 described Full Dress, Dress and Undress, principally for Officers, which corresponded to the modern Levee Dress, Review Order and all other orders both on and off duty; but Heavy and Light Marching Order for service conditions were recognised, e.g., Gibraltar Garrison Orders of 1806 contain orders for the 42nd to parade for inspection in Light Marching Order.\*

With the long years of peace soldiering that began in 1816 there came a change. The full dress became more and more extravagant and showy, necessitating something less costly and more practical for instructional parades, guards, fatigues and the various duties of garrison life. The requirements of war faded into the background for forty years. The Army was working up to all the different "Orders of dress" of Victorian and more modern days, necessitating detailed Army Dress Regulations and regimental standing orders to define them and the occasion and manner of wearing each different order. It soon required an expert in regimental customs, as well as in regulations, to know not only the dress required for each particular duty or occasion, but also how to put on and adjust each article of clothing, ornament or equipment.

It is not to be wondered at that pictures and prints are uncertain guides as to what was really worn at any given date. The published dates of prints may be later than the occasion they represent, and instances can be given where the dress has been changed between the date of the artist's drawing and the date of publication, and this is naturally misleading. Where no written record remains it is almost impossible to fix details about dress with absolute accuracy from the numerous prints and paintings available. It is more satisfactory where the evidence of photography comes to our aid, and

that is not until 1852, while photographs are not common until the sixties. Even then we meet with unexpected variations which may not improbably be put down to individual error, or even to want of definite orders, rather than be accepted as evidence of authorised practice.

A general review of the changes in the first half of the nineteenth century has been given in Keltie's History.† The author of that account acknowledges his indebtedness to Lieut.-Col. Wheatley, who enlisted in the 42nd in 1817, became acting Sergeant-Major in 1827, Adjutant in 1832, and subsequently Paymaster. He died in 1882 at the age of 82.‡ He kept voluminous diaries and notes, from which extracts have already been taken for The Red Hackle. In this account it is not intended to repeat details already given, but rather to fill in omissions and draw attention to points on which information is still lacking.

It is usually impossible now to give reasons for changes or when general changes were made to account for differences from other Highland regiments. But it can safely be said that in all regimental as distinct from general changes the decision rested with the Colonel of the regiment at the time. He had the privilege, as well as the responsibility for the clothing of his regiment up till the establishment of the Army Clothing Department in 1855.

The first Army Dress Regulations published for general use were issued in 1822, and these, as may be imagined, while definite enough for articles such as the red coat common to the whole army, even to its variations for special types such as Light Infantry or Highland regiments, still left out more details than they included in the case of the latter. The greater detail which gradually appeared in subsequent editions often confirmed practices which had been discovered to exist long since, as well as authorised changes which had recently been adopted and approved in between the editions. In many cases the date of the regulation is not necessarily a clue to the date of the actual adoption of the change by the regiment.

On one point of great importance to the 42nd the want of precision in the regulations of 1822 immediately caused trouble. Under the heading of Full Dress, Highland, there appeared amongst other details, and without any qualification, "Red Vulture Feather." Other Highland regiments, perhaps naturally, assumed that they also as well as the 42nd had the right to wear this distinction. The 42nd remonstrated, and their representations at head-quarters resulted in the following memorandum§:—

<sup>\*</sup> Red Hackle, April 1928.

<sup>†</sup> Red Hackle, July-October 1931.

<sup>†</sup> Red Hackle, April 1922, p. 4.

<sup>§</sup> Keltie ed. 1887, Vol. II., p. 361.

are described by Keltie. The first doublet, a loose double breasted one, with square regimental buttons and a slashed cuff, was introduced for Highland regiments in 1855.

the socies' undress frock-coat, introduced in 1885, was abolished in 1848, when the shell-jacket came in, and was re-introduced in 1852 for off duty. Averding to the old order book of the 42nd;-On the 30th June, 1848, Her Majesty was pleased to order the following alterations in the dress of the infantity to take effect from the 1st January, 1849; the blue frock-coat was ordered to be discontinued, and a plain shell jacket, made with the tacings of the regiment, but without lace or other enaments (the wear of which had already been sanctioned in certain climates) ordered to be worn with the forage cap and without the sash in quarters, on fatigue or orderly duties, at drill or parade whenever the X.C.O.'s and men should Sappen to be dressed in the same manner; Field Officers to be distinguished by a small embroidered crown or star, or both (according to their rank) at each end of the collar of the jacket. In lieu of the Rue cloak hitherto worn, a grey cloak-coat with sleeves, of the same colour as that of the men, was introduced. A black leather sling waistbelt with a snake clasp of the same pattern for all regiments was ordered to be worn with the shell jacket."

A few comments on this entry are necessary. A black leather dirk-belt had been worn under the coat by Highland officers from the beginning. The short coatee of 1829 scarcely covered this belt if the portrait of the Waterloo captain is correct, although other pictures do not show it. The photograph of Captain Grant of Grant in the Crimea\* shows him with a sash over the shell-jacket and a belt plate with badge of a crown and number 42 to his black waist-belt. It is possible that the old black dirk-belt with a belt-plate was worn outside the shell jacket instead of the new black sling belt which was an undress sword-belt.

But the sash and the belt-plate point to an unrecorded amendment, perhaps a regimental one, to the general order of 1848. Captain Grant's dirk worn on his left side is a curious irregularity.

There are no changes to record in the kilt except that ribbons are first seen on an officer's kilt in the picture of the Waterloo Captain (1832) and on a sergeant's kilt in a photograph of 1857 or soon after. According to the clothing scale of 1828, already quoted, six yards of plaid were issued biennially, which allowed about four yards for the kilt and two yards for the plaid. The introduction of regimental tartan trews in 1829 is described by Keltie.

The red and white cloth hose and hose-tops lasted until 1855-1856, when the modern red and black check was introduced for all ranks. Knitted hose came in about the same time. Long hose and buckled shoes were worn by all ranks for review order, guard duties in full dress, and walking out until after the Crimea, when they were abolished except for pipers and officers in Levee or evening dress.

White spats, introduced for daily parade and

ordinary guard duties in 1820, have been made of white drill since 1830. The origin of the square cut over the toe has often been questioned, and curious fables have been invented to account for it. There seems no doubt that, as the original spat covered the whole of the shoe and was too long to sit properly, the cut is merely a tailors' device to prevent the end from working to one side or other of the toecap. Other regiments got rid of the difficulty by shortening and rounding the spat closer to the instep. The photograph of the three sergeants of the 42nd, 79th and 93rd, taken perhaps at Dover in 1857 or a little later, shows how little difference in cut there was between regiments at It is the 42nd who have altered less since. that date.

In 1833 garters were ordered to be worn tied twice round the leg and the ends of the tie to reach within three inches of the ankle-bone. Photographs show that in 1852† they were still worn outside the hose-tops on parade; that in the Crimea they were worn underneath the turn-over; and that officers were them outside the long hose in levee dress until the sixties.

The six-tasseled square sporran of the rank and file already described in Part IV. gave place to one with a round top, five black tassels and long hair, with a small white metal St Andrew on a black shield below the cantle, probably some time in the thirties. Prints leave out the badge, but it appears in the earliest photograph of 1852. Changes in officers' sporrans were more complicated. The elaborate sphinx-mounted, flap-topped sporran described in Part IV. was replaced in the early twenties by a square-topped pattern, t with only a gold lace edge at the top and no badge, which opened along the top like a pouch. This in turn was replaced by one with a round, lace-bound top, and regimental number on a shield below. The hair was longer, the tassels longer and wider apart, and there was only a small pocket behind. Prints, if correct, show an overlap. The flap-top can be seen as late as 1828, the square lace-edged top as early as 1822 and as late as 1841, the round lace-edged bound top as early as 1832. A slightly different type of round-topped sporran with a narrower curve, broader lace and heavier tassels came in in the forties, and lasted until 1870. All these sporrans had six gold lace tassels. Sporrans with five black tassels first appear, with both coatee and shell-jacket, in Crimean photographs; the lace top and badge appear to be the same as in the gold sporran. It looks as if the officers' undress or parade sporran of later years had its origin in an adaptation of men's tassels to the dress sporran for service conditions. All ranks wore the sporran on service in the Crimea.

Sword-slings on the cross-belt were adopted at different dates by different Highland regiments. They can clearly be seen in a print of 42nd officers dated 1822, and probably came in earlier. The white waist-belt was introduced for field officers in 1832, but the Adjutant continued to wear the cross-belt.

<sup>\*</sup> Red Hackle, April 1930.

<sup>†</sup> Red Hackle, July 1928.

<sup>‡</sup> Red Hackle, July, 1931, p. 10.

# Regimental Badges.

The photographs of Badges reproduced below have been given to us by Capt. E. A. Campbell, to whom we are greatly indebted for valuable information concerning the former dress of The Black Watch. The badges are in the Naval and Military Museum, Edinburgh Castle, and were photographed by kind permission of Major 1. Mackay Scobie.



Left-Rank and file shoulder belt plate, 1818-1830. A gilt engraved plate. About actual size. Right-Officer's shoulder belt plate, 1786-1790. A gilt engraved plate. Actual size.



Left—Officer's shoulder belt plate, 1790-1805. A gilt engraved plate. Actual size. Right—Same as left, only period 1805 to 1812.

# Regimental Badges

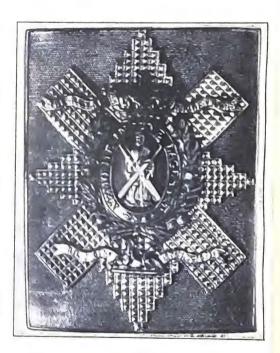


Officer's shoulder belt plate, 1820-1845. A thin polished gilt plate, all ornaments in silver; circle and motto gilt;  $2\frac{\pi}{2}$  in. x  $3\frac{\pi}{2}$  in.



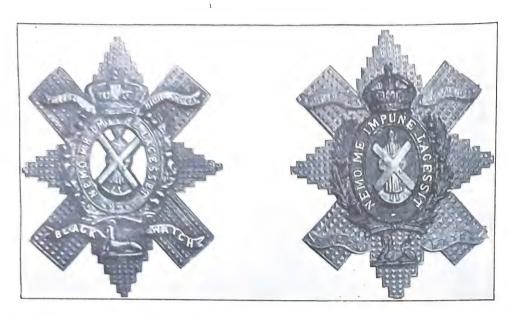
Officer's shoulder belt plate, 1845-1850. A gilt burnished plate; all ornaments in silver and mounted on plate.





Officer's shoulder belt plate, 1850-1881. A seeded gilt plate with burnished edges; the star of the Thistle and number 42 in silver; the remainder of the ornament gilt.

Note.—October "Red Hackle" gave a series of these plates from 1786 to 1812.



l.eft—Officer's Glengarry badge, 1881-1902. Star, cross and St. Andrew and cross silver, remainder gilt. The oval with St. Andrew is void.

Right—Officer's Glengarry badge, 1802 to present day. Metals as in left photo, but St. Andrew and cross on a gilt beaded oval. The difference between the crown in each case should be noted, i.e., one Victorian, the other Fdwardian.



Sergeant's Glengarry badge (1st Battalion), pre 1881 but worn unofficially by Sergeants until 1926. In 1902 the Edwardian crown came into use. Star and cross in white metal, "42" in white metal, remainder gilt.

This badge was also worn by officers of the 1st Battalion after the South African War until the Great War, although the St. Andrew's cross had been official since 1881.



Feather bonnet badges, two types (rank and file), 1861-1871, both in gilt metal.



(3)

Officer's sporran, 1845-1870. White goat's hair, gold tassels; gold lace at top; gilt shield, with number 42, on blue cloth.



(4)

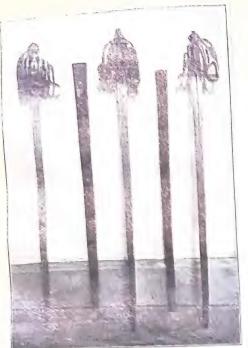
Officer's sporran, 1870-1881. This sporran is similar in all respects to the present-day one, except that the number 42 under the badge on the top is now omitted.

Note.—Many officers continued to wear sporran No. (3) after 1870 with the metal top of sporran No. (4) in place of the lace and shield.

In and ma Bat

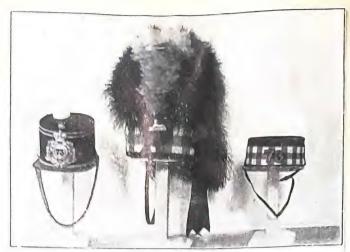
Wa

cial



Reading left to right-Two broadswords, one independent Company, issued when the Regiment was raised in 1739.—Gifted by C. Whitelaw, Esq., Edinburgh,

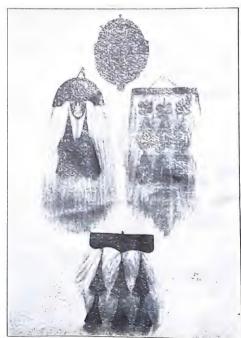
Sergeant's sword worn by Sergeant in charge of party who took Sir John Moore off the field of Corunna.-Loaned by Cluny Macpherson.



Reading left to right-Officer's Shako, 1871-78, and entered by Officer's Feather Bonnet, Crimea, William Duncan, N. S. Duncan & Son, Military Tailor, Edinburgh.



Case of Medals of Duncan Millar, V.C.-Loaned by Alexander Stewart, Esq., Lochrin House, Edinburgh.



Top-Sporran worn by independent Companies upon raising-Loaned by J. Buchanan Wilson, Perth.

Left Centre-Private's sporran with shield below Cantle, worn 1853-1870. Right Centre-Officer's sporran, straight-

laced top, 1820.

Bottom-Private's sporran, 1810.

### "The Wearing of the Kilt in the Crimea."

[We publish the following by courtesy of The 79th News,]

The "Times" correspondent at Balaclava, in a communication to his paper in April, 1855, saw fit to comment on the much greater amount of sickness then prevalent in the 79th as compared with the 42nd, and fancied that he detected the reason for this state of affairs in the obstinate adherence of the Cameron Highlanders to the kilt. "The 42nd," he wrote, "condescended upon the failure of the kilt to accept temporarily the trousers of the line. The 79th object to any substitute not expressed in tartan." Then, as if not very sure of the soundness of this argument, he proceeded to advance another set of reasons:—

"But the chief discrepancy," he goes on, "must be traced to the respective economy of the regiments rather than to the respective national pride of these 'callants.' The 42nd encampment is admirably drained: the 79th camp is not admirably drained. The 42nd have cook-houses, and eat by messes: the 79th have no cook-houses, and manage their dinners hap-hazard. The 42nd have washing tents and ablution tents set apart; the 79th are less well supplied with the machinery of cleanliness. Finally, the 42nd hospital stands high and dry; the 79th is on a piece of swampy ground."

Irritated at seeing this criticism of his regiment, Colonel John Douglas evidently inspired the following reply, which appeared in the "Edinburgh Courant," of May 20th, of the same year:—

Colonel Douglas and the 79th Highlanders.

"Some annoyance has been caused to Colonel Douglas, of the 79th Regiment, by comparison drawn in the 'Times' between his Regiment and the 42nd. The Colonel assures our correspondent in the Crimea that the statements made were inaccurate. He informs me that the 79th never refused to wear trousers, because none were ever offered to them; that, as regards the drainage of the camp, it was admitted by the Sanitary Commissioners, the last time they were up, that everything possible had been done, notwithstanding the disadvantages of the soil occupied, which is clay, whereas the 42nd camp is on sand; that in the 79th there were cook-houses for everyone until some of them were blown down, and that no planks could be obtained to replace them; that the 79th, like the 42nd, have always messed regularly by Companies, the dinners and breakfasts being visited by the Captain and Subaltern of the day; that the 79th had ablution tents until they were ordered to give them up to the 7th French Infantry; and that, although it is true that the 79th hospital stands in a swamp, it was quite dry when it was erected last autumn (the swamp not appearing till the winter), and the situation was then considered 'a superior one.'"

"Colonel Douglas," adds the "Courant," "is one of the best Commanding Officers in the Crimea, and has had to contend with many disadvantages. Ilis unceasing exertions, together with his ambition to command the 79th with credit, are highly honour-

able to him, both as a man and a commanding officer,"

That the 79th had more sick than either the 42nd and 93rd during the winter of 1855 is a fact; but, if the "Times" correspondent had enquired properly into the matter, he would have ascertained that the reason was to be found in the comparative youthfulness of the Cameron Highlanders compared with the other two regiments. When war with Russia broke out, many of the best men of the 79th had volunteered into the 93rd before the Cameron Highlanders were themselves ordered to embark for the East, and then the regiment perforce had to be completed with numbers of young soldiers and recruits. In a letter written from Scutari, by Captain J. A. Ewart of the 93rd, before the Highland Brigade moved to Varna, he speaks of the youthful appearance of the 79th when the battalion landed in Turkey.

The 79th Highlanders again came under the lash of the criticism of the "Times" correspondent (the well-known Doctor Russell) during the Indian Mutiny, when, with more reason, he had a tilt at the feather bonnet—not a very suitable head-dress, it must be admitted, for a summer campaign in Oudh and Rohilcund, though old veterans of the Mutiny have often said that they were better off with their feather bonnets, the fox-tails of which could be turned towards the sun, than were their English comrades with their shakos and white covers. In a letter to the "Times," dated from Farcedpore, on May, 15th, 1858, Doctor Russell wrote:—

"What shall I say of the 79th, who still wear that picturesque and extraordinary head-dress, with the addition of a flap of grey cloth over each ear? If this was white, perhaps it would afford some protection against the sun, but, as it is, the mass of black feathers is surely not the head-dress which would be chosen by anyone but the most foolish and fantastic savage for the plains of India. The most decisive argument against it, however, is afforded by the objection of the men, who say they would rather be without the bonnet. Can the most learned antiquaries ascertain the period when the trade in ostrich plumes between Africa and the Highlands was so brisk as to afford material for the national head-dress? I regret to say that, in some points, our soldiers here are not so well provided as they might be. At home you will be surprised and disgusted to hear that many men of the Highland Regiments are without stockings on their feet, that their shoes are worn through and through, and that they can't get others. You can imagine what it must be to march over the burning plains equipped in such a fashion. There is another consideration still more important-the English ammunition of some regiments is so bad, so infamously made, that it almost destroys the utility of the weapon. Imagine the 79th being obliged to hammer down the cartridges by striking the head of the ramrod against a stone wall, and, even when loaded in this fashion, the weapon is rendered useless by the rim of the bullet sticking in the breach."

B W ci



Capt. The Hon. George W. E. Ogilvie Grant of Grant, 42nd Highlanders, Crimea, 1854-55.



Officers of the 42nd Royal Highlanders, Crimea, 1854-55. Prince Edward of Saxe Wiemar seated in the middle.



The Huts at Balaclava, Crimea, 1854-55.

### The Black Watch Tartan.

In the first article on the dress of the regiment which appeared in the January 1932 issue of "The Red Hackle," a brief summary was given of the arguments about the origin of the regimental Tartan. Since that article was written, a new book bearing the title "The Black Watch Tartan," has appeared, written by H. D. MacWilliam, F.S.A. (Scot.), and published at "The Northern Chronicle" Office, Inverness. Mr MacWilliam is one of the advocates of a Campbell origin for the tartan, and in this little book he adheres to his former views, but without producing any fresh evidence to support this theory. What is of greater interest to students of Black Watch history is that he produces evidence from contemporary documents to show that one tartan was in general use among the Independent Companies of 1725-39 before they were regimented, and that Stewart of Garth's statement, that the tartan was invented on the formation of the regiment because they only wore clan tartans, and the first Colonel, Lord Crawford, had no tartan of his own, is consequently inaccurate.

It is well known that the original historical records of the regiment were partially damaged in 1771, and finally lost through enemy action in 1794. The main authority for our early regimental history is Stewart of Garth, who began to collect material for his book in 1817. He served in the regiment from 1787 to 1804 and was not only well acquainted with early regimental traditions but had also obtained information from officers and soldiers who had served with the regiment from the time of its formation. Such traditions and such hearsay information are no doubt liable to be mistaken, and Stewart's own memory may occasionally have been at fault; some errors in the earlier portions of his work can be proved. But his general accuracy is so great that the onus of proof of error must lie with those who dispute his statements. It is difficult to believe that tradition as given by Stewart is wrong when the only evidence against it is scraps of hearsay information of a considerably later date. The case is different when the evidence of contemporary documents can be produced. Consequently in considering the value of Mr MacWilliam's book we must be careful to distinguish between the early documents his researches have brought to light and the stories or claims of later date which he repeats.

One of the original commanders of the Independent Companies of 1725 was Colonel William Grant of Ballindalloch, who died in 1733. His factor was Robert Grant of Tammore, from whose MSS. letters and accounts, now in the British Museum, Mr MacWilliam has produced important evidence bearing on our subject. Considerable extracts from these Tammore MSS. form the main portion of Mr MacWilliam's book. They prove that the tartan for the Grant company was made in

Strathspey, not only on the Ballindalloch estate but in many other parts of the Grant country from 1727 onwards. The price was originally nine pounds Scots per plaid of 12 ells and was allowed for as a deduction from rent in the case of Ballindalloch tenants, and was paid in cash to others. The following abbreviated quotations from documents printed in full in Mr MacWilliam's book show also clearly enough that the tartan made in the Grant country was eventually available for use of all the Independent Companies and not for the Grant company alone.

#### (1) Letter from Robert Grant,

Dear Sir,

I send by the bearer, George More in Delnapot,\* 269 ells of tartan for the use of the independent companies. I'me told it was 360 ells that was bespock, and my Lord ‡Lovat's Chamberlain sent here for the tartan for my Lord's company without mentioning the number of ells he desired. . . . Their is still here 60 ells that is not quit ready, which any that wants may have in two dayes if it's called for . . . . and promised him six shilling and six pence more, which I expect you'l see him get from the Capts. that get the tartan. . . . .

Rob. Grant.

Ballindalloch, July 11th, 1733.

#### (2) Accounts.

Dr. 1733-1734.

To Cash allowed to Duncan Grant in Runovert for fifty one Ells of Tartan that he delivered for use of the Independent Companys.

(Scots). £25 10 0

Cr.

By Cash from William Grant, Serjeant in Capt. Grant's company, Sixty pounds Scots that he receeved for a part of the Tartan charged in the Debit from Sir Duncan Campbel‡ and some oyr of the Capts. of the Highland companys; and by £30 Scots received by myself from my Lord Lovat for sixty ells of the said Tartan that he got for his company:

. £90 0 0

#### (3) Letter to Robert Grant.

Dr. Sir,

My worthy ffrd Coll<sup>II</sup>. Grant's death affects my heart and soul: you will find among ye

† Another farm.

<sup>\*</sup> A farm on the estate.

<sup>‡</sup> Lovat and Sir Duncan Campbell were two of the six company commanders.



This picture was found among the papers of the late Sir John M'Leod, who served in the Regiment from 1846 to 1879.

The original was a small photograph about 3in. by 2 in. There was nothing to indicate the date of the photograph, when it was taken, or what it represents. As to the date, the red and white hosotops show that it must have been taken either before or very shortly after the Crimea. This being the case, it must be a very early example of instantaneous photography.

The background looks like a rampart—possibly Dover, where the 42nd were stationed on their return from the Crimea.

The party might be a Company or a Cuard of Honeur having a Stand Easy.

The picture is an interesting study of dress. It will also be seen that even in those days certain dogs were allowed privileges in the matter of attending parades!



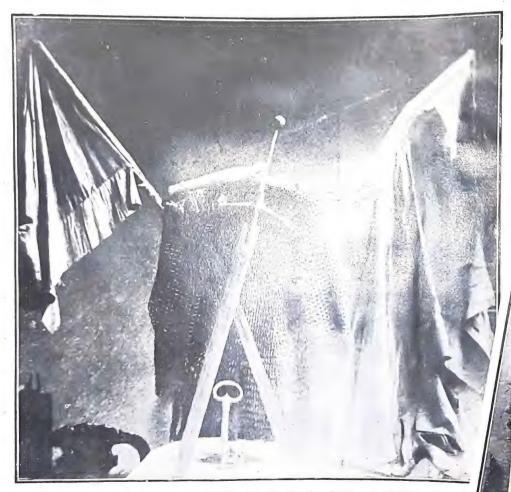


[Photo sent by C.S.M. M'Cubbin, D.C.M.

H.R.H. The Prince of Wales, with the 1st Bn. at Beuvry during the war. Brig.-General C. E. Stewart, Brig-General J. G. H. Hamilton, and Lieut.-Colonel V. Fortune are seen speaking with the Prince.—12th May, 1915.



# Colours of the Regiment.

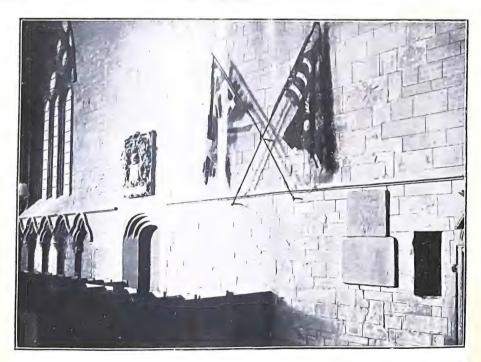


The original Colours of the 2nd Bn. The Black Watch, in Dunvegan Castle, Isle of These Colours were carried throughout the campaigns in Southern India and we sented to Colonel Norman MacLeod of MacLeod, the first Commanding Officer on becoming the 73rd Foot. This is the oldest stand of Colours of the Black Watch I be in existence.

Colo



The Colours of the 42nd Highlanders (The Black Watch), carried from 1787 to 1803, in the drawing-room of Novar Castle, the residence of the Right Hon. the Viscount Novar. [Photo by Urquhart, Dingwall.



Colours of the 42nd Royal Highlanders carried from 1839 to 1861 in their present position on the walls of Dunkeld Cathedral.





[Photos by Grant, Nairn.

No. 2.

Colours of the 42nd Highlanders carried from 1803 until the Peninsular War.

No. 3.

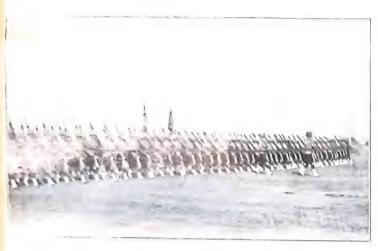
Colours carried throughout the Peninsular Campaign and at Waterloo.

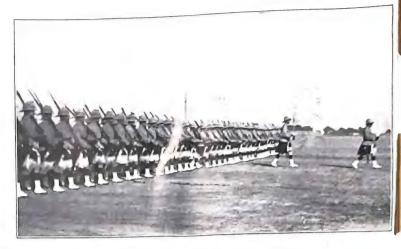
In the Dining-room at Gordon Castle.



[Photo by Gale & Polden, Altershot.]
Colours of the 42nd Royal Highlanders (Black Watch) carried by the Regiment from 1860 to 1870. Deposited in the Chapel, R.M.C., Sandhurst, in 1875 by General Duncan Cameron, G.C.B., Colonel of the Regiment and Governor of the College.

# Battalion The Black Watch.





Proclamation Parade, January 1st, 1931.



Kurja Camp, 1930.



Free ridus on Chuta.

October, 1932.]



Major Fowler addressing the 6/7th Black Watch at the Memorial at Aberfeldy.





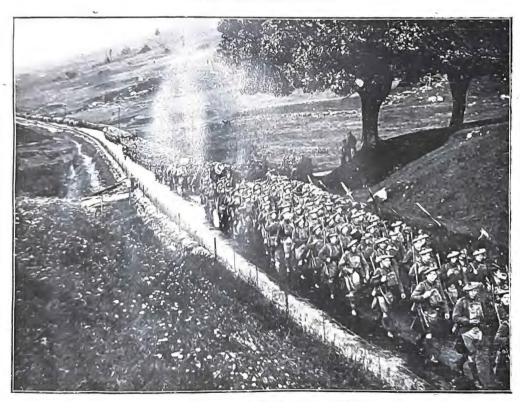


[Photo by Grant, Nairn. 2nd Battalion The Black Watch marching out of Fort George. Men of the Depot, Seaforth Highlanders, lining the road.

# 2nd Battalion The Black Watch Manœuvres



On the march near Dunkeld.



Between Amulree and Dunkeld, near Kinloch.  $[\mathit{Photos\ by\ W.\ L.\ Munn.\ Perth.}]$ 



The late General Sir J. G. Maxwell, Colonel, The Elack Watch. Photo taken in 1927.

[Photo by Vandyk, London.

# The Late General Sir John Maxwell.

General the Right Honourable Sir John Grenfell Maxwell, G.C.B., K.C.M.G., C.V.O., D.S.O., was born on 12th July, 1850. He was educated at Cheltenham and joined the 42nd Royal Highlanders, from Sandhurst, in 1879. He served with the 1st Battalion in the Egyptian Campaign of 1882. Transferring to the Egyptian Army on the re-organization in 1883, he continued to hold appointments with that Force until 1900 when he commanded the 14th Brigade in the South African War, later being appointed Military Governor of Pretoria, and receiving a K.C.B. and C.M.G. for his services. In 1902 he returned to England and was appointed to Ireland as Chief Staff Officer, 3rd Army Corps. Promoted Major General in 1900, he returned to Egypt on the Staff of H.R.H. The Duke of Conpaught. Commander in Chief in the Mediterranean, and continued to serve in Egypt until 1912. On the outbreak of the Great War, he returned to Egypt in Command of the British Forces in Egypt, which appointment he held until March, 1916, when he was appointed Commander in Chief of the Forces in Ireland. In November, 1916, Sir John was transferred as G.O.C. in C. Northern Command, with Headquarters at York, and held that appointin Ireland. ment until 1919. He retired in 1922, being promoted General.

We publish two appreciations received from personal friends of the late Colonel of the Regiment. The following serving Officers attended the Memorial Service at St. Paul's, Knightsbridge, on

14th March:-

Colonel L. P. Evans, V.C., C.M.G., D.S.O.

Major A. K. McLeod. Captain J. E. M. Richard.

Lieut. J. F. S. McLaren (representing 1st Battalion).

Lieut. J. Brittain-Jones (representing The Lanark and Renfrew Scottish Regiment of Canada, at their request). Lieut. and Q.M. C. Scott, M.C.

A Bearer Party of W.O.'s and N.C.O.'s and four Pipers were furnished from the 2nd Bn. and the Depot.

A large number of retired Officers of the Regiment were present, and the London Branch of the Regimental Association was represented.

Wreaths were sent by the 1st and 2nd Battalions, the Depot, and the Regimental Association, also the Lanark and Renfrew Scottish Regiment and the 8th Infantry (Transvaal Scottish), and Sir William and Lady Dalrymple. Most of the Officers, with the Bearer Party and Pipers also attended the interment at, York Minster the following day.

Our Late Colonel, General the Rt. Hon. Sir John Maxwell.

"As I sat in St. Paul's Church, Knightsbridge, last Thursday, at the Funeral Service for our late Colonel, I wondered how many people in that large congregation realised what a big man had passed away, for Sir John Maxwell was a very big man, big in mind, big in heart. Although we never actually served together in the Regiment, fate did me the honour of being associated with him for

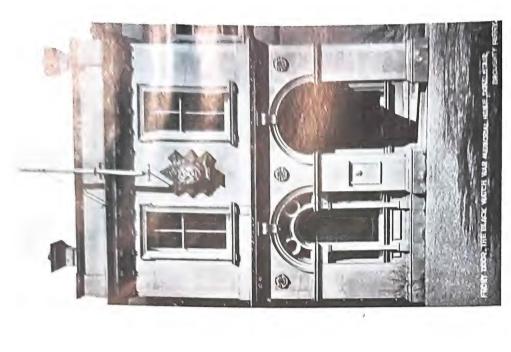
many years in the Soudan and Egypt.

I nrst made his acquaintance in 1892, when we were quartered at Gibraltar, and Maxwell passed through on his way to Cairo, where he held the appointment of Military Secretary to the Sirdar. In 1898 he obtained for me an appointment in the Egyptian Army and from then on to 1915 I was several times under his Command. It was in 1899, when acting as his Staff Officer at Omdurman, that I became really aware of his ability, his marvellous powers of organization, his self confidence and willingness to accept any responsibility. He always saw the obvious and common-sense line to take, took it, and was invariably right. His coolness and capacity during a very nasty mutiny of Soudanese Troops at that time was remarkable. Notwithstanding all the dangers of the situation, his delightful humour was always in evidence, making little of difficulties, encouraging his subordinates and showing them how easily the various problems might be solved. Maxwell then left for South Africa and I did not serve with him again until he assumed Command of the Army of Occupation in Egypt in 1908 and 1912; uneventful years, but he was to return to Egypt again in 1914 as G.O.C. British Forces in Egypt, when things were very On his arrival in Cairo he found chaos; different. it was difficult to know who governed. He, however, without any fuss or friction, put that all right, and in a very short time was running the Civil Administration as well as his enormous Command, made up of troops from every part of the Empire, with enemies at both gates (Turks on East and Arabs on West), as well as by the score within the gates, and the Gallipoli Campaign starting, surely a big job, but not for Maxwell; the bigger the load, with its consequent responsibilities, the lighter it rode on his broad shoulders. During this time he proclaimed Martial Law in Egypt. Its advent was dreaded by the people, but so tactfully was it administered, its existence was never felt, except by those for whom it was intended. He governed with a very firm hand, but sympathetically, and that

The Memorial Tablet at The Black Watch Memorial Home, Dunalistair, Proughly Ferry.



The Memorial Tablet which was unveiled by His Grace The Duke of Atholl, K.T., G.C.V.O., C.B., D.S.O., T.D., A.D.C., at Dunalistair on Remembrance Day, June 2nd, 1928.



Entrance Porch of Dunalistair showing Memorial Tablet.



OFFICERS OF THE 2nd BATTALION AT FORT GEORGE, 11th August, 1928.

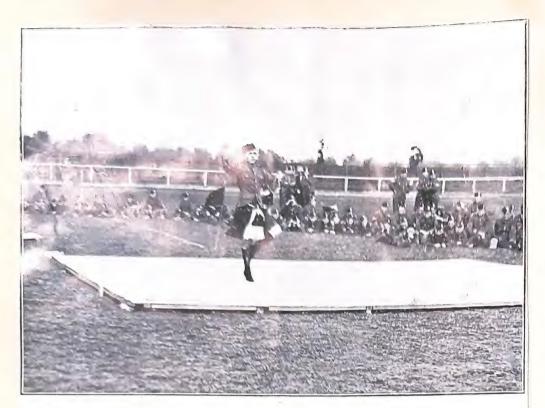
Front Row (Sitting)—Capt. A. G. Duncan, M.C.; Capt. L. G. Miles, D.S.O.; Major N. A. B. Baillie-Hamilton; Colonel L. P. Evans, V.C., C.M.G., D.S.O., commanding; Capt. W. R. Bucknell; Capt. N. M. Ritchie, D.S.O., M.C.; Capt. K. G. Graham-Scott.

Middle Row—Capt. P. B. Duffus; Capt. H. K. Montgomery; Lieut. T. G. Rennie; Lieut. J. Brittain-Jones; Lieut. W. H. Grant; Lieut. D. C. Bulloch; Lieut. and Q.M. C. Scott, M.C.; Capt. G. S. M. Burton, M.C.

Back Row—Lieut. A. L. Nicholson; Lieut. F. E. Catto; Lieut. G. A. Barnett, M.C.; Lieut. H. N. Wilson; Lieut. O. G. H. Russell; 2nd/Lieut. Sir C. K. Dick-Cunyngham.



[By Lind permission of the Dundec Courier and Advertiser].
6/7th Battalion The Black Watch Guard of Honour at Dunfermline on 11th August, 1928, on the occasion of the visit of the Duke and Duchess of York.

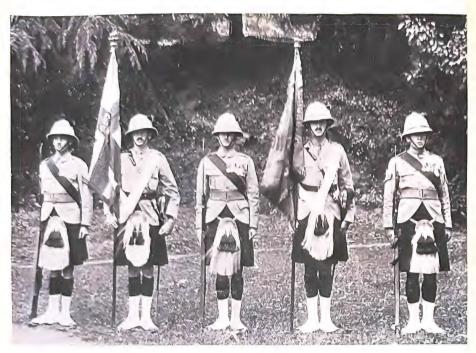


2nd Bn. Regimental Games. Boy Barker dancing the Fling.



Pipers at 2nd Bn. Regimental Games.
[Photos by L. G. Cosser, Colchester.]

# 1st Battalion The Black Watch Colour Party.



Left to right-Sgt. Winton, Lieut. King's Birthday Parade, Chakrata, 4th June, 1928. Philip Dundas, C.S.M.I.M. Smith, M.M., Lieut. R. H. C. Drummond-Wolff, Sgt. Gould.

### Officers of 4th/5th Battalion in Camp, 1930.



Row-Lt. D. C. Bulloch (Depot The Black Watch), 2/Lt. R. C. Thomson, 2/Lt. F.

Back Row—Lt. D. C. Bulloch (Depot The Black Watch), 2/Lt. R. C. Thomson, 2/Lt. F. Shepherd, Lt. J. A. Owler, 2/Lt. T. S. Steuart-Fothringham, 2/Lt. A. A. Gast, Lt. C. N. Thomson, Lt. B. A. Innes (Depot The Black Watch).

Seated—Capt. T. P. D. Murray, Capt. W. A. M. Cox, Capt. and Adjt. J. B. Stewart, Lt.-Col. W. M. Peterson, D.S.O.; Col. Sir Victor Mackenzie, M.V.O. (Commanding 153 Inf. Bde.); Major J. D. Guthrie, M.C.; Major A. W. Duke, Capt. R. R. Arbuthnett, M.C. (Depot The Black Watch), Capt. The Earl of Dalhousie.

Below-2/Lt. The Hon. J. D. Carnegie, 2/Lt. R. S. Walker.



Our genial second-in-command, 13th Battalion.



Brigade Snap.



" A " Coy., 42nd, leading.



'Retreat'' by Pipe Band.



Capt. Harvoy, Major Buchanan, Lieut.-Col. Wallis, Capt. Nicholson, Lieut.-Col. Macpherson.



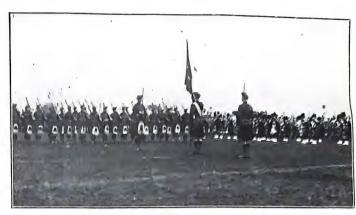
Saturday morning.

# 13th and 42nd Royal Highlanders of Canada.

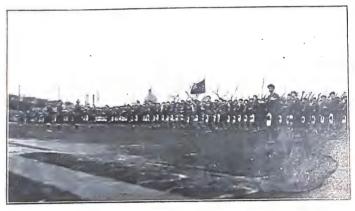


Trooping the Colour. The Pipe Band. of Band,

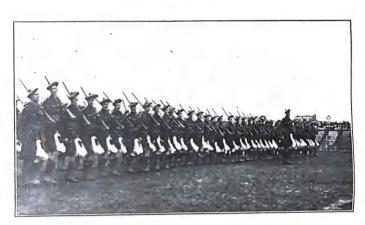
Pipe-Major Johnson on right



Trooping the Colour. Capt. John Bogert, Lieut. Stephen Cantlie (with Colour), R.S.M. Smith.



The Regiment in line-13th on the right, 42nd on the left.



Major I. L. Ibbotson, No. 4 Guard, maching past.



Inspection of Guard of Honour by H.R.H. Prince Takamatsu, on his departure from Montreal, May 2nd, 1931. The picture was taken in the concourse of Windsor Station.



### THE BLACK WATCH, ROYAL HIGHLANDERS.

42

#### HIGHLAND AREA.

The Royal Cypher within the Garter. The badge and motto of the Order of the Thistle. In each of the four corners the Royal Cypher ensigned with the Imperial Crown. The Sphinx, superscribed "Egypt."

Guadaloupe, 1759," "Martinique, 1762," "Havannah," "North America, 1763-64," "Mangalore,"
"Mysore," "Seringapatam," "Corunna," "Busaco," "Fuentes d'Onor," "Pyrenees," "Nivelle,"
"Nive," "Orthes," "Toulouse," "Peninsula," "Waterloo," "South Africa, 1846—7, 1851—2—3,"
"Alma," "Sevastopol," "Lucknow," "Ashantee 1873—4," "Tel-el-Keber," "Egypt, 1882—1884,"
"Kirbekan," "Nile, 1884-5," "Paardeberg," "South Africa, 1899—1902."

"Kirbekan," "Nile, 1884-5," "Paardeberg," "South Africa, 1899—1902."

The Great War—25 Battalions.—"Retreat from Mons," "Marne, 1914, '18," "Aisne, 1914," "La Bassée, 1914," "Ypres, 1914, '17, '18," "Langemarck, 1914," "Gheluvelt," "Nonne Bosschen," "Givenchy, 1914," "Neuve Chapelle," "Aubers," "Festubert, 1915," "Loos," "Somme 1916, '18," "Albert 1916," "Bazentir," "Delville Wood," "Pozières," "Flers-Courcelette," "Morval," "Thiepval," "Le Transloy," "Ancre Heights," "Ancre, 1916," "Arras, 1917, '18," "Vimy, 1917," "Scarpe, 1917, 18," "Arleux," "Pilckem," "Menin Road," "Polygon Wood," "Poelcappelle," "Passchendaele," "Cambrai, 1917, '18," "St. Quentin," "Bapaume, 1918," "Rosières," "Lys," "Estaires," "Messines, 1918," "Hazebrouck," "Kemmel," "Bethune," "Scherpenberg," "Soissonnais - Ourcq," "Tardenois," "Drocourt-Quéant," "Hindenburg Line," "Epéhy," "St. Quentin Canal," "Beaurevoir," "Courtrai," "Selle," "Sambre," "France and Flanders, 1914-18," "Doiran, 1917," "Macedonia, 1915-18," "Egypt, 1916," "Gaza," "Jerusalem," "Tell'Asur," "Megiddo," "Sharon," "Damascus," "Palestine, 1917-18," "Tigris, 1916," "Kut al Amara, 1917," "Baghdad," "Mesopotamia, 1915-17." "Agents—Llovds Bank. Ltd.. Cox's & King's Branch Agents-Lloyds Bank, Ltd., Cox's & King's Branch.

Regimental Journal-The Red Hackle, Regimental Depot, Perth.

Regimental Association-The Black Watch Association, Queen's Barracks, Perth.

#### Regular and Militia Battalions.

Uniform—Scarlet. Facings—Blue.				
1st Bn. (42nd Foot),		_		
2nd ,, (73rd ,, ) Colchester	*** *** ***	Perth		
Depôt Perth Record and Pay Office,		Partl		
refritorial Army Battations.				
4th/5th Bn Drill Hall, Bell Street, Dundee   6th/7th. Bn	Tay Street	70 - 47		
Afficu negiment of Canadian Militia.	ray Bireet,	Perth.		
The Black Watch (Royal Highlanders) of Canada, Montreal, P.Q.				
The Third Lanark and Renfrew Scottish Regiment, Perth, Ontario.				
Allied Battalion of Australian Infantry.				
30th Battalion,	at Carda are	-		
Allied Regiments of Union of South Africa Defence Forces	it, Syaney, N.S.	Wales		

Colonel—Cameron, Major-General A. R., C.B., C.M.G., p.s.c., s., Officer Commanding Depth—M'Leod, Major A. K., Black Watch, 1st and 2nd Battalions 1st and 2nd Battalions-contd.

### (Regular).

Lt.-Colonels (2).

Evans, L. P., V.C., C.M.G., D.S.O., Bt. Colonel

Baillie-Hamilton, N. A. B. (1) 2/6/3)

#### Majors (8).

Rowan-Hamilton, G. B., M.C., p.s.c., (1) bt. lt.-col. D.S.O., 24/4/24 25/4/24 Chalmer, F. G., D.S.O., M.C.

1st and 2nd Battalions-contd.

Holt, A. V., D.S.O. (1) 3/12/24 M'Leod, A. K. (2) d. 2/6/26 Stephen, C. G. (2) 15/9/26. Gilmour, C. D., M.C. (1) 2/1/28 Hay, L. F., p.s.c. (2) M'Micking, N., D.S.O., M.C., s.e.s. 2/6/30

#### 1st and 2nd Battalions-contd.

#### Captains (14).

Maffett, C. W. (2)	1/1/17
Richard, J. E. M. (1)	20/1/17
Miles, L. G., D.S.O., s.	8/2:17
	M.C. (2)
8. C. S.	19/11/17
Durcan, A. G., M.C., s.	16/1/18
Gurdon, E. T. L., M.C. (1)	
(IIII dent 12, 1, 15., mic. (1	12/2/21
Hamilton, A. K., M.C. (2	
Gilroy, A. (t.)	8/2/22
Maepherson, R. C. (1)	1/1/23
Rusk, G. A., M.C., t.	1.1/23
Barstow, J. A., M.C., p.s.	
	28 5 23
	0) 2/1/24
Graham-Scott, K. G. (2)	1/2/24
Bucknall, W. R. (2)	24/4 24
Burton, G. S. M., M.C. (2)	
Purvis-Russell-Montgomery,	H. K.
(2) d.	1/12/24
Wilson, E. R., M.C. (1)	10/1/27
Carthew - Yorstown, M. A.,	M.B.E.
s.f.	5/6/28
Robertson, J. K. A., M.C.	(1)
	5/6/28
Stewart, J. B. (1) t.	5/6/28
Kirkcaldy, G. I. (2)	16/1/29
Noble, N., M.C. (2)	21/1/29
Honeyman, G. E. B. (2)	18/5/30
	, _, _,

#### Subalterns (34).

#### Lieutenants.

Dundas, W. F. (1),	1/11/18
Orr-Ewing, E. L., M.C., s.	21/6/19
Wedderburn, H. F. K. (2)	21/6/19
McLaren, J. F. S. (1) d. Ac	
24(24)(H, 9. 1. D. (1) 4. 21(	21/6/19
Grant, W. H. (2)	21/6/19
Cook, D. A. G., M.C. (1)	
Sterenson, N. D. (Garr. A	24/10/19
Steremon, J. D. (Garr. A	01/10/10
E-U C : I E (C	24/10/19
Fullerton-Carnegie, J. E. (2	
Barclay, W. P. [L] s.	21/2/20
Jones, J. B. (2)	21/2/20
Russell, O. G. H. (2)	20/12/20
Nicholson, A. L. [L] (Spl.	
36 7 7 7 7	20/12/20
Murray, R. L. T. (2)	20/12/20
Milne, G. H.	20/12/20
Dundas, Sir Philip, Bt. (1)	16/7/21
Rennie, T. G. (2) (Adjt.)	16/7/21
Hudson, C. A. N. (1)	17/12/21
Pitcairn, A. A. (1)	16/7/22
Drummond-Wolff, R. H. C.	
***	31/8/24
Roper-Caldbeck, W. N. (1)	Adit.
	1/2/25
Innes, B. A. (1) d.	27/8/26
Stewart, K. I. D. (1)	30/8/26
Bulloch, D. C. (2), d,	29/1/27
Stewart-Sandeman, N. (1)	3/9/27
Green, G. G. (1)	4/2/29
1-1	., 5, 5

#### 1st and 2nd Battalions-contd

#### 2nd Lieutenants.

Usher, D. O. H. (2)	1/9/27
Ramsay, G. W. N. (1)	30/11/27
Dick Cunyngham, Sir Colin	K., Bt.
(2)	2/2/20
Stewart, A. D. J. (1)	30/8/28
Pridenux-Brune, P. F. (1)	30/8/28
Madden, B. J. G. (1)	30/8/28
McConnel, A. H. (1)	31/1/29
Wilmot, Sir Arthur R., Ba	01/1/20
Willion, Sir Armur R., Di	
NF 1 T (1)	31/1/29
Murray, A. J. (1)	1/2/29
Seton, B. L. (2)	29/8/29
MacIver, Campbell, a V. (	2).
	29/8/29
Blair, A. N. (2)	30/1/30
Hopwood, J. A. (2)	30/1/30
Adjutants (2),	
Roper-Caldbook, W. N., It.	(1)
	1/9/28
Rennie, T. G. (2)	11/4/30
Quarter-Masters (3).	
Dowling, J. E. (D).	25/9/22
Downing, 0. 12. (D).	25/8/14
Malan	
	25/8/29
Scott, C., M.C. (2) (Lieut.),	14/2/28
Hitchman, P. N. (1) (Lieut.)	24/3/28

# 3rd Battalion (Militia).

Hon. Colonel.

Atholl, Rt. Hon. the Duke of, K.T.,
G.C.V.O., C.B., D.S.O., T.D. (Col.
Terr. Army) (Capt. and Bt. Maj.
ret. pay) (Col. Comdt. Sco. Hse.
Scouts) A.D.C., t.a. 1/10/18

Cox, T. H. C. Captain. 2/2/15

# 4th/5th (Dundee and Angus) Battalion (Territorial).

Drill Hall, Boll Street, Dundee.

## Hon. Colonels.

The Lord Provost of Dundee for the time being.

Strathmore and Kinghorne, The Earl of, K.T., G.C.V.O., T.D., t.a. 22/10/04

Lt.-Colonel.

Peterson, W. G., D.S.O. (Empld. O.T.C.), T.A. 12/1/29

Majors.

Guthrie, I. D., M.C., t.a. 6/3/29

Duke, A. W., T.D., t.a. 1/6/16

Captains.

Urquhart, D. D., Bt. Major 13/7/20

Cox, W. A. M. 1/1/29

Murray, T. P. D. 24/10/25

Leuchars, J. W. 16/7/29

Cliver, J. A. 16/7/29

Clionson, C. N. 26/1/30

thomas, or the	/-/-
2nd Lieutenants.	
Shepherd, F. W.	20/12/27
Walker, R. S.	14/3/29
Scrymsoure, Steuart-Fotl	eringham,
T.	13/5/29
Carnegie, Hon. J. D.	1/10/29
East, A. A.	4/6/30

#### 4th and 5th Battalions-contd.

Adjutant.
Stewark, J. B., Capt. Black Watch
Quartermaster.
Nisbet, P. J., tt. [Uniform—Scarlet.
Facings—Bluc.]
Cadet Units affiliated.
Dundee High School C. Co.

#### 6th/7th (Porth and Fife) Battalion

### (Territorial).

Tay Street, Pertl	٦,
Hon, Colonels.	
Anstruther, Sir Ralph W.,	Bt., T.D.
	3/1/14
Moncreiffe, Sir Robert C.B., C.M.G., V.D., T.D	
LtColonel.	
Hunter, P.C.	1/1/30
Majors.	
Pullar, J. L., O.B.E.	1/1/30
CI) TT T	- 10 1-0

Chapman, H. E.	1/4/30
Captains.	
Campbell, R. K.	4/9/26
Smith, R. Hamilton	15/12/26
Robertson, R. H.	5/8/27
Lindsay, H. P.	1/1/30
Lieutenant:	8.
Annandale, E.	17/6/26
Giles, N. R.	9/11/28
M'Intosh, W. H.	23/10/29
Macrae, Ian	4/12/29
Paterson, A.	27/12/29
Cox. R. B.	1(8/1/30

Wedderburn, H. J. S.	8/4/30
2nd Lieutenants.	
Berry, J.	14/12/27
Nairn, D. Spencer	1/10/27
Dawson, E. M.	11/1/28
Wallace, F.	25/7/28
Byrne, B. A.	24/2/29

Dy the,	10. 2	1.	24/2/20
Gilroy,	Α.,	Adju. Capt.,	Watch 8/3/27

Wilkinson, A. (Lieut.) 1/6/27

Attached.

Finnigan, A. A., (Lieut.), M.C., (R.A.M.C.), (T.A.).

Robertson, A. M., (R.A.M.C.), (T.A.).

Revd. Dr A. White, Chaplain.

Revd. Dr A. White, Chaplain [Uniform—Scarlet. Facings—Blue.]

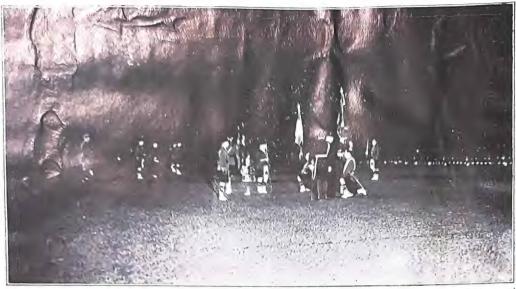
Cadet Unit affiliated.
Perth Academy C. Corps.
Officer of the General List (T.A.)
affiliated.
Batchelor, Capt. F. (Glasgow
Academy Contingent, Jun. Dn.,
O.T.C.)

#### Supplementary Reserve.

Category B.

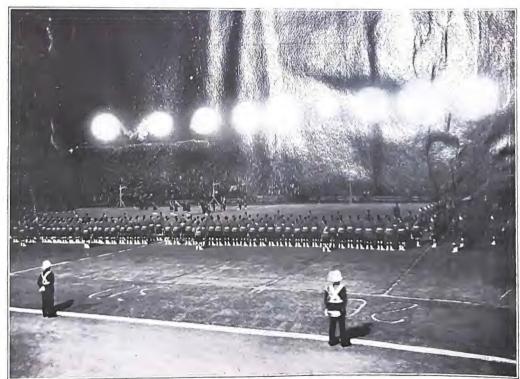
Lieutenants.	
Innes, J. McD.	3/4/25
2nd Lieutenants.	
Graham Menzies, W. N.	19/11/27
Grice, C. W. S.	6/4/29
Gardiner, L. E.	14/5/30
Holdich N G H	21/6/30

# Back Watch of Canada



[Bert Mason & Son, Montreul.

This picture shows the actual presentation of the new Colours by His Excellency. Sir Arthur Currie, late Corps Commander of the Canadian Army Corps, and Col. Sir H. Montagus Alkan, our Hon. Colonel, are also shown.



[Bert Mason & Son, Montreal.

This picture, taken during the presentation of the Colours by His Excellency, shows a part of the 13th Battalion, and also gives some idea of the large crowd present. The Cross, which is shown at the top of the picture, is on the top of Mount Royal. It stands over 100 feet high and is illuminated at night. It can be seen for a great distance in all directions.

The Governor-General can be seen in the centre of the photograph.

# A Brief Sketch of the Prince Edward Island Highlanders.

The connection between Scotland and what is now Prince Edward Island dates from 1628, when 70 colonists, under the son of Sir William Alexander (later Earl of Stirling) arrived to settle on the island; the link was broken with the French occupation, and there were at one time 4,000 Acadian French inhabitants, but these were reduced to 30 families in 1764.

In 1763, on the withdrawal from America for disbandment of the 78th (Highland) Regiment of Foot, the Colonel (Simon Fraser) and 60 officers applied for grants of land in Prince Edward Island, then known as the Island of St John. This regiment had fought with distinction at Louisburg, 1758, at Quebec, 1759-60, and at St John's, Newfoundland, 1762. It is recorded that ün 1770 and 1771, 120 families arrived from Scotland to settle on the Island, an influx which almost doubled the population.

In 1775, when General Gage, then commanding in British North America, issued an order for the formation of the 84th Royal Highland Emigrants to be clothed, armed and accoutred in like manner with His Majesty's Royal Highland Regiment (i.e., The Black Watch), John Macdonald of Glenaladale and Glenfinnan raised a company from the Scottish settlers in the Island, and served with it in the 2nd Battalion of the 84th for three years during the American Rebellion. The regiment was disbanded in 1784.

In 1798 the population of the Island was 4,372, mostly accounted for above; the number of Scottish inhabitants was further increased in 1803, when three ships arrived bringing Selkirk settlers from the Western Isles of Scotland, and by 1827 the population had increased to over 23,000, chiefly because of further immigration from Scotland.

In the early colonial days on Prince Edward Island, the fighting forces of the tiny province by the sea lacked organisation and financial support from the public treasury to such an extent that had it not been for the patriotism and leadership of a few men they must of necessity have passed out of existence.

Up to the year 1875 the Militia of Prince Edward Island consisted of a number of separate companies of Infantry, kept up by the officer commanding each unit, and frequently parading in the ordinary clothing of the time, as they lacked the money to purchase uniforms.

As soon as the Province entered Confederation, however, all this was done away with, and in a General Order, published in June, 1875, a regiment of Infantry was officially formed and given the name of "82nd Abegweit Light Infantry." The name Abegweit comes from an old Indian word which means "resting on the wave," having reference to the geographical position of the Province of Prince Edward Island.

The new regiment really incorporated all of the existing companies of the militia then in existence, and brought them under one head, with headquarters at Charlottetown.

For a few years after its organisation the new Regiment trained every second year, and as peace reigned throughout the land no opportunity to fight in defence of the country arose until Louis Riel incited the Metis to rebel in Western Canada in the year 1885. Some seven men from the regiment saw service with the Government forces at this time, and the entire regiment was mobilised at Charlottetown and under training for a month in the summer of 1885 with a view to proceeding to the scene of the combat. The complete rout of the rebels and capture of their leader led to the demobilising of the unit before an opportunity was presented to prove their mettle in the field.

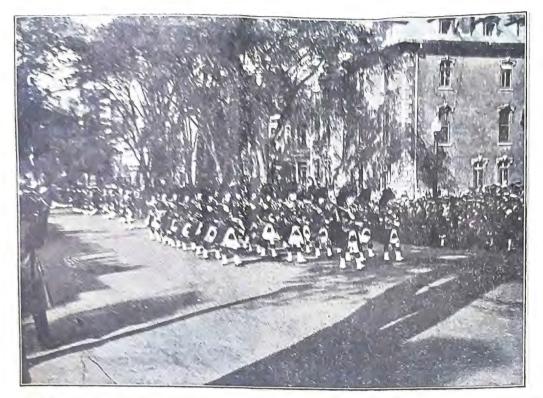
When the South African war broke out, the services of the Regiment were offered to the Government for the campaign, but as composite units were being sent from Canada the offer was not accepted. When enlistment opportunities were given, however, fourteen men from this Regiment joined the first contingent, and two of this number lost their lives in battle, and others were seriously wounded. A much larger number, fifty in all, enlisted for service and joined the Second Canadian Contingent which proceeded to South Africa, and saw service before the close of the campiagn.

At the outbreak of the Great War in 1914 the Abegweit Light Infantry was called upon to furnish a Company to assist in guarding the docks at Halifax. This company was on service at that station within one week after hostilities started, and remained there until the war was over.

In addition to this, a full Battalion of Infantry was recruited through the Regiment, and went overseas. This Battalion was known as the 105th Overseas Battalion, and was officered by the personnel of the parent regiment.

Hundreds of other men from the Regiment enlisted from time to time during the war in other units proceeding overseas, and the First Canadian Contingent, as well as all succeeding ones, had on the strength of their units many officers and men who received their first training in Prince Edward Island in the S2nd Regiment. Some of the overseas units having a considerable number of these were 17th Battalion, 25th Battalion, 26th Battalion, 40th Battalion, 55th Battalion, and many other later units, including the Nova Scotia Highland Brigade. In all, the Regiment supplied over 2,000 officers and men who saw service in the field.

After the war was over the 82nd Abegweit Light Infantry was disbanded, to be re-organised under the new four company system into The Prince Edward Island Regiment, the only infantry regiment on the Island. In the year 1928, a further change of nomenclature occurred, when it became officially known as "The Prince Edward Island Highlanders." Fully half the population of the Province is of Scottish descent, and it had long been felt that because the majority of the members of the regiment were drawn from that category the kilt should be worn. At a meeting of officers it was decided that the tartan should be the Black Watch, and authority was duly granted.



The Black Watch (R.H.) of Canada. The Pipe Band at the Saluting Point, Garrison Church Parade, May 18th, 1930.

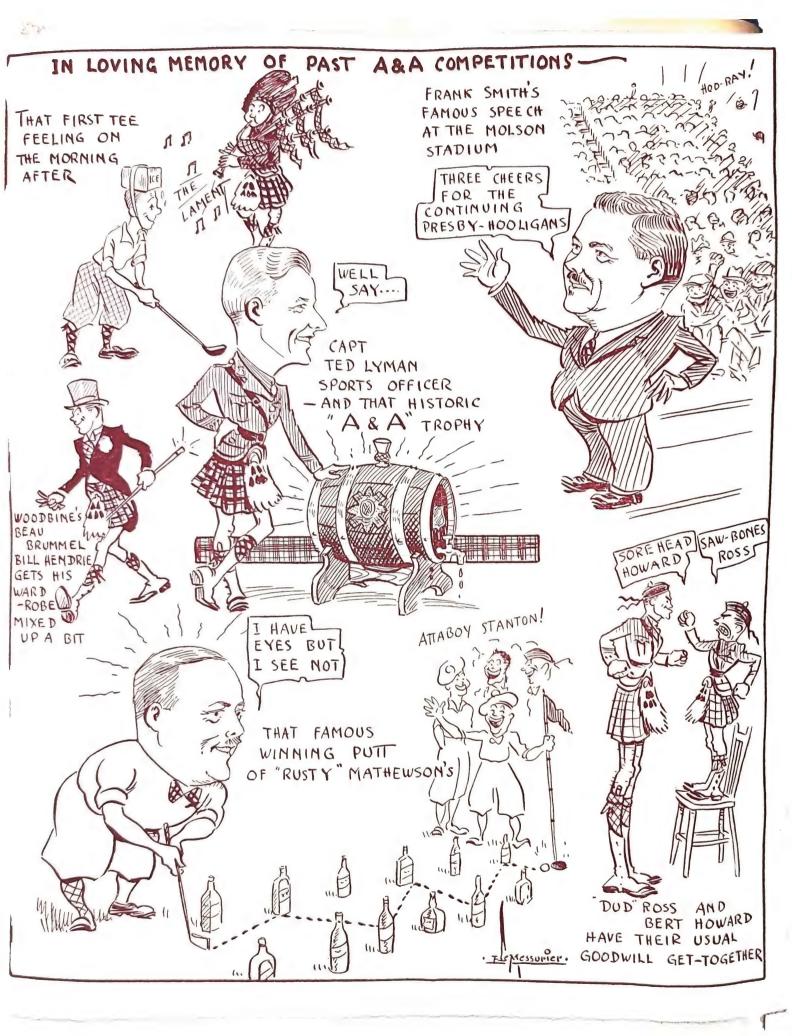
[October, 1932.



Gen. Sir Arthur Currie, G.C.M.G., LL.D., presenting Colonial Officer's Long Service
Decoration to Lieut.-Col. A. Fleming, The Armoury, June, 1932.
L. to R.—The Commandant, Col. A. L. S. Mills, D.S.O., V.D.; Major A. Knox, Sir Arthur Currie, Lieut.-Col. A. Fleming, Major F. W. Whitehead, Major L. C. Montgomery, M.C.; Major J. H. Molson.



When the Black Watch Fought at Ticonderoga.
From a Painting @ Glens Falls Insurance Company.





### From

# LIEUTENANT to\_COLONEL

... in Eighteen Years\_



JOINED THE R.H.OFC. AS LIEUT. IN SEPT. 1914.



FOR DETAIL AND GLEAN HANDS



JOINED THE 24TH BATTH OCTOBER 28TH 1914



AT ST. JOHNS, HE PROVED THAT IT NEEDS MORE THAN A WORM IN HIS BED TO USSET HIS EQUILIBRIUM



CAPTAIN ON SEPTEMBER 18"1916



AT DTE. AUX TREMBLES, WHEN THE CHEF FELL DOWN, SHOWED HIS INDEPENDENCE BY STICKING TO SCOTCH AND ROLLS



VIMY RIDGE 21/2 BATT! AND GETS D.S.O.



NOW, GENTLEMEN, WE WILL PROCEED TO ITEM 139.



REJOINS R.H.C. ON CONCLUSION OF THE WAR



NEW YEARS 1932, ESTABLISHES AN ALL TIME RECORD WITH 23 SPEECHES....

# Canadian Black Watch V.C.'s Honoured

ITH its proud record of six winners of the Victoria Cross, the highest award for valour in the gift of the British Sovereign, the Black Watch (Royal Highlanders) of Canada have placed in their armouries at Montreal plaques bearing the name of each V.C. and his deed. These plaques were unveiled recently by General Sir Arthur Currie, G.C.M.G., K.C.B., Grand President of The Canadian Legion and former Commander-in-Chief of the Canadian Corps, before the assembled regiment and a large gathering of notable military figures, including three V.C.'s of other units.

The Victoria Cross winners to whom tablets were unveiled were: Col. Clark Kennedy, Lance-Corporal F. C. Fisher, Pte. Thomas Dinesen. Corp. H. J. Good, Lieut. M. F. Gregg, M.C. and Bar, and Pte. J. G. Croak.

In performing the unveiling and dedicatory ceremony Sir Arthur delivered a stirring address, as follows:

"Comrades and friends:

"We are gathered here today to do honour to the living and the dead, to pay our tribute of gratitude and affection to members of this historic regiment, whose deeds of valour adorn the proudest pages of our national history. With no note of boastfulness or arrogance do we assemble here to offer our acclaim. Rather do we meet in a spirit of reverent respect for sacrifice, and of simple pride in the consciousness that here we have a symbol and an example of the qualities of courage and devotion and self-effacement by which our race has lived and labored for the advancement of civilization and the welfare of the world.

"We are assembled here to dedicate memorials to those of our number who in the late war were awarded the Victoria Cross. This decoration of immortality, bestowed by our Gracious Sovereign upon those whose names and memories we honour, is the highest award for heroic effort in military achievement. It is a national recognition of unmatched courage, of unswerving fidelity to duty even unto death, of undaunted loyalty to comrades of the willingness to give up one's life for someone else s sake. It is the nation's crown of sacrifice and suffering and valour.

"The story of the heroism of the men we honour is an epic story. The narrative of our Empire's splendid history contains no more glorious record. The individual valour in their storied deeds is a symbol of the valour of the Canadian Corps throughout the war. The deeds for which our comrades are today acclaimed extend from the gas-choked field of Ypres to the triumphant achievements at the Hindenburg Line. The inspiring record of our comrades, with which you are all familiar, needs from me today no language of eulogy. Nothing further can be said in their praise. Fortunate, indeed, is the country that has given birth and nurture to such sons. For their country there need be no fear, if we but keep their ideals in our remembrance. They did not wade through slaughter to a throne. That was not their purpose. They died or struggled that others might have life, and that the world might be a safer and a better place for generations yet unborn. Their story is in their country's keeping. They were, and are, of the immortals, whose memory never fades and whose glory remains undimmed throughout the ages. Their fame will steadily heighten through the years.

"Today we can proudly dwell upon their deeds—those deeds which are at once a reminder and a trumpet-call to every Canadian ambitious to be of service to his country. In these later days of manifold discouragements, their example is a source of strength. For they never ceased to battle and to hope. They call to us today to renew our courage by the memory of their struggle—so much more difficult and vital than ours can ever be. They call to us to be worthy of the country and the traditions for which they gave or offered their all. We will always honour this place of their youthful training—this rock from which

they were hewn—a place which their sacrifice has forever made sacred.

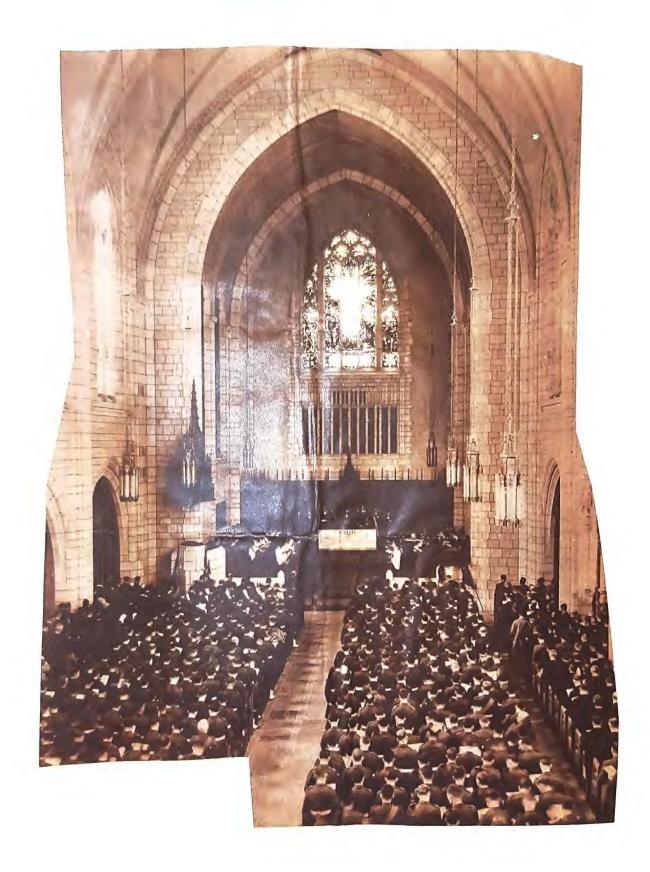
"And so, grateful for the illustrious living who are with us still, and gently mindful of the sacred dust of our beloved dead, resting in honour and glory in that far land where they so nobly died, we are proud to unveil and dedicate these tablets of affection to their immortal memory."

# BLACK WATCH, ROYAL HIGHLANDERS OF CANADA, R





# PLACE COLORS IN CHURCH OF ST. ANDREW AND ST. PAUL













# The Church

# St. Andrew and St. Paul

Montreal



# Regimental Church Parade of the Black Watch (R.H.)C.

October 2nd, 1932

Those taking part in the Service are:

THE REVEREND GEORGE H. DONALD, D.D., V.D., Chaplain to the Regiment.

THE REVEREND DAVID SCOTT, M.A., C.F.
THE REVEREND THOMAS HELM, M.A.
LIEUT.-COLONEL W. S. M. McTIER, M.C., V.D.

"Whosoever thou art that takest part in this Service leave not without a prayer to God for thyself, and those who minister, and those who worship here."

# 13th and 42nd Canadian Battalions The Black Watch of Canada



With the year nearly ended, greetings of a seasonal nature are once more in order, and best wishes are extended to all members of The Black Watch for 1933. It is to be hoped that the coming year will be of a more cheerful nature than 1932 with all its troubles and perplexities.

Looking back on the results of the past twelve months there is much to feel proud of from a Regimental point of view. There has been no depression in the amount of work and activities around the Armoury, and as a result the general efficiency and esprit de corps of The Black Watch of Canada has continued to grow.

After a summer devoted to Musketry, Machine Gun and Lewis Gun training, the Regiment paraded for the first drill of the autumn season on September 19th. On this parade Colonel A. I. S. Mills, Officer-Commanding The Black Watch of Canada, took the salute of the Regiment for the last time on the Champ de Mars. With both Battalions drawn up in the Armoury, Col. Mills gave a brief address to all ranks, thanking them for their constant co-operation during the years of his command. The band played "Will ye no' come back again," and Lt.-Col. W. S. M. MacTier, the new Commanding Officer, took over the Regiment and called for three cheers for Colonel Mills. Colonel Mills then made a tour of the Armoury, visiting the Sergeants' Mess, the Pipers' room, the Band room, and his old Company room, "A" of the 42nd Battalion.

#### Brigade Tactical Scheme.

Sunday morning, September 25th, found The Black Watch embussing at an early hour at the Armoury. Together with the Victoria Rifles of Canada and the Royal Montreal Regiment (forming the 12th Inf. Bde.), the 13th and 42nd Battalions were rushed out to drive back the "enemy," who had crossed the Little Montreal River and were advancing upon the city.

Operations were drawn up by Headquarters of M.D.4, and under personal direction of Brigadier W. W. P. Gisborne and his staff. Col. Price commanded the 12th Brigade, and the Vics were the first in action.

The Black Watch of Canada

The "enemy," consisting of the permanent force men from St. Johns, with the assistance of a portion of the McGill University C.O.T.C., proved worthy foes and refused to admit defeat until the bitter end.

The Highlanders and R.M.R. were thrown into the battle, assisted by the Motor Machine Gunners and Artillery.

The final assault was on a three battalion frontage. The main road being under fire, the attackers were compelled to deploy and make their way across country. Through good co-operation of all arms and units, the Highlanders found themselves on the river bank. Infantry assault bridges were launched and The Black Watch poured over the river and dashed over roads, vaulted fences and generally pressed the attack with such vigour that the battle ended on our frontage, even ahead of scheduled time.

After the battle the troops received refreshments, while a conference of officers was held. A great deal of useful knowledge was gained by this tactical scheme. From first to last throughout the day the operations called for, and showed, the splendid results obtained from the self-sacrificing labours of the local militia.

The battalions were dismissed at the Armoury at a late hour, having been returned from the front in busses, tired, but enthusiastic after a good day's work.

#### Regimental Church Parade.

A most important event in the history of The Black Watch (R.H.) of Canada took place on October 2nd.

When the old church of St. Andrew and St. Paul on Dorchester Street was demolished to make way for the C.N.R. Termina!, all the colours of the Regiment were taken back to the Armoury. With the completion of the beautiful new building on Sherbrooke Street a permanent resting place for the colours was made available, and so the Regimental Church Parade was combined with the ceremony of re-depositing the colours.

The Regiment paraded at full strength with the Pipers and the Band in full dress. Upon reaching the church the ceremony of knocking on the door took place and the colours were carried inside to be presented to the Elders for safe keeping by the Officer Commanding, Lt.-Col. W. S. M. MacTier.

The colours deposited were the original colours presented to the Regiment in 1862, and the colours of the three overseas Battalions of The Black Watch of Canada, 13th, 42nd and 73rd Battalions, R.H.C., C.E.F.

After Major the Rev. Dr. Donald had placed the colours on the communion table, a very impressive service was held. The ceremonies were attended by many distinguished soldiers and citizens, and the



The original Colours of the Regiment (presented in 1862) and Colours of the Overseas
Battalions of The Black Watch of Canada were re-deposited in the new Church of St.
Andrew and St. Paul on October 2, 1932. Picture shows Colour Parties on Sherbrooke
Street just about to enter the Church.

High tribute was paid to the wonderful work on thalf of the Regiment done by Col. Mills, and a resentation of a handsome silver cigarette box enraved with the signatures of his brother Officers and friends testified to the great esteem in which he as been held.

On the outbreak of war, Col. Mills joined the egiment, but was transferred with several other efficers to the 24th Batalion C.E.F., and served with nat unit in France. After the war Col. Mills repined the Highlanders with the rank of Major and a command of "A" Company, 42nd Battalion. In 928 he was promoted to the command of the 13th Battalion and became Officer Commanding The Black Watch of Canada in October, 1931.

During all this period since the war no one has lone more to enhance the reputation of the Reginent than Col. Mills, and he will be greatly missed by all ranks at the Armoury. The dinner was attended by many notable guests.

The programme consisted of many new and amusing features. Major "Art" Grafftey had a very clever and entertaining sketch to the accompaniment of his well-known "bazoo,"

#### Officers' Mess.

The Divine Service of Dedication of the new Church of St. Andrew and St. Paul was held on September 21st and was attended by many of the Active and Reserve Officers of The Black Watch of Canada.

Tea was served in the Mess at the conclusion of the Regimental Church Parade on October 2nd. A feature of this annual tea is always the enthusiasm and healthy appetites of many future Officers of the Regiment and their young sisters.

The first dance of the season was held in the Mess on November 12th, and a somewhat small attendance enjoyed a pleasant evening.

As we go to press, the Mess Committee is busily preparing for the special dance to be held on the evening of St. Andrew's Day. Decorations in Regimental colours, streamers and balloons all promise an exciting time; and then, of course, all are looking forward to the Haggis! Pat Henderson has held special classes for the eightsome reel, so that a good exhibition is anticipated. A large attendance is hoped for and expected.



Pipe-Major Johnston.

silver-mounted snake wood walking stick, which was suitably engraved, and in his remarks spoke of the happy relationship of the Pipe Band with the officers and the Regiment, reminding them of the staunch loyalty of the Pipe Band.

Col. Mills, replying to the presentation, said he was most happy with the thoughtful gift, and also with the splendid manner in which the Pipe Band had supported him during his command. He then asked the officers present to drink to the health of the Pipe Band.

Pipe-Major Johnston then asked the members of the Pipe Band to charge their glasses and drink to the health of the officers, which was done with Highland honours.

He then said that, before handing over the chair to the new Pipe-Major (John S. Williamson, Pipe-Scrgeant), it was with every confidence that he had advised the promotion of Sergeant Williamson. He was a young man and very promising. He had fol-

lowed his career since joining the Regiment, and was satisfied that the new Pipe-Major would carry on the old traditions.

He reminded the pipers and drummers of the importance of the Pipe Band at the head of the Regiment, and insisted that they must uphold that proud position by maintaining that condition of efficiency which is essential to the well-being of the Corps.

The Regiment had sent three complete Pipe Bands to the Great War, viz.:—13th, 42nd and 73rd (three battalions in the field at the same period), which is probably a record for any overseas Regiment.

He reminded them also of the interest taken in the Regiment and its Pipe Band by prominent personages. Our Visitors' Book contained such illustrated signatures, as the former Governor-General, also His Grace the Duke of Montrose, and also that the Pipe Band had been honoured with the presence of H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught. These were honours of which to be proud.

Pipe-Major Williamson then took over the duties of the chair, and called on Col. McTier for a few remarks.

Col. McTier thanked the Pipe Band for their welcome, and said he looked forward with every confidence to his term of command, and was sure the Pipe Band would prove as loyal as in the past.

Other officers also spoke briefly, many songs were sung, and a very enjoyable evening was brought to a close with "Auld Lang Syne" and "God Save the King."

# EXTRACT FROM THE STANDING ORDERS (1926) OF THE BLACK WATCH (R. H.)

### PIPERS AND DRUMMERS

- 1. The rank of drum major and pipe major is that of Sergeant in the regiment according to the date of promotion.
- 2. The drum major will keep the roster of drummers and buglers and is responsible to the Adjutant for the instruction of the drummers and buglers, and for the care and condition of the drums and bugles. He is responsible that all calls and beats are correct and sounded punctually. For the discipline, dress and appearance, he is responsible to 0.C. H.Q. Wing.
- 3. When the band, drummers and pipers are on parade, or at practice together, the drum major has charge of the whole.
- 4. The pipe major has the same charge and has to perform the same duties with respect to the pipers that the drum major has to the drummers and buglers.
- 5. He is responsible to O.C.H.Q. Wing for the discipline, dress and appearance of the pipers and that all regimental calls are correctly and punctually played.
- 6. The drum major and pipe major will report to the adjutant whenever any instrument is broken or out of order.
- 7. Each individual is responsible for the instrument entrusted to him, which is never to be taken out of the barrack room without special permission, unless required for duty.
  - 8. The following are the regimental pipe tunes and calls: -

March Past
Warch Past (Close column) All the Blue Bonnets are over the

General Salute In the Garb of Old Gaul

Charge The Highland Laddie (in double quick time)

Reveille

Meal Pipes, 1st

2nd

Reveille

Brose and Butter

Bannocks of Barley Meal

Long Dress

Advance
Fall in

Bannooks o' Barley Mea
Loch Tummel Side
Cam' ye by Atholl
The Lads wi' the Kilt

Officers Mess Pipes, lst. A march 2nd. A Piobaireachd Donald Blue

Defaulters A man's a man for a' that

9. On 15th. of each month, Crimean Reveille is played by the whole Pipe Band, the tunes being:-

The Soldiers Return
Johnny Crockle
Sae wull we yet
Johnny Crockle
Miss Girdle
Chisholm Castle
Hey Johnny Cope
Slow time
Reel
Slow time
Quick time

10. On returning to camp or barracks the Regimental March is always to be played, and the men will march at attention.

#### BAND

- 1. The band sergeant under the supervision of the Bandmaster is responsible to the Officer Commanding H.Q. Wing for the discipline, dress and appearance of the band.
- 2. He exercises disciplinary control over all bandsmen and will report to the Band President whenever any instrument is broken or out of order, and on other points connected with the music. The final responsibility for the instruments and music thus rests on the Band President.
- 3. Each individual is responsible for the instrument entrusted to him which is never to be taken out of the barrack room without special permission unless required for duty.
- 4. No one except the Band President is to interfere with the Bandmaster in the practice or public playing of the Band.
- 5. No outlay, on any account, is to be made by the Band President exceeding 15 without the authority of the Commanding Officer.



The band passing the saluting base on Sherbrooke Street. La fanfare passant le point de salut sur la rue Sherbrooke.

511-12-1 (:11112-

# THE ARMY OF THE TSAR.

(COPYRIGHT.)

A really practical measure for the limitation of wars, which does not yet seem to have occurred to anyone at Geneva, would be the grading of the armies of the world into three or more "Divisions," on the lines of the Divisions of the Football League, and confining wars to those between members of the same Division; thus ensuring that armies should not fight outside their own class. This would obviously be an improvement on the present unregulated system, although the process of grading might lead to a little ill feeling at first-possibly to one or two challenges. True, also, that surprises and curious reversals of form might still occur, as they do at present in cup-tie football. Who, for instance, would have backed an obviously Third Division team like China, even though playing on their own ground, to force Japan (with every claim to membership of the First Division) to a replay, as happened at Shanghai recently?

This idea of grading occurred to me as I reflected on the pre-war Russian army, as I knew it, from 1911 to 1914. It would probably at that time have stood at the head of Division II. of the League, having lost its position in Division I to the Japanese a new seasons previously; and its chief competitor for the headship of the Second Division might have been the Turk, who played very much the same kind of war-slow and clumsy, with little science, but any amount of endurance and pluck. On paper, the Austrians, too, were a formidable side, but, as events showed, their team was rent by internal dissensions. combined badly, and was quite unable to win a match without importing forwards from Germany. The Russians always had their measure, and also the measure of the Turk, though less easily. Against Germans, on the other hand, the Russian army was definitely outclassed. Blind courage and stoical endurance were no match for science and combination, even on their own ground. And so in the end the team, now consisting almost entirely of reserve players, revolted, got rid of its Directors, and went into liquidation.

A new team has now been formed under different management, whose quality is unknown, but I should hazard a guess that, though it has changed its colours from "black and yellow" to "red," its place in the league would be found by trial to be very much as in 1914. Its methods might be less scrupulous, but would probably be just as clumsy. Scientific warcraft is not "learned in a breath," and lack of education, the weak point of the old army, is still a weakness of present-day Russia.

Setting aside any question of its efficiency for war, the old pre-war Russian army had its own peculiar characteristics and customs, some of which may interest the readers of the "Red Hackle." Addressing a superior in the Russian army was a more complicated business than with us; all officers up to field rank were addressed as "Vashe blagorodiye"—" your honour"; field officers as "Vashe vyisoko-blagorodiye"—" your high honour"; Major-Generals as "Vashe prevoskhoditelstvo"—" your excellency"; while Lieut-Generals and better were

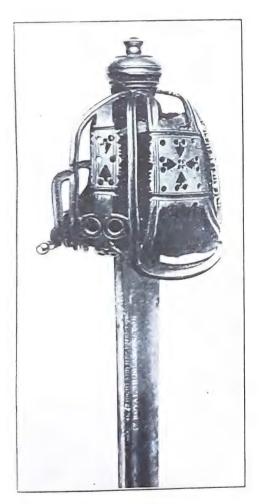
entitled "Vashe vyisoko-prevoskhoditelstvo"—
"your high excellency." To hear a Russian produce this last mouthful three or four times in a single sentence with apparent ease and enjoyment always provoked my admiration; my own sensations, when a General of high rank was good enough to converse with me, were those of one caught with his mouth full, for that tongue-twisting phrase seemed to fill my mouth and brain to the exclusion of anything else.

Three answers were absolutely forbidden; no officer or man was allowed to say "yes," "no," or "I don't know." Instead he replied "Tak tochno," i.e., "thus exactly"; "ne kak nyet," i.e., "not by any means"; or "Ya ne mogu znat," i.e., "I am not able to know." An order was acknowledged by the words, "Ya slyushaiyus"-" I obey." Officers coming on parade or reviewing a unit always began by shouting a greeting, equivalent to "Good day to you, my men"; the unit responded in chorus with a shout of "We wish your Honour (High Honour, Excellency, High Excellency, as the case might be) health." At the end of a day's work or of any exploit by a unit, a commander, after thus greeting it, might shout-"I thank you for your service," to which the reply, shouted in chorus, was "Only too pleased to try, your Excellency (or High Excellency, etc.)."

The Russian soldier is a peasant of magnificent physique and endurance, but uneducated and often illiterate. To find non-commissioned officers who could even read and write was not always too easy; but the Russian soldier had a certain peasant shrewdness, and was not perhaps quite as stupid as his officers believed him to be. A story to illustrate the stupidity of the soldier was told me by one or two officers, and was probably a stock one and not strictly true. It was to the effect that two Company Commanders had a bet as to which could produce a man to eat the biggest quantity of bread at a sitting-the amount of bread the Russian can consume is almost incredibly large. The contest duly came off one afternoon; and one of the champions failed after eating only five or six pounds. defeated Company Commander went to his Sergeant-Major in a rage and asked him what he meant by producing such a weakling as the Company glutton. "I can't make it out at all, your High honour," said the Sergeant-Major, "We rehearsed him this morning, and he ate eight pounds quite easily."

The officer, though he took little care of his men, was a good and brave leader up to the rank of Company Commander; above that rank fear of responsibility seemed to paralyse many of them, and lack of initiative was usually a weakness in the higher ranks. They were extraordinarily hospitable, sometimes embarrassingly so. I have many pleasant memories of the Tsar's army, and deep regrets for its fate. Let us always remember the gallantry with which it struggled against more skilful, better organised and far better armed opponents, and the loyalty with which it fought the battle of the Allies till it broke under an unsupportable strain of casualties and political mismanagement. A.P.W.

# A Unique Regimental Sword



Hilt of Black Watch Sword of 1725.

Through the courtesy of Colonel T. W. S. Graham of Radnock House, Port of Menteith, Perthshire, we are enabled to publish photographs and a description of a most interesting sword which belonged to one of his ancestors who served with the Independent Companies.

In its state of preservation and inscriptions it is probably unique as a Regimental relic.

The sword is single-edged, with a pierced and fluted basket hilt of brass, the upper ends of the guards being broadened out and fitting into a groove on the under side of the pommel, which is

On the knuckle bow is stamped, by a circular die, the Arms of the City of Glasgow, and on the under side of the quillon, over the back edge of the blade, the maker's initials "R. C.," stamped by a heart-shaped die.

The maker is disclosed by the following entry in the "Records of the Incorporation of Hammermen of Glasgow:-306. May 1, 1721. Robert Craig."

His "essay" or trial piece was "Ane chist lock of iron, ane pair of bands and ane hieland broadsword hilt of brass."

The blade is contemporary with the hilt, and is engraved on the back and side as shown in the photographs.

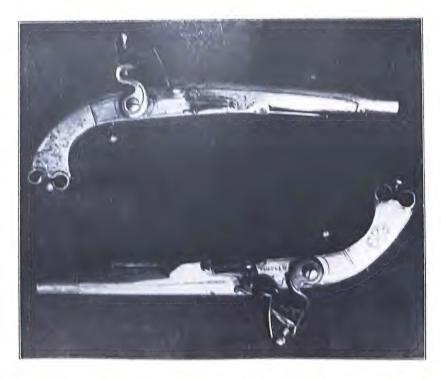
The engraving was not all done at one time, but at intervals and by different engravers. "Independent Companies AD 1725" is much the oldest inscription, the words "Black Watch" having been added at a later date. Note also the word "Regement" spelt with an E in the 1748 inscription. The dates engraved agree with those accepted in the Regimental History.

Mr C. E. Whitelaw, the expert, to whom we are indebted for the foregoing particulars, inclines to the opinion that the inscriptions were put on when the sword fell out of use and was regarded as a relic.



Engravings on side and back of the blade of a Black Watch Sword of 1725.

# Old Black Watch Pistols.



Two pistols carried by soldiers of The Black Watch up to 1776. They are marked R.H.R. (Royal Highland Regiment). These pistols were presented to The Depot Officers' Mess by A. W. Cox, Esq., of Glendolck, in 1994.

# The Dress of The Black Watch.

### Part VI.--- 1857-1880.

At the end of Part V, it was stated that drummers' red coats were changed to white in 1855 and back again to red in 1856, but that it was not known if this change affected the 42nd, who were then on active service in the Crimea. I had overlooked the photograph of Drummer Russell, which appeared on page 49 of the Red Hackle of April, 1932. This clearly shows that the new white coat was issued to drummers of the 42nd at home, whether it reached the Crimea or not. The double-breasted front, square regimental buttons and slashed cuff were of the same pattern as in the red doublet of the rank and file issued in the same year.

In 1857 a single-breasted doublet with round buttons, still of regimental pattern, that is with the number 42 on them, replaced the first issue. The doublet bore the number 42 on the shoulder-strap also and is illustrated in this issue of the Red Only the band received this doublet in Hackle. Some time in the sixties the points of the white. slash on the cuffs of officers' doublets were rounded. The difference can be seen by comparing photo. (2) with photo. (8) in the Red Hackle of October, 1932. The gauntlet cuff was introduced for all ranks in The old dull red colour of the rank and file's doublet was changed to scarlet in 1873, and in 1874 the universal pattern Army button was introduced. Officers, of course, have always worn buttons of There was a further small regimental pattern. alteration in the cut of the collar a few years later, probably in 1881, when the St. Andrew collar badges were introduced. On the whole, however, the slashed cuff in place of the gauntlet is the only noticeable difference between the doublet of 1857 and that of modern times.

In a 42nd Order Book of 1857 the height of the bonnet was fixed at ten inches, with four fox-tails, and this has been the regulation length for the rank and file ever since. Officers' bonnets were, and still are, of somewhat fuller make, and twelve inches would seem to be the normal height for an officer's bonnet, though I have not traced any order on the subject.

In the Army Dress Regulations of 1857, under the heading "forage-cap," is laid down "the 42nd regiment to have the St. Andrew's badge upon the Thistle." The star of the thistle can be seen on the forage caps of both officers and men in photographs of the sixties, but it is impossible to make out, from those reproduced in The Red Hackle, what the design is in the centre of the star. It will be remembered that Crimean photographs of 1855 showed only the St. Andrew as the badge on the officers' forage cap. Officers wore the regimental number under the star on the band of the cap, as can be seen in the photograph of Lieut. Wauchope (No. 4 in Red Hackle of October, 1932), and more clearly in the photograph on page 4 of the July issue. It should be mentioned that this latter photograph is earlier than 1870, as both forage-cap and leather sword-scabbard were abolished two years before that date as we shall see below.

In the Dress Regulations of 1864 the forage-cap for Highland officers was described as of "blue cloth with a red seam round the crown (except in the 42nd Regiment) and a diced band (Tartan in the 42nd Regiment)." This Black Watch tartan band was a distinct variation from the ordinary pattern and, though it received official sanction in this year, it was probably introduced regimentally much earlier. A small tartan bonnet had been worn in the early twenties, and was followed by a tartan shako, before the introduction of the regular forage-cap in 1826.\*

The 73rd, though dressed like other regiments of the Line, were allowed the Highland diced band on their forage-caps in 1863.<sup>+</sup> A photograph of one in the Museum at Edinburgh, with no badge but only the number 73, was given in the Red Hackle, July, 1931.

After their return from the Crimea the 42nd were quartered at Dover in 1856-57, with the two other regiments of the Crimean Highland Brigade, the 79th and 93rd at Dover and Shorncliffe. In 1857 all three regiments proceeded to India and took part in the suppression of the Mutiny. The Crimean and Mutiny Campaigns were the last fought in full dress with doublets and bonnets complete.

The best illustration of the dress of the regiment at this period, with the exception of officers in full dress, is given by a photograph of the 42nd taken in India about 1864-65. It is reproduced in this number of The Red Hackle. Except for the forage-caps, and perhaps we should add whiskers and beards, it is remarkable how little the general appearance at a glance of the dress altered between then and the Great War. But differences in detail

<sup>\*</sup>Keltie, Red Hackle, July '31.

<sup>†</sup>Capt. Wauchope's History, p.73.

are fairly numerous when closer attention is paid to the picture, and it will be as well to draw attention to the more important points of similarity or difference, many of which are more clearly visible in the photographic print than in the reproduction in this journal.

The piper and drummer wear both claymore and dirk, the bandsman a dirk only. The piper's doublet has cuffs and pocket flaps of a different pattern and is no doubt green; but the bandsman's white doublet is of the same pattern as the red. band still wear the plaid and kilt of Royal Stuart The slashed cuff of the doublets is quite plain, and they have no collar badges. jackets have a shoulder strap instead of a twisted cord, and differ in this alone from the modern pat-The bonnets have the short tails characteristic of The Black Watch, and the badges are clearly of the sphinx pattern already illustrated in The Red The old Kilmarnock forage-caps of the Hackle. rank and file are very noticeable and the tartan pattern of the bands on the officers' caps can be easily made out in the original photograph. Both are worn with chin-straps. The white belts are of the enamelled type introduced in 1855, but the cartridge pouch on the waist-belt is black. The rifle is the Enfield and still a muzzle-loader with a percussion cap; the small white pouch on the cross-belt carried the caps. Colour-sergeants carried a shorter rifle than the rest of the rank and file.

The outline of the points of the cap badge on the forage-cap forms practically a circle, while that of the glengarry badge introduced in 1868 forms an upright oval. The 42nd crest used to this day on regimental cards and note-paper etc. retains the old circular shape, while the Black Watch crest used since 1881 for the same purpose follows the shape of the glengarry badge.

It is interesting to note that the piper even at this date is wearing a badge like the 79th badge (i.e. St. Andrew within a wreath of thistles), as well as the 42nd badge (the Star of the Thistle) on his cross-belt. The custom has often been considered to arise from the linking of the 42nd and 79th depots as the 57th Brigade Depot at Perth in 1873. But it is clearly of older date still, and its origin has still to be discovered. The Colour-sergeant's badge (on extreme left) is scarcely visible, but above the single chevron on the right arm are crossswords, an upright union flag, and a crown on top of all. The kilted officer is wearing what looks like a red serge, the first occasion on which a loose coat of this kind has appeared in the dress of the Regiment. We should like to know more about this coat and its adoption. It is worn here instead of the shell jacket in undress or drill order, and not, apparently, as a substitute for the doublet in hot countries which it became later. The other officer is wearing tartan trews and Wellington boots and a shell jacket with a curious sleeve ornament. What are the appointments of these officers? Can they be quarter-master and paymaster? The sleeve ornament may possibly be distinctive of the paymaster. These are the officers one could expect to find in a group of this kind.

Finally, we may note examples of the various familiar modern orders of dress of the rank and file, though we have not hitherto met their names in print:—Review order, marching order, drill order, drill order with trews, walking-out dress both red and white, orderly duty, clean fatigue. The only difference from modern practice in any of them is that the custom of wearing white spats with trews had not yet come in. Can anyone give the date of its adoption?

The 42nd returned from India in March, 1868, were split up between Perth, Dundee and Stirling, with headquarters at the latter place, from March to October, and were collected again at Edinburgh in October, 1868. Thence they moved to Aldershot in November, 1869, and to Devonport in September, 1871, where they remained till December, 1873. During these years photography was popular amongst individuals of all ranks, and it is from the addresses of the photographers that it is possible to date many of the examples reproduced in recent numbers of The Red Hackle, even when the names of the officers or men are now unknown.

In 1867 white coats were discontinued for bandsmen in the army and the ordinary red coat issued instead, but the entry given below shows that the 42nd clung to their white coats for a few years longer. The blue-frogged patrol jacket for officers was also introduced by an Order of 1867, although it does not appear in Army Dress Regulations until the edition of 1874. In the same year, 1867, the re-armament of the army with the Snider breachloading rifle began.

The 42nd Order Book already quoted has the following entries for this period of home service:—

"At Stirling Castle on 17th March, 1868, the regiment was armed with the Snider rifle."

"Steel scabbards and a blue patrol jacket (in lieu of the frock-coat) were required by Her Majesty's Regulations to be taken into wear by the officers."

"At Edinburgh Castle on 20th October, 1868, Glengarries with red tufts were issued to the Regiment from the War Department."

"On 1st April, 1872, soft tartan was issued to the N.C.O.s and rank and file in lieu of the hard tartan formerly worn."

"On 1st April, 1873, was issued a scarlet coatee for all ranks in lieu of the old red pattern. At the same time the band received scarlet coatees with kilts and plaids of 42nd tartan."

The first illustration of the patrol jacket and glengarry is provided by a photograph of 1870 (No. 10 in The Red Hackle of October, 1932). In the note to this photograph comparison was drawn with Lieut. Wauchope's coat in photograph No. 4 of the same issue, but a mistake was made in calling the latter's coat a patrol jacket, as Wauchope was actually wearing the frock-coat abolished in 1868. The patrol jacket was edged with broad black braid and had "frogs" of the same braid across the chest.

It was adopted for drill order in place of the shell jacket from the date of its introduction. The sword was worn on a white sling waist-belt under the patrol jacket. The sergeant-major and quartermaster-sergeant, who had previously worn the shell jacket in drill order, continued to do so as they did not receive the patrol jacket, but soon after 1869 they were given white jackets instead.

In the last quoted entry the word "coatee" is inaccurate, as, of course, the doublet was in use at this period; but the date of the band's adoption of Black Watch tartan, which they have worn ever since, should be noted in correction of the date (1881) given in Part I.\* of these articles.

The origin of the change from hard to soft tartan is ascribed by Keltie† to the direct intervention of Queen Victoria, and can be found in one of his chapters in the History of the 93rd Highlanders. The Queen noticed in 1870 that the knees of the guard of the 93rd at Ballater were much scratched and cut by the sharp edge of the tartan after a march in wind and rain, and directed that soft instead of hard tartan should in future be supplied to Highland Regiments. This was done as soon as the supplies of hard tartan in store were used up. Presumably officers adopted soft tartan at the same time.

Other small changes during this period not mentioned in the 42nd Order Book were the introduction in 1869 for the sergeant-major and quartermaster-sergeant of four inverted chevrons below the elbow and for colour-sergeants of the badge of crossed flags and crown above the chevrons in place of the old badge already described. This badge lasted until colour-sergeants were replaced by company sergeant-majors as warrant officers Cl. II. in 1915. The sergeant-major wore a crown immediately above the point of the top chevron, while the quartermaster-sergeant had chevrons only.

In 1872, with the introduction of valise equipment, pipers and drummers ceased to wear swords; and white belts were pipe-clayed again as before the introduction of enamel in 1855. Field officers adopted tartan pantaloons and long boots, instead of trews strapped down on Wellingtons between 1872 and 1874; and the sabretache on their sword slings was introduced about the same time.

The gold-embroidered dirk-belt worn by officers with the doublet first appears in a photograph of an officer in levee dress taken in India probably about 1862. At this period the buckle of the belt was round and had a silver St. Andrew's cross, without the figure of the saint, in the centre. This ornament lasted until 1881, and is illustrated in this issue. Until 1869 the gold belt was worn in levee dress and review order only, and in 1869 it was taken into wear in marching order also. Garters were worn outside the long hose well into the sixties, and under the turn-over by 1868. It is curious that a photograph of two subalterns (No. 5 in The Red

Hackle of October, 1932) shows both methods. The probable explanation is that the hose themselves were different and that officers were allowed a certain period in which to wear out the old pattern. The leather scabbards worn in this photograph date it as before 1868.

In 1870 the metal-topped sporran of present pattern, except for the number 42, was introduced for officers in place of the old lace top, and the number of tassels in the dress sporran was reduced from six But it is quite obvious from photographs that officers in possession of the old pattern changed the top only, and continued to wear six tassels for The shield below the top some years afterwards. was removed, and the St. Andrew placed in the centre of the metal top as now, but with a small · 42 " underneath. These sporrans were illustrated in the January, 1933, number of The Red The same metal top was also worn by Hackle. officers on the undress sporran with five black tassels. In the same year the shield was abolished from the sporran of the rank and file, and the St. Andrew placed in its present position on the top.

The photographs of officers that have been published show that in the sixties both dress and undress sporrans were worn with white spats and the doublet, in what looks to modern eyes like review This difference in the sporran worn, toorder. gether with the presence or absence of the dirk-belt, marks the difference between review order and marching order. It will be remembered that the black tassels were first worn by officers in the After the introduction of the metal top in Crimea. 1870, gold tassels are found only with the long hose in levee or mess dress, and black tassels were invariably worn, as in modern times, with white spats whether in review order, marching order or undress.

It was after 1870 that the officer's metal top was taken into wear by the pipers, who had previously worn the ordinary sporran of the rank and file, but I cannot give the exact date. It was worn also by the sergeant-major and staff-sergeants, but was not adopted by sergeants generally till many years later at the beginning of the present century. The sergeantmajor and staff-sergeants wore officers' belted plaids and brooches in full dress, while colour-sergeants and sergeants were the little plaid of the rank and The former also carried the claymore on a white waist-belt, with slings. The S.M. and the ().M.S. had the further distinction of wearing their sashes, like officers, over the left shoulder. sergeant-major's clothing was the same as a staffsergeant's, except for his rank badges, throughout this period.

The 42nd embarked for the Ashanti campaign in December, 1873, and once again, almost 80 years after the West Indian expedition of 1795, a completely changed outfit of tropical clothing was issued. According to the account in The Black Watch Chronicle of 1913, "the clothing issued, instead of our usual uniform, was a helmet, a Norfolk jacket, canvas trousers and gaiters. Each man was also served out with the unusual articles of a pocket

<sup>\*</sup>Red Hackle, Jan. '32, p. 12.

<sup>†</sup>Ed. 1887, Vol. II., p. 889.

filter, a veil and a respirator. The filters were little used, as they soon got blocked, and the veil and respirator were practically disused after the first day. The two latter were supposed to be preventatives to fever, and the veil might have been efficacious by keeping off the malarial mosquito, but the destructive power of that insect was not known in those days." One is reminded of Stewart describing the mosquito as only an "annoyance."

The only two illustrations of this kit known to the writer are a photograph of an officer, No. 11 in The Red Hackle of October, 1932, and a water-colour sketch of a private by Harry Payne in Lt.-Col. Groves' History of The 42nd, published in 1893. From them the jacket appears to have been a squarecut khaki-coloured coat with shoulder-straps very like the Indian coat of later years, but without breast-pockets. The officer is wearing a Sam Brown belt with pouches in front, has two belts crossing his chest evidently for haversack and water-bottle, and carries a long khud stick as well as a sword in the frog on the belt. The private is shown with the ordinary white waist-belt and black pouch, white haversack and a brown water-bottle strap. gaiters are brown, with the trousers tucked in at the top like those worn by sailors. The helmet is of the old Indian pattern, coming well down over the nape of the neck, with a khaki pugri and red hackle.

An important change to note in the period between the Mutiny and 1881 is the adoption of a special mess dress by officers. This in its modern form was like most other things of gradual growth. Originally the frock-coat had been worn in the evening with trousers and buckled-shoes.\* When the shell-jacket replaced the frock-coat in 1849 for drill order and undress, it ousted the former for evening wear also.

The first official mention of mess dress in Army Dress Regulations is in the edition of 1874, but there is a coloured print of types of uniform entitled "Dress of The British Army," No. 2, lithographed in the topographical department of the War Office and dated 1866. There are two officers of the 42nd in the group, one a mounted officer in full-dress, wearing the cross plaid and tartan trews strapped down over Wellingtons, and the other in mess dress also with tartan trews and Wellingtons. The latter's jacket has a blue roll collar and blue cuffs, and is turned back in front to show light-coloured facings exactly like the modern mess jacket; the waist-coat, however, is red with broad gold lace edging to the V-shaped opening, down the front and along the bottom edge; it is cut so as to meet on one line at the waist and not show any points. has no button, and must have been fastened by hooks and eyes. A stiff white shirt, stand-up white collar and narrow black tie complete the dress.

The regulations of 1874 do not speak of a mess

jacket, but only of the shell-jacket which later on became known as the "drill and mess jacket." The pattern for Highland regiments is given "as for Line," which meant a jacket with stand-up collar, as worn on parade, no turned-back lapels, and a fringe of small gold ornamental buttons down the right front edge. It was worn unbuttoned. The 42nd, however, kept their roll collar and open facings until about 1876, when they changed to the pattern laid down in the regulations of 1874. There is a jacket of this pattern in the Museum in Edinburgh, which is dated 1882-98. This regulation also describes the "mess waistcoat:—as for Line or of regimental tartan."

In 1869 the waistcoat was dark blue with a gold braid edging; it had a row of small gold ornamental buttons, and was fastened with hooks and eyes. This dark blue waist-coat was still in wear in 1876. The exact date of change to regimental tartan and regimental buttons, as now worn, is uncertain, but it was possibly before the close of the seventies.

In this connection we may mention that in 1873 tartan waistcoats with buttons of regimental pattern were first worn with ordinary evening dress at The Black Watch Gathering in Edinburgh, which had held its first re-union in 1869;† so that the tartan waistcoat in mess dress was adopted some years later. Since the date of its adoption the mess waistcoat has been worn with evening dress at the Gathering.

There are some curious inaccuracies to notice in the above-mentioned lithograph. The mounted officer is depicted wearing his sword on a cross-belt and the dirk on a white waist-belt, instead of having the sword on the waist-belt and no dirk or cross-belt, and the tartan of both kilt and plaid is in the large sett instead of the small plaid sett. The War Office artist was evidently not absolutely dependable in matters of Highland dress. The officer in mess dress is also shown wearing trews of the same large sett, instead of the small plaid sett which was alwaysworn, and consequently one cannot be certain that there are not mistakes in other details as well, e.g. the waistcoat was probably dark blue in 1866, as it was in 1869, and not red as shown in the print.

Red serges and white helmets in place of doublets and feather bonnets were first taken into wear in Malta in 1877 as a hot weather dress, but the doublet and bonnet were still worn in the winter months. This red serge was a loose unlined coat, cut like a patrol jacket, with blue collar, cuffs and shoulder-straps.

The last small change in this period was, in 1880, of officers' rank badges from the collar of the coat to the shoulder-strap. At the same time the shoulder-straps of officers' doublets and mess jackets were replaced by the modern broad gold cords.

R. F. H. W.

<sup>\*</sup>Keltie, Red Hackle, July '31.

<sup>+</sup>Red Hackle, April 1927.



A Group of Officers, Non-Commissioned Officers and Men of the 42nd taken about 1364-65, showing various types of uniform worn at that time.

# Regimental Badges



Officer's dirk belt plate pre-1857. Size 2 5/16 in: x 13 in. A gilt plate with burnished crown and 42nd in silver and applied. Worn on undress black leather belt with shell jacket.



Officer's dirk belt plate, 1857-1881. A gilt plate with silver centre. Size 3 in. x 13 in. Worn on gold embroidered belt with doublet.



Officer's dirk belt plate, 1881 to present day. The Regimental badge in silver and gilt on a seeded gilt plate with burnished edges. Size of plate, 2½ in. x 1¾ in.



Rank and file doublet, 1859-1868.



Plaid brooch, 1881 to present day. Size 3½ in. diameter. (The brooch shown in photographs of a piper in 1852, and of officers, pipers and band from 1862 to 1881 appears to be exactly similar.

#### Historical Incidents.

(Newspaper cutting prior to 1997.) Lord Wolseley and The Black Watch.

A public meeting, presided over by Sir Donald Currie, M.P., was held in Aberfeldy to promote the erection of a memorial to "The Black Watch" upon the spot in that neighbourhood where the Regiment was first embodied. Sir D. Currie having called the attention of Lord Wolseley to this movement, has received from him the following letter:

Dear Sir Donald Currie,

I am very glad to learn from your letter that a Memorial in honour of "The Black Watch" is to be creeted in your neighbourhood. Scotland. and, indeed, the Empire generally could not do too much for a Corps that has done so much to build up and preserve the unity of the Great Empire tuled over by our Queen. When in action with the Royal Highlanders one need take no trouble about the part of the field where they are engaged; for I have always then realized that what men could do they would accomplish. Officers and men work together with an entire and mutual confidence in one another that insures success. Whenever I go on active service I always try to have this splendid Regiment with me, because I can rely upon it at all times and under all circumstances. Wherever I see the Red Hackle of The Black Watch I feel I have there not only good friends but also staunch comrades who will stand by one to the last. Perthshire has good reason to be proud of its Regiment, for it is without any doubt one of the finest that has ever worn the Royal uniform .- Very truly yours, WOLSELEY.

The portrait of Sir John Macdonald, K.C.B., which is reproduced in this number, was presented to the 1st Battalion by Lady Cromer, Sir John Macdonald's grand-daughter, at a luncheon given by Licut.-Colonel R. H. L. Brickenden and officers of the 1st Battalion in Cairo on 26th February, 1893.

There were present besides the officers and ladies of the Regiment:—Maj.-Gen. and Mrs Walker and Miss Way; Brigadier-General Kitchener (Sirdar of the Egyptian Army); Lord Dunmore; Lord and Lady Blytheswood; Mr Campbell; Sir George and Lady Macpherson Grant and Miss Grant; Lady Dora and Lady Helena Carnegie; Lady Charles Beresford; Mr Campbell of Stonefield and Miss Campbell; Mr Rosslyn Wemyss; Colonel A. Fitz-George.

Lady Cromer, in presenting the portrait, said:—
"Colonel Brickenden and Officers of the Black
Watch.—My grandfather, General Sir John Macdonald, was a distinguished soldier during one of
the most stormy periods of our country's military
history. A Highlander himself, he passed his
military career with Highland Regiments. He was
for many year's Adjutant-General to England's
greatest soldier. Subsequently he carned the proud
distinction of being appointed Colonel of your renowned and historical Regiment. It is in the uni-

form of "The Black Watch" that he is presented in this picture, and I do not doubt that amongst the distinctions he received from his Sovereign, there was none he valued more than the right to wear that uniform.

"It is therefore a source of pride and pleasure to me, his grand-daughter, to be in a position to offer you this picture, and to ask you henceforth to consider it an heirloom in your Regiment."

To this Colonel Brickenden replied as follows:-"Lady Cromer, in the name of the Regiment which I have the honour to command, I beg to thank you for the very magnificent gift which you have

presented to us.

"The portrait of Sir John Macdonald is undoubtedly by a master hand, and is valuable as a work of art as all may sec. But to us its special value is less its intrinsic worth than as a memento of a distinguished soldier who, after having secured the approbation of the highest authorities, was in his latter days Adjutant-General of the Forces, and died Colonel of our Regiment.

"In Egypt we are in a regimental sense in historic lands. Commencing the century with Sir Ralph Abercromby's expedition, the Regiment continued its connection during the period between 1882-1886, taking part in the campaigns within that time, and now, during this brief sojourn, it seems a curious but appropriate coincidence that the grand-daughter who, this day in Egypt, presents a memento of a distinguished past to the Regiment, should at the same time be the wife of the representative in Egypt of Her Majesty's Government.

"The memento which she presents will be carefully cherished, and the proceedings of this day will be entered in the Regimental archives.

"The 'Esprit de Corps' of the Black Watch may be called a peculiar one; it is not limited to the Regiment itself; it is participated in by the whole of Scotland, who are proud of the deeds of their oldest Highland Regiment as of personal deeds of In the Regiment itself it is characteristically high, and although men of every diversity of fashion, taste, pursuit and ability, may now and then be in our ranks, yet I can vouch that all who have at any time worn the 'Red Hackle' are in one regard unanimous, whatever their other ideas may be, and that is in the desire to maintain the prestige which has been handed down to them from the past, and to carefully cherish, with the honour and glory of the Regiment, the traditions which have made its history. It generally seems to me ungrateful to touch too much on the deeds of the past. lest it might appear that we are satisfied to glorify the present by the reflected light of the past. But on this occasion, as an assurance that the picture will be valued and cherished by ourselves and our successors, I wish to express how highly we prize the glory of the past and how careful we are of the traditions and mementos connected with it.

"Lady Cromer, I again beg to express our thanks for your magnificent present,"



[By kind permission of "The Bulletin."

The three Black Watch officers now at Scottish Command Headquarters;—Lieut.-Gen. Sir Archibald Sameron, K.C.B., C.M.G., Commander-in-Chief (centre); Colonel W. Green, D.S.O. (left); Captain G. A. Barnett, M.C. (right).



Left to right—B.S.M. L. Powell, 42nd Battalion, The Black Watch (R.H.) of Canada; R.S.M. P. Mein, M.M., The Black Watch (R.H.) of Canada; B.S.M. A. Ovenden, M.S.M., 13th Battalion, The Black Watch (R.H.) of Canada.

# An Old Soldier's Tale

#### Record of 42nd Regiment in Peninsular War.

(Published by kind permission of the Editor, "Weekly Scotsman.")

In the form of letters, or diaries kept by soldiers before the authorities placed a ban on such documents, most people have some record of personal experiences during the recent war. The private soldier was, generally speaking, a man of some education and skill in writing.

Few participants of the wars of a century before had sufficient knowledge of writing to describe their experiences, and a story of the Peninsular War, written by an ordinary soldier—although penned many years after the event—has an interest of its own, though perhaps not to be compared in value with a contemporary record. With the passage of time the narrator is apt to assume the role of historian or to import into his story observations which rightly belong to a much later date than the events described, with the result that he writes of incidents in a spirit vastly different from that in which they were viewed at the time.

Such a story of the Peninsular Wat in manuscript form written by James Gunn, formerly of the 42nd or Royal Highlanders, is in possession of Mr James Ferrie, 95 Comiston Road, Edinburgh. reference to Garibaldi indicates that it must have been written in the second half of last century when as the writer states, 65 years had elapsed since he first donned the soldier's uniform. The narrative is addressed to his grandson, and Gunn alludes to the fact that his own grandfather (the great-grandfather of the boy to whom the MS. is addressed) was an onlooker at the battle of Culloden and carried away two swords as trophies. "He was cleven years old then," the writer states, "and lived for one hundred years after; and I am now eighty." The following is a comparatively brief resume of the narrative.

Battle of Vimiera,

Gunn's regiment was on duty at Gibraltar during the early period of the war, and General Sir Hugh Dalrymple, the Governor, left to take command of the army in Portugal. About that time Sir John Moore called at the Rock and dined with the officers.

"If I may pass an opinion, it would have been as well if Sir Hugh had not left the Rock, for on the day of his arrival the Battle of Vimiera was fought and gained; but just then a cession of arms took place, by the terms on which French troops were to leave Portugal (Portingale he spells it) with all honours of war."

Shortly afterwards the regiment also had "orders to leave for the same destination," and

whilst on the voyage the vessel was becalmed for two days, with a shark hovering round. "One of our men and his wife had fever. Both died two days later. This same would seem to be so far confirmatory of these creatures having the foreknowledge of a death to take place; but I think the cause of their keeping company with the vessel is what the cooks throw overboard."

Having landed at Fort St. Julian, and subsequently at St. Jean de Lus, the regiment had trouble with diarrhoea and measles, Gunn being one of the victims of the latter disorder. "We were ordered to a small village about a league distant, where we got a brick floor and no blankets to lie on. My poor comrade was dead next morning; so next day I returned to the camp, finding myself better, but alas I left many a fine-looking fellow behind, not able to move from the effects of diarrhoea."

#### On the Move.

"In the beginning of October we commenced to advance. We had no commissariat; but, after the fashion of troop marches in Britain, the sergeant of companies getting billets or houses to stop in for the night."

Rations of bread and beef and a pint of excellent port wine provoke the observation "Happy goes the soldier." Spain was entered by Roderico (? Ciudad Rodrigo), and they were a fortnight at Salamanca (where some Irish students in the ranks helped them by writing in Spanish the names of articles which they desired to buy).

"One of our mess went to market to buy some vegetables, and he bought with a vengeance. He fancied some caine (cayenne) pepper pods, and put them with the soup. It looked tempting, but after the second sup every mouth was on fire—the cause of a hearty burst of laughter, at least from those who had taken the least."

With orders to go forward "their sun was on the decline." At Sachagoon, on Christmas Eve, they were served with their rations and orders to cook immediately in readiness to move. "It was whispered among us that we were to take a fort occupied by the French a few leagues off, but some Spaniard gave the French timeous notice, and they saved the trouble by removing themselves, more for their own sake than any regard they had for us. Anyway, we were full accoutred until six o'clock on Christmas morning."

Retreat to Corunna.

Then commenced a retreat to Corunna with only two carts for the baggage—one with two mules and one drawn by oxen. "The other cart got on better than the one of which I had charge. The bullock stuck in the middle of a considerable stream, and the driver cut the bullocks loose and they fled, And so did mine. The water was increasing in depth, and with some difficulty we got across."

On being relieved, he joined his comrades, who

were sleeping in a miserable hovel.
"I fell asleep with my feet to a small charcoal fire, but large enough to make one of my boots so tight that, wearied as I was, I awoke in pain. Happily, I had another pair of shoes: but the most part of our kits had been left in Lisbon.

"We started early in the morning-a bad road and showers of snow. We came to a rather formidable river which had to be crossed. On the banks we were ordered to take off our kilts and cartridge pouch and belt and put them on the top of our knapsacks at the back of our heads, no doubt to keep the powder dry. Having but one pair of shoes, I took them off to keep them dry, but my over-care nearly proved fatal. Pieces of ice were floating down, and the water was so cold that if it had not been for a generous dragoon helping me I assuredly would have been carried away." Sir David Baird and his aide-de-camp were at work there "like two ferrymen " helping the women to cross stream.

#### A Hogmanay Incident.

After a contemptuous reference to the Spanish Army, of which he had a brief sight, he says the British soldiers were honoured by their Sovereign or Government, or both, by a bit of scarlet cloth to wear in front of their bonnets, and their officers had a portrait of "his most Catholic Majesty" in a small case but he would be a clever fellow who could catch any of these emblems 24 hours after fording the stream.

Arriving on Hogmanay at the town which with difficulty he designates Astorgos, Gunn and his company had to break the door of the house to which they had been billeted before the occupier would give them admittance. They slept around a bing of wheat in the middle of the floor, and the place being small for the number, the door was left open.

"Early in the morning of New Year's Day, 1809, a mule smelling what they had as a bed, came foraging, but on her first step on the bing she got a kick which made her jump forward. Her forefoot landed on my comrade's breast. My head having slipped off my knapsack I escaped unhurt. When the bugle sounded, all had their knapsacks but me." Eventually the knapsack was found outside with a strap broken, having evidently been dragged away by the mule's foot.

And so the tale goes on, describing incidents of a mountain march. "Our poor women had often to march with the advance guard (in those days married women accompanied their husbands), and when they halted had to do the best they could for

themselves. Strange to relate, my pay-sergeant's wife was safely delivered of a daughter, and was as kindly treated as circumstances could allow."

#### Drunkenness Denied.

" Lord William Bentinck was the General of our Brigade, forming the 42nd, 79th and 50th regiments. llis lordship, as his custom on going up a hill, his hand behind holding the bridal, would often halt and turn round to see how his followers were coming, with a placid but mournful countenance; and then without speaking would pursue his way." repudiates warmly the suggestion in one of the his. tories that drunkenness prevailed during the march. Several had to yield owing to fatigue or hunger, but not through drink,

Gunn tells how at one place he and a companion were placed on guard and forgotten, and the regiment was well away before they relieved themselves and set off in pursuit; and how an explosion of a magazine not far away shook the earth like an earthquake, ere they eventually reached the heights of Corunna, "where England lost one of her most renowned Generals Sir John Moore, and very nearly his next in command Sir David Baird."

#### An Unfortunate Shot.

"It was spoken among the men-on what authority I did not hear-that our retreat was intended for Viago, as the transports were in that On the 15th, all the men unable to do duty were embarked and also the women; in fact everything was planned as only an able General could do. We were served out with new arms and ammunifionnot an unnecessary precaution. On the morning of the 16th there was a movement among our neighbours, and appearingly all their staff assembling together. Sir John was not present with us at this time, but the officer commanding came up to the gun or field piece mounted in our front and asked the gunner if he thought he could disperse these fellows. He said in answer that he could disarrange their meeting for the time. So off goes a messenger to that effect. And sure they did disperse for a little; but immediately came one from them which disabled him and his gun. We were ordered to fall in,

"At this Sir John made his appearance. had been reconnoitring the enemy's position, and stood at our colours. My position was the rear rank man next to the colours. The first word he said was, 'Who was it that ordered that gun to be He was told it was -, whose name I forget. 'Well, said Sir John, 'he has brought the enemy down on us.' So they were-coming in battalions but we did not see them coming.'

#### The Battle of Corunna.

"You are not to suppose that I want any more praise for our regiment than any of the rest of the brigade. Being the oldest, our place was the right or front, where the ground was suitable. Sir David said to Sir John 'Shall I take command of the 42nd,' 'Yes,' said Sir John.

" Sir David then said these words calmly :- 'One

volicy. Charge. Remember Egypt - where he had been with them before my time.

So we stood up, a strange sight appearing to us-a line of sturdy Frenchmen. We fired the volley as we were commanded. They were close to us—in fact, rather too close, or the volley would have been still more effectual; but I think both parties were taken at a surprise. As it was, all that could of them went to the right-about. They are nimble tellows. Just at this juncture Sir John and Sir David—both mounted on horseback—followed, and were completely exposed to the French guns, and so the sad effect proved. The French commanders could easily see that they were superior officers, being mounted.

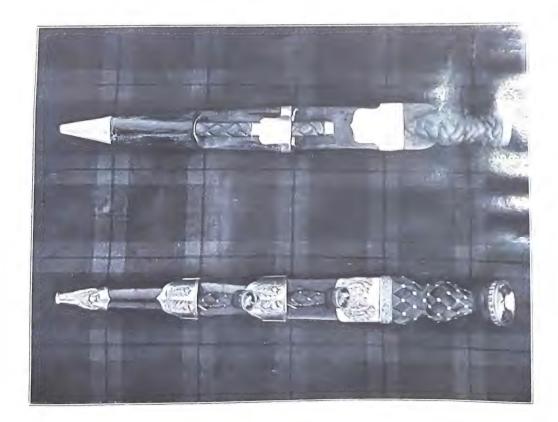
"We pursued them more than half-way, taking a few prisoners, of whom we were very careless. Here we halted firing, as we thought it would not do any good. The rest of the brigade deployed to the right and had several turns with the French. It was here that Major Napier, of the brave old Half-Hundred, received his wounds, and was ill-used by a spalpeen of a French drummer, for a French soldier would not ill-treat a wounded man.

"On the left of the line the battle waxed hotter and hotter, and they continued their volleys until dark, the French doing their uttermost to gain the high road to Corunna, and the British as determined that they should not. Our brave General, Lord William Bentinck, stood all the time where we were, looking on. His mule at his side received a ball in the leg and off it started where the battle was still raging, but came back again and stood at his side. I often think with pleasure of the Glasgow people choosing Lord William Bentinck for their representative, for he was truly one of nature's nobility. Darkness coming on now, there was a hush on both sides."

Sir John Moore's plan of embarkation was followed out, pickets being left behind to keep alight the fires, so as to give the impression that the army remained.

"The men were ordered to move on as they could and assemble on the road for Corunna, and keep out of the light, by which move Mr Frenchie was completely deceived. Being formed there, we moved on to the beach, where boats were awaiting us." The pickets were withdrawn and the transports set sail.

## Silver Dirk (About 1739).



This photograph shows the dirk, referred to in Museum Notes, p. 15, which was worn by Col. Grant of Ballindalloch, and below it a present pattern dirk with which it is interesting to companits similarity of size and proportions.

It is reputed that Col. Grant, who subsequently commanded the 42nd, were this dirk at the battle of Culloden.

The modern type dirk portrayed (which is also in the Museum) is that of the late General  $\Lambda$  G. Wauchope.

# REGIMENTAL



#### NOTES & NEWS

# The "Royal Highland Regiment."

On 11th December, 1934, the Colonel of the Regiment received the following letter from the War Office:

20/Infantry/2366 (A.G.4.d.)

10th December 1934.

With reference to previous correspondence I am commanded by the Army Council to inform you that His Majesty The King has been graciously pleased to approve that in future "The Back Watch (Royal Highlanders)" should be designated "The Black Watch

(Royal Highland Regiment)' A notification of this change in designation will appear in Army Orders in due course.

> I am. Sir.

> > Your obedient servant, (sd) A. L. WIDDOWS,

To some of our readers this change may appear to be an innovation, and as nearly all of us are very conservative over Regimental matters, it is thought that it may be appreciated if it is shown that, far from any innovation, the Regiment has now reverted to the orignal title it had after it became a "Royal Regiment."

The following two letters make it quite clear that the designation of Royal Highland Regiment is nothing new, but was the title of the Regiment in 1758.

COPY.

P.R.O. reference: (W.O. 4/56).

War Office Letter Book-Out Letters-Secretary-at-War.

Page 58:

"War Office, 13th July 1758."

" My Lord,

I have the pleasure to acquaint you, The King has been graciously pleased to honour the 42nd or Highland Regiment, under your Lordship's Command, with the title of Royal Highland Regiment, and to Order that Seven Companies be forthwith raised to form a 2nd Battalion to it. I am persuaded this mark of His Majesty's Royal Favour to the Regiment will induce all those properly qualified, eagerly to offer themselves as Volunteers in a Highland Corps so distinguished by His Majesty.

I have the honour to be, My Lord, etc., BARRINGTON.

To:-Rt. Hon. Lord John Murray.

COPY.

"Warrant for forming the W.O. 26/23-(Miscellaneous 42nd Regt. of Foot into two Battalions with the title of Royal Highland Regiment.

Books) (Entry Books of Warrants and Precedent).

#### GEORGE R.

Whereas We were lately pleased to add Seven Compenies more to our 42nd or Highland Regiment, Comcannoied by Our Right Trusty and Welbeloved Lieut. Ceneral Lord John Murray, whereby the said Regiment at present consists of Twenty Companies of Four Serjeants, four Corporals, Two Drummers and One Hundred Private Men, in each Company besides Commission Officers. And whereas thinking it for the good of our Service that the said Regiment should be formed into two Battalions each to consist of Ten Companies of the ghove-mentioned numbers with the addition of a Piper to each of the Two Grenadier Companies, to be formed in the said Battalions. And We being desirous to distinguish Our Said 42nd Regiment of Foot with some mark of Royal Favour Our Will and Pleasure therefore is And we do hereby direct that from henceforth Our said Regiment be called and distinguished by the Title and Name of Our 42nd or Royal Highland Regiment of Foot in all Commissions, Orders and Writings that shall hereafter be made out or issued for and concerning the said Regiment. And it is our further Will and Pleasure, that Our said Forty Second or Royal Regiment of Foot be from the 25 day of June last inclusive, formed into two Battalions each Battalion to consist of Ten Companies of the before mentioned Numbers. The Establishment of which will be One Colonel, One Lieut. Colonel, One Major, Seven Captains, One Captain Lieut., Twenty Lieutenants, Nine Ensigns, One Chaplain, One Quartermaster, One Adjutant, One Surgeon, One Mate, Forty Serjeants, Forty Corporals, Twenty Drummers, One Piper and One Thousand Private Men to the First Battalion. And of One Major, Nine Captains, Twentyone Lieutenants, Nine Ensigns, One Quartermaster, One Adjutant, One Surgeon, One Mate, Forty Serjeants, Forty Corporals, Twenty Drummers, One Piper and One Thousand Private Men, to the 2nd Battalion. And of this Our Pleasure all persons concerned are to take

title 'Royal Highlanders' came to be used, but on the amalgamation of the 73rd Foot with the 42nd the linked regiments appeared in the Army List in 1851 as the 'Royal Highlanders,' a title which has been continued to this present moment. Thus the 42nd now resumes its former title, and shares it with the 73rd."

## TABLE SHOW

1740		1750		1760	1770	'	1780
INDEPENDENT COYS, OF THE BLACK WATCH, AM FREICEADAN	HIGHLAND REGT.		42nd.F00T	42nd.	(тне	ROYAL	
оивн	INDERS			2/42nd			
	S HIGHT						2/42nd.
	CRAWFORD'S	A Y 'S					

NOTES.

2

4E WODD FIFESHIRE ALTHOUGH INCORRECT WAS USED IN THE ARMY LIST TWEEN 1860 AND 1908. ACE THAT DATE. DRESSED AS ROYAL HIGHLANDERS UP TILL 1921 AND AS THE BLACK WATCH E DESIGNATION THE BLASK WATCH, ROYAL HIGHLANDERS HAS BEEN USED THE ARMY LIST SINCE 1881 ALTHOUGH THE REGIMENT WAS OFFICIALLY TOILDIO) NG 1790 HISTORICAL DESCENT OF (LICILAND) 1800 DMOIMMZH DECT 2/42 ROYAL 0181 Q 2/73-F00T 73rd 1820 BATTALIONS PERTHSHIRE 0 REGT. OF FOOT FOOT 1830 MILITIA 1840 RES. BATTALION. 1850 ROYAL PERTH RIFLES 1860 3-4 FORFAR DIFLE VOLS. (DUNDEE HIGHLANDERS) 3-4 (DUNDEE HIGHLAND) VOL. BN. THE BLACK WATCH (R.H.) IST. FIFESHIRE RIFLES SE TANDION ST OF FOOT (THE BLACK WATCH) IST. ECOSTAPSHIRE DUNDEE RIFLES (IST. (CITY OF DUNDEE) YOL BN. THE BLACK WATCH(RH) THE BLACK WATCH(RHICH) 73.4 (PERTHSHIRE) RECT. OF FOOT 2nd BN. SHAMPONIES ISI. PERTH ADMIN. BN. VOLS. | IN | 15 PYB. THE | 4th (PERTHSHIRE) VOLTHE BLACK WATCH (R.M.) | 5th (PERTHSHIRE) BN. | INE BLACK WATCH (R.M.) (7) 1870 BM. VOLS. STEDE. DEBOT DEPOT, THE BLACK WATCH (ROYAL HIGHLANDERS) AT PERTH PORTARSHIRE (OR ANGUS) VOL. BN. THE BLACK WATCH (R.H.) מומיל אחלטון שווים (ביתר המתבאו) שווים ליתר אים ביתר המתבאו (ביתר המתבאים) שווים ליתר המתבאים של התבאים של המתבאים של המתבאים של המתבאים של התבאים של התביל התבאים של התבים של התבאים של התבים של התבים של התבים של התבים 1880 THE BUCK MATCHEN Str. (PERTHSHIRE HIGHLAND) YOL BUCK WATCH (PHICHLAND HIGHLAND) PURTISHER AL BA COTO (FIFESHIRE) VOL. BH. THE BLACK WATCH (R.H.) THE BT THE BLACK WATCH (R.H.) 3rd (MIL.) BN. THE BLACK WATCH (RH.) THE BLACK WATCH (RH) œ Z HHE 0681 THE BLACK WATCH (ROYAL HIGHLANDERS) BLACK WATCH (ROYAL 1900 PRE AND FORFAR YEOMANAY SCOTTIBH HORSE 13th BN 0161 BN. THE BLACK WATCH (RLH) (T (SCOTTISH MODSE YEOMANRY) HIGHLANDERS) Bth. BN. SERVICE) (SERVICE) IT'S RES BY 12th (LABOUR) BM. -1920 07 PE 6/7 BN. THE BLACK WATCH (R N) (T) 4/5 BN. THE BLACK WATCH (R.H.)(T) THE BLACK WATCH (R.H.) AND FORFAR YEOMANRY ) 1930

OF.

THE BLACK WATCH WITH OFFICIAL TITLES SINCE 1740

## The Moves of The Black Watch.

```
Enf BATTALIDE.
                                          DE BATTALDIN.
                 ्राप्तः । विशेषात्रः भागाः ।
विशेषात्रः । विशेषात्रः भागाः
                          Con Service and Basement
                                in a term and hearther
                                     The second secon
                The second
                  -----
  Tenne della della financia
                 4----
   ....
                  THE THE
                                                                                                                                                     175-Inf Dr. Russef
                    7-1-2
                                                                                                                                                         R-Ves Lies
                   T-=== 7-3
                                                                                                                                                        Time July
                   W-Ladaler
                                                                                                                                                       T-VE TIES
                                                                                                                                                       TE End Ba Distance
                      THE THE HE INT
                      T.-3-115.
                    T-ILVI
                    This si Terisi
                    T-FEETV
                 7-5 inec
                                                                                                                                                        T-Sie Rise
                                                                                                                                                        R-LE LIE
                W-Tagn.
W-Thomas
M-Fu Garge
                                                                                                                                                      Williams Will Eigher Regimen
  ----
 Ton Miller in Leange
Paux Ton-Duer Genver Drindes and Fair Genral
Sect. Ton-Flander
Ten-Indiagram.
  and we demand
Leafar Vest Cope is Chimbian
Telafar Vest Cope is West Lifes
Con West Cope join as Chimbian
Con Vest Manage
  Ser 186-Pinite
                  V-Maira
Mar. W.—Layr.
May W.—Lakkel
May W.—Lakkel
                                                                                                                                                  1808—Ind Barration Reised
 CET
                 TE-THET THE
                                                                                                                                      Nov. 14—Johns In Chi e West, Esser.
186—Jenni
 Test. "E-Francisco.
Isiy 19.—Portugal and Tyain.
Ian. 19.—Finencinia.
                                                                                                                                       Ime "M-T: Formal and Spain
                                                                                                                                     Apr. 13—England
Om 14—England
Om 14—England Br. Districted at Aberden
                  To-Tolland
Tim Th-Massell
                  Th-Massator fi.
Arr. 72-July and France
                  TI-XIVET.
                 TE FARRET
1927
Mar. 18—Haloreti.
for "IT—Annagh der av Newyr.
Jone "IZ—Dondalk der av Deugheda
Mar "IZ—Delblin.
Any. W. Allienny ice, at Ocemel.
Or. W. Antibedia and Literation
```

```
July 1822-Limerick.
July
        '23-Buttevant,
        '25-Dublin.
June
Nov.
       '25-Gibraltar,
       '32-Malta,
Jan.
Dec.
       '34-Ionian Islands.
       '36-Edinburgh.
June
       '37-Glasgow.
June
Apr.
       '38-Dublin.
       '39-Limerick.
Apr.
       '40-Templemore.
Mar.
Dec.
       '40-Ionian Islands.
Oct.
       '41-Cephalonia.
       '48—Malta \ With a second Reserve '47—Bermuda \ Battalion.
Feb.
Apr.
       '51-Halifax det. at Cape Breton, Prince
Tune
                Edward Is., Annapolis, etc.
June
       '52-Stirling dets. at Perth and Dundee,
       '53-Weedon det. at Northampton.
Apr.
       '53-Haslar and Gosport det. at Weymouth.
July
Mar.
       '54-Portsea and Portsmouth.
       '54—Crimea.
May
       '56-Dover.
Tune
Aug.
       '57-Indian Mutiny.
       '59-Bareilly.
Feb.
Арг.
       '61-Agra.
       '62-Umballa, Dugshai, Lahore.
Dec.
       '63-Rawal Pindi.'
       '65-Peshawar.
Oct.
June
       '67-Cherat.
Mar.
       '68-Stirling det. at Perth and Dundee.
Oct.
       '68-Edinburgh.
Nov.
       '69-Aldershot.
Sept.
       '71—Devonport.
       '73—Ashanti.
Dec.
Mar.
       '74-Portsmouth.
Nov.
       '74-Malta.
July
       '78-Cyprus.
Nov.
       '78-Gibraltar.
       '79-Parkhurst.
Tune
                                                      July 1881-73rd became 2nd Battalion.
       '80-Aldershot.
Tune
                                                             '82-Portsmouth.
May
       '81-Edinburgh.
                                                             '83-Aldershot.
Aug.
       '82-Egypt.
May
        '86-Malta.
                                                      Dec.
                                                             '85-Curragh det. at Belfast.
       '89—Gibraltar.
Aug.
                                                      Dec.
                                                             '86-Dublin.
       '93-Egypt.
                                                             '88—Belfast.
                                                      Sept.
Tan.
                                                             '90-Limerick.
       '93-Mauritius; 1 Battn. in S. Africa.
Mar.
                                                      Apr.
                                                             '93-Glasgow.
Feb.
       '96-Ambala.
                                                     Jan.
                                                             '94—Edinburgh.
Apr.
       '96-Subathu det. at Jutogh.
                                                             '96-York.
Tan.
       '98-Sitapur and Benares.
Feb.
      1901—Kamptee.
                                                             '98-Aldershot.
Dec.
                                                      Nov.
                                                             '99-South Africa.
       '01-S. Africa,
                                                           1902—Ambala.
Oct.
       '02-Edinburgh.
                                                      Oct.
       '04-Fort George.
                                                      Oct.
                                                             '04-Peshawar.
Sept.
                                                             '07—Sialkot.
Nov.
       '06-Curragh.
                                                      Dec.
                                                      Nov. and Dec. '11-Delhi.
Sept.
       '09-Limerick
       '11-Edinburgh.
Sept.
                                                             '12—Calcutta.
                                                      Jan.
                                                             '14—Bareilly.
Apr.
       '13-Aldershot.
                                                      Jan.
       '14-Flanders.
Aug.
                                                      Sept.
                                                             '14-Flanders.
                                                             '15-Mesopotamia.
Apr.
       '19-Aldershot.
                                                      Dec.
Sept.
       '19-Allahabad dets, at Benares and
                                                             '18-Palestine.
                                                      Jan.
               Cawnpore.
                                                      Nov.
                                                             '19—Glasgow.
       '22-Ouetta.
Nov.
                                                      Mar.
                                                             '20-Cologne and Upper Silesia.
                                                             '22-Bordon.
Dec.
       '25-Multan.
                                                     July
Mar.
       '28 Chakrata.
                                                      Oct.
                                                             '25-Fort George.
       '30 -Meerut.
Oct.
                                                             '30 - Colchester.
                                                     Feb.
```

# The Black Watch in 1761.

A company order book of 1761 was recently presented to the Depot museum by Lieut, Sir Keith Dick-Cunyngham of the 2nd Battalion. The book contains army or garrison and regimental orders which give a very good idea of the daily life of the regiment at that time; and it is remarkable how little army life and methods have changed in essentials since that date. There are, of course, changes in scale of punishments, as shown by the award of lashes (no case is given in the regiment), changes in rationing and accounts, changes in dress, and, perhaps even more noticeable, changes in the words and expressions used. But on the whole, most of the orders, allowing for these superficial differences, are much what one would expect to find in a similar situation at the present day.

In order to understand the situation of the regiment at this date, it may be as well to review very briefly the history of the time and the part played by the regiment.

The conflicting claims of Great Britain and France to the hinterland of America, which lay beyond their respective settlements in New England and Canada, had caused spasmodic fighting between the Colonials and their Indian allies, which in the end led to an open declaration of war in 1750. This became the Seven Years' War of 1750-63. Great Britain was involved in the general fighting in Europe, famous chiefly for the campaigns of Frederick the Great. But at the same time she took advantage of her sea power to capture, with various expeditionary forces, some of the West Indian islands and the province of Canada, which were cut off from reinforcement by France.

The 42nd formed part of the army sent to North America in 1756. Before embarkation they had raised 700 recruits in the Highlands. In 1757 three new companies were raised. Perhaps they were intended as home service or depot companies, as in the case of those raised in 1745, while the regiment was in Flanders. But actually they were not out to join the battalion, giving it a strength of thirteen companies, and the battalion nov totalled thirteen bundled men, all Highlanders. The command of one of the new companies was given to Captain James Stewart, of Urreid, and it is his name which is inscribed on the inside of the

cover of the order beok at 1761. Captain Stewart was one of the wounded at The aderoga in 1758.

Before the news of this right reached home, erlers had been issued for seven there companies to be raised and added to the regiment; and by a warrant of 22nd laly, 1758, King George II. approved of its fill being changed from "Our 42nd or Highland Rosmore in Our 12nd or Royal Highland Regiment of Look." The same warrant laid down the new establishment. The twenty companies were to be formed into two battalions of ten companies each; but whereas the 1st Bn. was to have one Colonel, one Lieutenant-Colonel and one Major, besides the usual company officers, the 2nd Pn. was only to have one Major and one additional Captain. It was obvious, therefore, that when serving together the second battalion would come under the orders of the officer commanding the first. As a matter of fact, however, no Colonel was appointed, and the regiment remained with one lieutenantcolonel. (1). The warrant authorised an establishment of "Four Sergeants, Four Corporals, two Drummers and One Hundred Private Men in each Company, besides Commission Officers." Each battalion staff, other than field officers, consisted of "One Chaplain, one Quartermaster, one Adjutant, one Surgeon, one Mate" (i.e., Assistant Surgeon). The precedence of the adjutant is curious. Only one piper to each battalion was allowed, on the establishment of the grenadier company. As he is authorised as "an addition," we may take it that this is the first official recognition of pipers on the establishment. But it is not to be supposed that the regiment could not produce as many as it liked or required from the private men.

The regimental historian, Stewart of Garth, says that the seven new companies were raised with a strength of 120 men each and, unless he was mistaken, the extra 20 men per company must have been added as a first reinforcement. For the 2nd battalion was reported fit for service after only four months, and sailed in January, 1759, with an expedition to the West Indies. It took part in the

<sup>(1).</sup> Francis Grant, son of the Laird of Grant, gazetted to the regiment on its formation as Lieutenant, October, 1739; Lieutenant-Colonel, 1755-62; afterwards Lieuten-

Photographs of the Statuettes in the Scottish Naval and Military War Museum in Edinburgh Castle.



Photographs of the Statuettes in the Scottish Naval and Military War Museum in Edinburgh Castle.

[By kind permission of Mr Pilkinton Jackson, the Sculptor.



## Lt.Col.G.S.Cantlie and Officers of the 5.4 RegimentRoyalHighlanders of Canada request the pleasure of

Company at the Bresentation of Colours to the Pregiment
by His Proyal Highness The Governor General
on Lafontaine Park
at four o'clock Saturday afternoon the first day of June
nineteen hundred and twelve

Officers, Full Dress



Presentation of Colours Latoutaine Park 4 G'Clock Saturday Afternoon Inne 1st 1912

This Card must be presented at the Guests Entrance.

Major :

- 1. Formation of line—fix
- 2. Royal salute

Order arms—stand at ease—
All officers dismount except
three seniors.

- Colours—Bands take up position Attention—troop
- 4. Slow march & quick march return.
- 5. Drummers call
- 6. March of escort

Escort for colours—slope Remainder—stand at ease.

7. Escort will be halted

Batt. Attention-slope

On second left wheel-present

- Escort takes place and presents.
   C.O.—slope.
- 9 Escort advance—Farewell march

C.O.—present.

Escort returns to position & presents

C.O.-slope-stand at ease

Mounted officers dismount.

10. C.O. after dismounting

Batt. Attention-slope

Form three sides square

Order

Drums piled, etc.

Consecration.

Address

11. C.O.—slope—reform line
All officers remount.
General salute to colours.

12. March past.

Companies. at halt left form.

13. Royal salute.

#### No. 5 PRIVATE USE ONLY 26th April, 1912

#### DETAIL FOR PRESENTATION OF COLOURS.

The Regiment will be drawn up in line with fixed bayonets, the old colours in the centre. The new colours (cased) will be placed in rear of the centre in charge of two Colour Sergeants. The Captain or other officer commanding a company will be three paces in front of the second file from the right; the Senior Lieutenant in front on the second file from the left; and the Junior Lieutenant in front of the centre of the company. The officers of the colours will be in line with the other officers.

His Royal Highness will be received with a Royal Salute. Inspection of ranks will then follow, and during this inspection the band will play a slow march.

(C.O.) SLOPE-ARMS, ORDER-ARMS, STAND-AT-EASE, After the Royal Salute and Inspection, the Commanding Officer will give orders "Slope-arms, Order-arms, Stand-at-ease." On the latter order, the old colours, carried by two Colour Sergeants, with the first file of No. 1 Company as a double senfry, will be moved to the left of the line by the Sergeant-Major, and be placed at right angles to it, under the supervision of the Adjutant. The two officers, after handing over the colours, will move by the rear of the line, place themselves three paces in front of the centre of the right company (or escort) and draw their swords. The place of the colour party in the line will be preserved by three N.C.O's. Simultaneously the Band and Pipes will march by the rear to the right of the line and form up at right angles with their centre opposite the centre of the colour party, pipes in front.

ATTENTION. (C.O.)

The Commanding Officer will then take up his position fifteen paces in front of the centre of the line and call the line to attention.

(C.O.) TROOP. On the command "Troop" from the Commanding Officer, Pipes and Band will advance to the left of the line, the hand playing a slow march, counter-march, and cease playing. They will then move from the left to the right, the pipes playing a quick march. Countermarch, halt, and cease playing, when in front of the right of the line.

The drummer's call will now beat, and on the first tap of the drum the Captain and Lieutenant of No. 1 will recover swords, turn smartly towards each other and step off together. The Captain of No. 1 will move across the front of his company in quick time and when opposite the second file from the right of No. 2 will halt and turn to his right, placing himself alongside the Captain of No. 2. The Lieutenant of the Escort will place himself three paces in front of the two Lieutenants for the colours (who are three paces in front of the company and two paces apart). The Sergeant-Major will fall in four paces in rear of the centre file of the right company and draw his sword.

(C.O.)
ESCORT FOR THE
COLOURS,—
SLOPE-ARMS,
REMAINDER,
STAND-AT-EASE.

The Commanding Officer will then give the following commands: "Escort for the colours, Slope-arms," "Remainder, Stand-at-Ease."

(LIEUT.)
ESCORT,—
BY-THE-LEFT,
QUICK-MARCH,
LEFT-FORM,
FORWARD-BY-THECENTRE.
On the common the Pipes and Bar move out from the control on to the colours.

On the command of its Lieutenant, the Escort, preceded by the the Pipes and Band (the latter playing the "British Grenadiers") will move out from the front of the line and form to the left, when its centre will be directly opposite the colours, and then march straight on to the colours.

(LIEUT.) ESCORT,-HALT, RIGHT-DRESS.

The Escort will be halted at rather more than forming distance from the colours. The Band will change direction left, clear the Escort, halt and turn about; it will cease playing before the Escort is halted.

(C.0.)BATTALION.-ATTENTION, SLOPE-ARMS.

When the Band ceases playing, the line will be called to attention and ordered to slope by the Commanding Officer.

The Sergeant-Major will advance by the left flank, receive the King's colour and return with the Colour Sergeant carrying the Regimental colour.

The Lieutenants for the colours will at the same time move out four paces in front of the Lieutenant of the Escort, passing by his right and left respectively, salute the colours, return their swords, and place the colours in their belts. The Lieutenants with the colours will then turn about together.

(LIEUT.) ESCORT. PRESENT-ARMS.

The Escort will present arms, the Sergeant-Major saluting with his sword, the Sergeants on the flanks of the Escort turning outwards and coming to the "Port," with breeches of the rifles closed, the Sentries presenting arms. The Band will play "God Save the King" throughout.

(LIEUT.) ESCORT. SLOPE-ARMS.

The Escort will slope arms. The Lieutenants with the colours will take post three paces in rear of the Commander of the Escort. The Sergeant-Major will resume his post, keeping his sword drawn. The Colour Sergeants who had charge of the colours and the Sentries on the colours will join the Escort, and the Band will turn about.

(LIEUT.) ESCORT. LEFT-FORM. SLOW-MARCH. FORWARD-BY-THE-

The Escort will step off and form to the left, preceded by the band. When the Band approaches the left of the line, they will wheel to the left and move in front of the Officers. The Band will, if necessary, mark time until the Escort reaches them.

(LIEUT.) ESCORT. RIGHT-TURN, LEFT-WHEEL. LEFT-WHEEL.

The Lieutenant of the Escort, when at four paces from the line of Officers, will give the command "Right-turn, Left-wheel," (on which the Band will cease playing) and on the leading file of the Escort arriving at the left hand man of the front rank of the line, will repeat the command "Left-wheel."

(C.O.) BATTALION,-PRESENT-ARMS

As soon as the Commander of the Escort has given the second word, "Wheel," the Commanding Officer will order the battalion to present arms, and the Band will commence playing.

The Commander of the Escort will move along the front of the line of Officers, abreast of the second file from the right of the Escort; the Lieutenants, carrying the King's and Regimental Colours, following him abreast of the centre, two paces apart. rank of the Escort will file between the ranks of the line, and the rear rank between the rear and supernumerary ranks.

When the head of the Escort arrives at the right of the line, the Captain will take the place of the Lieutenant, and move on with the Escort. The Lieutenant will mark time when at his original post, and the Lieutenants with the colours will move on.

(LIEUT.) CAPT.) PRESENT-ARMS.

When the escort has cleared the line, the Lieutenant will give the HALT, LEFT-TURN, commands, "Halt, Left-turn, Left-dress," and take post three paces LEFT-DRESS. in front of the second file from the left of the Escort. The Captain in front of the second file from the left of the Escort. The Captain will then give the command "Present-arms." The Band will cease playing before the Escort halts, and will then form up on the right of the line, Pipes in front.

(('.O.))SLOPE-ARMS. The Commanding Officer will order the line to Slope-arms.

(C,O,)PRESENT-ARMS. (C.0.)SLOPE-ARMS, STAND-AT-EASE

The Captain of the Escort will advance the Escort ten paces, form it to the left and march it to the left of the line, the band following, playing "Auld Lang Syne." In the meantime the Commanding Officer will order the line to present-arms. The Escort will return to its place by the rear; the old colours, eased, being left in rear of the battalion in charge of two Colour Sergeants. The Band will return to its proper position, and the Commanding Officer will order the line to slope-arms, and stand-at-ease, when the Escort has returned to its original position.

The mounted officers will dismount.

(C.O.)BATTALION,-ATTENTION. SLOPE-ARMS. ORDER-ARMS.

On the order of the Commanding Officer, Nos. 1 and 2 Companies will be formed to the left and Nos. 7 and 8 to the right.

FORM-THREE-SIDES The drums will be plied in the centre; the new constraint of the colour Sergeants in charge, and of a solver. The drums will be piled in the centre; the new colours will be placed against the pile of drums, one on each side, the King's Colour on the right.

> The Senior Major and Senior Lieutenant will, after saluting and returning swords, then take charge of the King's Colour; the next senior Officer and next Senior Lieutenant, of the Regimental Colour. These Officers will unease the colours and place them against the

The consecration will then proceed.

After the consecration, the Senior Major will hand the King's Colour to His Royal Highness, from whom the Senior Lieutenant will receive it, sinking on the right knee, the Regimental Colour will in like manner be handed by the next Senior Officer, and received back by the second Senior Lieutenant; both Lieutenants will then rise, and will remain standing at attention with the colours in their belts, facing away from the centre of the square.

Any address intended to be made will now follow and be replied to by the Commanding Officer.

(C.O.)SLOPE-ARMS, REFORM-LINE. (CO)GENERAL-SALUTE, PRESENT-ARMS.

The line will then be re-formed and while this is being done the mounted officers will remount and return to their places in line; drummers will remove drums; the new colours, unfurled, will then be turned towards the centre of the line and will be given a General Salute. The two Officers carrying the new colours will then march in slow time to their place in the line, the Band playing "God Save the King."

MARCH-PAST.

The Regiment, after this will march past in column (the old colours in rear), previous to which the Officers will have resumed their ordinary positions. When the leading company reaches point 3 to the right of the saluting base, direction will be changed.

Direction will be again changed to the left at point 4, and the companies formed into line to the left when the colour party is opposite the saluting point.

The line will then be dressed, when the Officers will resume their positions three paces in front of the front rank.

ROYAL-SALUTE.

A Royal Salute will be given.

Permission will now be asked of His Royal Highness to be allowed to give him three cheers, and if he would then graciously consent to give the time to the battalion giving three cheers for His Majesty the King.

NOTES.

1. Officers will carry swords throughout the whole ceremony except when standing at ease or saluting.

2. All references are to Infantry Training (1905) paras, 206 and 207.

"The word QUAICH is derived from the Gaelic Cuach, which means shallow cup. Originating in the West Highlands centuries ago, its primitive form was wood with two and sometimes three ears or handles, called in the vernacular "lugs". Simplicity of design accelerated production, and soon it became the favourite drinking cup throughout Scotland. Subsequently horn superseded wood and certain sizes became reputed whisky measures. One of these was generally used when offering the cup of welcome to the visitor and serving the farewell or parting cup.

The QUAICH is still obtainable in horn with silver mountings, but modern predilections prefer a reproduction in silver, when it presents a unique, striking and handsome appearance as Loving Cup or Challenge Bowl. In medium size, it proves an ideal porringer, and is extremely attractive as sweets or fruit dish, sugar basin, butter dish and salt cellar; in miniature as souvenirs, it is esteemed and appreciated as ash, pin or trinket tray. "





# SFARCHLIGHT " " TATTOO " "

SAT. SEPT. 15th. SUN. SEPT. 16th.
THE PERCIVAL MOLSON STADIUM

# An Old Soldier's Tale

# Before and After the Battle of Waterloo

(P: blished by kind permission of the Editor, "Weekly Scotsman.")

"Second instalment of a soldier's story of the 42nd or Royal Highlanders in the Peninsular War, written sixty years ago by Private James Gunn to his grandson, Mr James Ferrie, 25 Comiston Road, Edinburgh."

The scene shifts from Pertsmouth to Flushing and Zealand, where fever and ague caused consternation, and the regiment returned to England, where the malady increased amongst the men. Then, after many menths, they were sent to Lisbon preparatory to joining Lord Wellington's operations. The Second Battalion was broken up, and the staff went home, the rest joining the First Battalion, which was brought up to over 1200. First to Salamanca, then to Burgos, where the whole regiment volunteered to storm the castle.

#### Storming of Burgos Castle.

"Our business was to draw the attention of our cunning opponents from the scaling party, for you may believe it is no boy's play to be going up a 'sclater's lather' and a nimble Frenchman disputing your right to be there. We pretended to be moving very stealthily, to draw their attention towards us, and they appeared to use as much cunning, never letting on that they saw us. But just as we arrived within a short distance of them they opened out, and such a blaze! But the plan succeeded, and in a short time they decamped, leaving the fort to us, one of their officers saying that 'what took us five years' building you have taken from us in as many minutes.'"

It was a dear victory. The castle was under fire night and day, and just when preparations had been made for blowing the place up the order came that it had to be quitted, as a strong force of French was arriving. The withdrawal was effected, but the men had no peace from their pursuers till they were again in Portugal, and then fever was the trouble.

#### Wretched Hospitals.

The hospital was a very indifferent one, though it was the cause of making the character of a good man appear forcibly. This, the story continues, was our good and kind General, Lord Packenham, to whose good offices we were indebted for regaining our health.

He came early one morning to our village and called at the hospital. The sergeant appearing, the General asked for the doctor. He was told none of them had come yet. "What," says his Lordship, "do you mean to say that one of them does not

stand here all night? Send for your head doctor immediately."

The doctors made their appearance, and so did the Colonel. The General, addressing the Colonel, said:—"I am surprised you do not command your doctors to attend to their duty and have one of them here all night?" The head doctor said he had left instructions who the hospital sergeant what medicines to give, here is change of medicine was required to was a located or them.

tell possess to the second on my next visit I will find

On teaching the the worst patients were in another building, his Lordship made a move to go up. The doctor said: -" Please, my Lord, up there is the worst case we have."

"Aye, aye," said his Lordship; "I see you do not go up there, but walk up before me." On their entering, two fellows were lying on a pallet of straw unconscious, and some snow was on the floor.

His Lordship inquired if the Colonel had not some masons and bricklayers in the regiment, and if so to send for them immediately. On their coming he told them to build a fireplace. They said they had no lime.

"Bah," said he. "Is there not plenty of mud on the street? Take it for mortar." And so they did.

By his direction the men had better quarters, with beneficial results.

#### Vain Boast.

Then follows the record of marching in Spain, encounters with the enemy near Salamanca prior to the battle of Vittoria, "where, it was said, ex-King Joseph invited the ladice of that city to come and see how he would punish the English. Alas, poor Josie! He had to leg-bail, and the encounter proved worse for him and his army than for Johnny Cope in the song. He lost his treasure, all his heavy baggage, and got away as best they could. General Graham, coming with his division on their flank by another road, completed their disaster and pursued them until he shut them up in St Sebastian. We pursued them another road,"

a cuirassier before he could manage his horse to enter the square,

Our own brave Greys let them see that they could handle their swords without being clad in steel or brass armour as the French were. The French seemed determined to cut up the Highland Brigade. They next charged the 79th, but the Greys made them retreat.

On the 17th Bonaparte sent Grouchy with his Division to meet the Prussians, and had some sharp work. Some of our would-be-wiser-than-their-fellows say that if Blucher had not come to our assistance the game was up with us; but had Grouchy with his Division remained and Bonaparte with his full force had made us retreat, may we not suppose that a General like Blucher would have taken Bonaparte in his flank so that the French would have been between two fires? The sequel you know.

The brigade proceeded to Paris to participate in reviews and festivities, before returning to England. It was March of the following year before the regiment proceeded to Scotland. The march through town after town was a succession of ovations.

Coming to Musselburgh we were treated kindly, but on arrival in Edinburgh and going up the Castle Hill the crowd was such that some of the men were carried off their feet. We were handsomely treated in the Assembly Rooms, the officers receiving a handsome piece of plate, and everyone of the regiment that was wounded at Waterloo, on applying to Bailie Henderson, receiving from £10 to £20 in money; and besides, a goodly sum was subscribed to build a church with free seats for the Waterloo men, their wives, and children. It is not finished, and I doubt if it ever will be.

# Liason With the 19th Regiment of Infantry of France.

In the last issue of the "Red Hackle" a short paragraph revealed the fact that we had received a letter from the Secretary of the Amicale des Auciens Combattants du 19e Regiment d' Infanterio 1914 a' 1918.

On August, 1915, the 153rd Infantry Brigade were ordered to relieve the French 44th Brigade in front of La Boiselle, the 6th and 7th Battalions relieving the 19th Infantry.

As this was the first instance of taking over a Sector from French troops by either Battalion it proved a very interesting experience, more so as the 19e Regiment were recruited from Brittany and therefore had Celtic blood in their veins.

The History of The Black Watch 1914 to 1918 relates how at one point the Highlanders were addressed by a sturdy Poilu in the broadest Scottish accent and later on it was discovered that in prewar days he had been employed in selling onions in the streets of Perth.

At this period the 6th Battalion were temporarily under the command of Major Wylie, who now resides in Perth, and the 7th Battalion were commanded by Colonel Allen, who died suddenly at sea last year.

Great friendship was formed between officers and other ranks of both Regiments during the relief.

It is interesting to note that in 1744 the 19th embarked at Dunkerque to go to the assistance of the Young Pretender but a furious storm put an end to the enterprise.

The oldest history of the 19th printed in 1767 describes the occasion thus:—

"1744. Au commencement de cette année, le régiment s'embarqua sur la flotte qui le Roi faisait attor a' Dunkerque en faveur du Pretendant. Une tempête furieuse fit échoeur l' entreprise, les troupes revinrent à' terre. Le Regiment ayant de l'eau plus haut que le ceinture pour gagner le rivage, perdit la plus grande partie de ses equipages."

The 42nd and the 73rd faced the 19th at Waterloo, and later fought side by side at Alma and Sebastopool.

50 copies of the Cahiers were received and despatched to past Officers of both Battalions who were present at La Boiselle. Should any reader, who has not received a copy, like one, there are a few copies left which can be had on application to 11.Q. 6/7th Battalion The Black Watch, Tay Street, Perth.

We are anxious to trace the relations of No. 2135 Pte. Ramsay Brown, "B" Coy. of the 7th Battalion, who was killed on 30/7/16, as he presented his Bible to a French Officer during the relief of La Boiselle, who expressed a wish to return the Bible to his parents.

The Amicale Dexneuvieme hold a Reunion Dinner at Brest every year in November and it is their great wish that as many Officers as possible of the 6th and 7th Battalions who took part in the relief of August, 1915, should come as their guests.

It is hoped that any reader who can go will notify Battalion Headquarters 6/7th Battalion The Black Watch.

H. F. K. WEDDERBURN, Captain,

### Who Saw The 42nd

Reconstructed

Wha saw the 42nd? Wha saw them gaun awa'? Wha saw the 42nd? Marching doon trac their Drill Ha'. Some o' them hae wives and children, Some o' them hae mithers crying, Faithers, sweethearts, frien's, an a'.

Did you see the 42nd? Did you see them gang awa'? Did you see hoo grand their marching Wi their pipers a' sae braw. They are going across the ocean, They are going far awa', They are going to meet the Germans, Tae pay them back a score or twa.

Wha saw the 42nd?
Wha saw them gaun awa?
Wha saw the 42nd?
Marching straight as ony wa.
Did you hear the people cheering?
Did you hear the ladies say
Oh, such handsome, noble fellows?
We're sorry they're going away.

Yes, we saw the 42nd, Yes, we saw them gaun awa', Yes, we saw the 42nd, Splendid gallants, ane an' a'. They hae a sma' account tae settle, Maybe two or three will fa'; They are all upon their mettle Since the Kaiser's gas did blaw.

God bless the 42nd,
God bless them, bands an' a';
God bless the 42nd,
And bring them back to Canada
We wish them safe across the ocean,
We wish them safe through every fight,
We hope they'll thrash the Germans soundly,
And bottle them in Berlin tight.

JOHN MUNN.



# Officers of the 2nd Batt. The Black Watch during the South African War.



Top Row-Lieut, H. C. Laverton, 2nd/Lieut, N. G. R. Henderson, 2nd/Lieut, A. P. Wavell, Lieut, the Hon, M. C. A. Drummond, Lieut, R. A. Bulloch, 2nd Lieut, P. A. Duff.

Middle Row-Captain John G. Collins, Lieut, C. R. B. Henderson, Lieut, R. M. Robertson, Lieut, C. C. Lamb, Hon, Lieut, and Q.M. J. Studley, Lieut, J. M'Kay, Capt, C. W. M'Rae.

Bottom Row-Capt, J. T. Crocketts Murray, Capt, E. S. Dawes, Major H. E. Maxwell, D.S.O., Lieut, Colonel A. M. Carthew-Yorston, C.B., Major T. M. M. Berkeley, Brevet-Major A. R. Cameron.



The Pipes and Drums of the 2nd Bn. playing to the opening of the British Trades Exhibition in Fig. 22.

#### QUEEN VICTORIA SCHOOL, DUNBLANE.



The Regiment was well represented when the Queen Victoria School, Dunblane, was inspected by the G.O.C. in C., Scottish Command, Lieut.-General Sir Archibald Cameron. (On extreme left) Boy D. McKenzie, Stick Orderly (son of C.Q.M.S. McKenzie, Depot, The Black Watch); Capt. R. L. T. Murray (The Black Watch, A.D.C. to the G.O.C. in C.); Lieut.-General Sir Archibald Cameron (Colonel, The Black Watch); Colonel S. A. Innes (late The Black Watch, commandant), The Queen Victoria School.

### The Dress of The Black Watch.

#### Part VII.---1881-1899

The year 1881 is notable for the re-organisation of the army under the Cardwell System. The 73rd (Perthshire) Regiment, which had been separated from the 42nd since 1786, returned to its old allegiance and title and became once again the 2nd Battalion of The Black Watch. It gave up the dress, number and badges which it had worn as a separate regiment for nearly a century and resumed the dress and badges of The Black Watch. It only kept its battle honours, which were subsequently borne with those of the 42nd on its regimental colour.

But the 42nd also lost something, officially, under the re-organisation. It gave up the old number which it had borne since 1751 and became simply the 1st Battalion of The Black Watch. The number 42 was preserved officially only in the title of the 42nd Regimental District.

At the same time the old title of The Reval Highland Regiment, conferred in 1758, was changed to the form Royal Highlanders and the complete title, as given in the Army List, became The Black Watch (Royal Highlanders) while, as if to employ sise the change, it was laid down that the second title, Royal Highlanders, should be used in all official correspondence and the abbreviation R.H. used in the short title worn on the shoulder-strap of the doublet in place of the old 42. This part of the change was curious and, to many members of the regiment, regrettable; nor is the reason for it clear.

The regiment had always been officially referred to by its number after it ceased to be known by its Colonel's name, and when in 1861 the old country name was also added to the title it became in full The 42nd, The Royal Highland Regiment, The Black Watch. It would have seemed sufficient, when the number was dropped, to make no change in the remainder of the title, or at least to make use of the oldest and best known name, "The Black Watch," for all ordinary use.

There was, however, some precedent for the colloquial form "Royal Highlanders." These words were inscribed on the officers' cross-belt plate at the beginning of the century,\* the only case known before 1881 of a title on a badge besides the number 42, and an inscription on the sword illustrated in the Red Hackle for April last shows that they had been used even earlier; while the Historical Record published by the War Office in 1845 also makes constant use of these words in referring to the regi-

ment. But there was no Royal Warrant to authorise this form of the title until 1881 and it never seems to have been used by the regiment except in that one instance of the cross-belt plate. However that may be, the regiment's preference was shown by its continued use of the old name, The Black Watch, in its own correspondence in spite of occasional objections on the part of higher authority to this disregard of the new official form.

These changes had their effect on the badges worn in future with the dress of the regiment. Although the St. Andrew was granted in 1768 and had frequently been worn on various badges since, and had been ordered to be worn on the Star of the Thistle on the forage-cap in 1857, vet the number 42 had been equally official and as prominent. Reference need only be made to the many examples of regimental badges and ornaments published in recent numbers of this journal. Henceforth the number was abolished, the titles added and the full description of the regimental badge " both battalions became as follows:-"A Star of the Thistle in silver; thereon a thistle wreath gilt; within the wreath a gilt oval inscribed nemo me impune lacessit, and within the oval, on a recessed seeded ground, St. Andrew and Cross in silver. Above the oval, the Crown; below the oval, the Sphynx, both gilt. On either side of the Crown, two half-scrolls inscribed respectively ROYAL and HIGHLANDERS and on either side of the Sphynx two similar half-scrolls inscribed respectively BLACK and WATCH."

This badge was worn by the officers as described in gilt and silver, and by the rank and file in plain white metal. It was worn by the latter on both bonnet and glengarry and by the former on the glengarry and on all belt-plates, i.e., on crossbelt, waist-belt and dirk-belt, though in different sizes. The actual plates were of seeded gilt metal with burnished edges. Officers retained a gold Sphynx as their bonnet badge. Both officers and rank and file wore the St. Andrew alone as a collar badge on each side of the neck opening of the doublet, as the sporran badge, and also on the dirk, skean dubh and brooch. Officers wore a larger St. Andrew on the collar of the doublet than the rank and file, and the size of this badge varied also on the different ornaments. It was of silver or white metal except on the officers' sporrans, dirk and skean dubh, where it was gilt.

The regimental button worn by the officers was similarly changed. The number 42 was dropped

<sup>\*</sup>Red Hackle, Oct., 1932, p. 18,

field service kit. It should be mentioned that the claymore was worn by officers on a white sling waistbelt under the red serge, as it was worn with the patrol jacket.

When the Nile Campaign of 1884-85 took place it had become evident that the red serge was not a good fighting dress for a hot semi-tropical climate. A special coat, therefore, of light grey serge was issued for this campaign in place of the red serge. A photograph\* of the officers taken in Egypt, or perhaps Malta, in 1886 shows it to have been very light in colour, cut like a patrol jacket but with square front, though a few of the company officers had had the ends rounded by that date so as to clear the sporran. Helmets, spats, pouches and belts remained white. Payne's illustration in Groves' History, published in 1893, shows a soldier wearing a khaki coat and helmet, but this does not agree with the recollections of many surviving officers who were in the regiment at the time. Khaki had not yet been introduced, at least for the Mediterranean. One officer, however, thinks spats were dyed in coffee at the end of the campaign, and possibly some Indian jackets issued to the men.

The officers' blue frogged patrol jacket was worn in and after 1885 (and probably since 1881) in drill order, fatigues and undress by the S.M. and P.M. of the 2nd Battalion, while the S.M. of the 1st Battalion wore the white jacket. Sergeants of the 2nd Battalion at this time also wore a blue cloth paired with broad braid round the edges of the garment and the pocket openings. These patrols were factance by hooks and eyes like those of the officers. They were unofficial and were permitted for off duty in barracks only and were provided at the sergeants' own expense. About 1890 the plain blue serge patrol with regimental buttons, as now worn, came into use by officers for undress, while the blue frogged patrol remained the official coat for drill order and duty. Eventually the plain patrol superseded the frogged one altogether. The sergeants gradually copied the new pattern, but it remained a coat for wear off duty and was not officially recognised. It was when the plain patrol came in, about 1890, that the sergeants of the 1st Battalion also began to adopt it for wear

The mess jacket went through many variations (mostly unofficial) during this period, and the two battalions did not follow the same pattern in all respects. The official pattern of the Line with the stand-up collar, gold button fringe, and no lapels seems to have lasted until 1898 or '99; but permission also seems to have been accorded for a jacket with roll collar and open facings, as now worn, to have been introduced about 1891 when the 1st Battalion were in Gibraltar. The regiment had always been hankering after the old pattern of pre-1874. This pattern had regimental buttons instead of the button fringe, and in some cases had only about 3 buttons at the bottom below the turned back lapels instead of the whole way up as now, Before 1890 both battalions used to wear the stiff collar "broken down' to give effect of a roll collar, and the jacket turned back in front to show the facings although

During the nineties the 2nd Battalion tried two forms of shoulder-cord other than the broad twisted cords usual for Highland Regiments, i.e., a blue cloth strap with white piping, and a single strand or strap of gold cord or lace, which was considered very superior, as no other regiment or battalion in the service wore it. The two battalions differed also in the colours of the facings of the lapels (different shades of buff) and the arrangement of the quilting. Some jackets even had gauntlet cuffs in place of the pointed cuff. Correspondence passed between the C.O.s of the battalions on the subject of the differences, but uniformity was not secured until after the South African War.

When the 1st Battalion went to Mauritius in 1893 a white cotton mess jacket of a naval pattern was introduced for the hot weather by Col. Brickenden, but otherwise the dress was the same as worn in the Mediterranean.

While on the subject of mess dress, mention mist be made of the sergeants' dance kit. This was erthely unofficial and voluntary and was in use in the 1st Battation prior to the Tel-el-Kebir campaign, though it lapsed for a period afterwards. It was a very smart affair and consisted of the white cloth dailt izeket, staff sergeants' quality, with sky-blue collar, facings cuffs and shoulder-cords and a tarton waistcoat and was worn with the kilt and long hose at sergeants' dances. An attempt was made in the 2nd Battalion to introduce a similar but even more gorgeous kit about 1886-7. The jacket was of fine white cloth with turn-down collar and lapels, both of a bright blue, as was the lining. There was a gold lace cord all round the edges of the collar, and the front, bottom and pockets of the jacket. It had a fringe of small gilt pear-shaped buttons, while a loop of gold lace was used with a hook to keep the front edges of the jacket a couple of inches apart, so as to exhibit another similar gilt button fringe on the front of the waistcoat, which was made of fine tartan with gold lace on the edges and pockets. The cost was naturally prohibitive; only a few of the sergeants ordered it; and the 1st Battalion, who were abroad and had fewer opportunities for dances, refused to adopt it. It was not until nearly 20 years later that the original kit, adapted from the staff sergeants' white drill jacket, was adopted by both battalions

When the 1st Battalion went to India in 1896, some 30 years after it had last been there, it found that clothing had been largely changed in the interval. The photograph illustrated in the last number of the Red Hackle showed that complete home service clothing, both red and white, and the feather bonnet, had formerly been worn. In the nineties the feather bonnet was not taken out, and white helmets were substituted, with a khaki cover for all parades except review order. White or khaki pugris and a red hackle were worn in each case. Red clothing was still worn for review order in the cold weather

it was not designed or cut for that mode of wear. Up till 1889 the 2nd Battalion was still wearing the old blue waist-coat. Can anyone give the date when they followed the 1st and adopted the low-cut tartan waist-coat with 3 buttons?

<sup>\*</sup>In possession of Col. Macleod of Dalvey.

## The Dress of The Black Watch.

Part VIII.---1899---Present Day.

The last or modern period in the history of the regimental dress can be said to have begun at the very end of the nineteenth century, when the 2nd Battalion mobilised for service in South Africa. Modern field service dress owes its origin to that campaign, and the old full dress was never worn after it except for levees, review order parades and valking out. It was only a short step to the time after the Great War, when full dress was abolished for the Line, except officers and bands, and service dress became practically the one and only dress for all purposes.

Before the South African War broke out it had been realised that smokeless powder and the long range of the modern rifle would necessitate a dull garb rather than a bright one (there had been the experience of Indian frontier wars to go by), and that concealment as well as tidiness and smartness would be facilitated by a dress that would harmonise with the ground and also not show the dirt as the result of taking cover and firing in the prone pesition. But the Army was organised and trainprincipally for small Empire wars, which invariable took place in hot climates, with special clothing on the Indian or African model, that is with some form of khaki which fully met the requirements of such campaigns. No changes in marching order or fieldday order had yet been introduced for home service or European conditions. The dress of the regiment was still what it had been throughout the century, red for full dress, white for undress (blue for othcers) and khaki was only a temporary special kit for semi-tropical and tropical tours.

When war broke out in October, 1899, there was nothing in the orders for the dress of the regiment at home to meet the case. The opening of the campaign coincided with the commencement of the South African hot weather and this, as much as its availability at short notice, caused special mobilisation clothing to be issued on the Indian model, with a certain amount of improvisation to meet obvious deficiencies. Indian khaki drill jackets and Indian white helmets with khaki covers and pugris and small red hackles were issued instead of doublets and bonnets; haversacks and spats were dyed in coffee in the cookhouse, under the supervision of Lieutenant (now Colonel) S. A. Innes; Sam Browne belts and leather scabbards (with bright metal mountings) were worn by the officers in place of white belts and steel

scabbards; the buff belts and pouches of the rank and file had the pipe-clay washed off; sporrans were worn as usual by company officers and the rank and file; while mounted officers wore bedford cord breeches and field boots, or brown laced boots and gaiters in place of tartan pantaloons and jack boots.

Further changes followed quickly on landing in South Africa in November. At De Aar\* the hilts of officers' swords and the bright metal parts of the scabbards were coated with khaki paint; and reddish brown earth, preferably from the numerous ant hills, was used to stain the belts and pouches of the rank and file (khaki blanco was a later invention). A few days later at Naaupoort claymores were discarded and officers carried service rifles instead. Sporrans also were discarded and khaki aprens issued subsequently. As appartually offered, officers exchanged ficir rifles for carbines. When the cold weather began, about Nay, 1900, colonial felt slouch hats replaced the refruits, but the latter again came into mar in Ortober, when the sun became too hot for felt.

Before it close of the campaign bandoliers, with small leacher pouches to take 2 clips of ammunition, were assued; khaki spats were worn instead of dyed white drill; and khaki serge jackets made their first appearance, the latter to be henceforth the working coat of the British Army. For some reason best known to itself, the Army Clothing Department called the material "serge tartan," though no Scotsman could understand why.

The photograph of officers of the 2nd Battalion taken in South Africa at the end of the war, in 1902, given on page 23 of the last issue of the "Red Hackle," gives a very good picture of the dress worn at this period. Both khaki drill and khaki serge coats are shown. Some have closed necks and some open. Khaki stocks were more popular than collar and tie. They were even worn with the closed neck with the top button of the coat undone. Only one coat has the St. Andrew on the points of the collar, and this will be referred to later.

The usual controversy as to the abolition or retention of the kilt for field service again arose during this campaign, but there was never any serious danger of the advocates of abolition being any more successful than they had been in the past.

<sup>\*</sup>Captain Wauchope's Short History, p. 153, tit, dem, p.p. 170, 174.

wear the sash in drill order over the right shoulder.\*

The blue patrol was also allowed once more for officers of the Army for barrack wear and regimental duties. In future the Sam Browne belt, with or without sword, was worn over this jacket on duty in place of the white sling waist-belt, which had always been worn underneath it before the South African War. The Black Watch, unlike other Highland regiments, have never worn the dirk on an undress belt with this coat or, it may be added here, in anything except full dress since the gold dirk-belt was introduced after the Mutiny, The blue patrol was later allowed to be worn with an open neck and a white linen double collar and black tie, but this form was not adopted by the regi-Sergeants of the regiment continued to wear the blue patrol off duty in barracks, and it began occasionally to be worn in the 2nd Battalion. though not in the 1st, and at the Depot by a few employed corporals or privates in the institutes, clerical offices or officers' mess.

In 1911 the Wellington boot was discarded for wear by officers with trews, except in mess dress, and officers began the modern practice of wearing their drill shoes instead, with small white ankle spats cut round the instep and with chain straps. The 2nd Battalion wore the ordinary buff leather straps at first and adopted chains a year or two later.

In the same year the levee dress pump shoe, worn for nearly 100 years, was changed to a brogued shoe with a strap and small gilt buckle over the instep, while a small alteration was made in the pattern of the toe buckle. This was quite an innovation, but it was a more practical shoe for dancing and it will be remembered that the pump shoe itself bore little resemblance to the original shoe and had been called in derision a "toe-case" when introduced in the first years of peace after Waterloo. The C.O. and 2nd in Command also adopted the same levee dress as company officers and wore the belted plaid, sash and cross-belt instead of crossplaid, no sash, and sword attached by gold slings to the dirk-belt.

A word must be said about the kilt flash-pin, a plain safety pin of silver for officers and steel for the rank and file. It seems to have been worn by officers since before the South African War, though it does not appear in Standing Orders until the 1st Battalion edition of 1905. Nor does it appear in any of the older prints or photographs. It was worn in levee dress or mess dress but not, or perhaps only by a few officers, on parade. It was adopted for all ranks in 1907/8 in the 2nd Battalion by Colonel Livingston's orders, shortly after his obtaining command in December, 1907, and it was then laid down that officers and sergeants should wear the pin across the lower bow of the kilt ribbons. The pins of the rank and file were obtained, at their own expense, from the regimental institutes. flash-pin was not adopted for the rank and file by the 1st Battalion, and it quickly vanished in the

\*Red Hackle, April, 1926, facing p. 17.

collar in place of the open collar, khaki shirt and tie worn by officers, but they wear the Sam Browne belt with or without the claymore and no sash. Yet the R.S.M. of the 1st Battalion wore a web waistbelt and sash over the right shoulder as recently as 1921†. Warrant Officers, Class II., wear the

Great War, as it was not a part of service dress. It was re-introduced in the 2nd Battalion by Colonel A. G. Wauchope in 1921, and the Battalion then presented the 1st Battalion with a complete set of flashpins. The 1st Battalion took them into use, but they were finally discarded by both Battalions in 1931, owing to the damage which they did to the kilt, especially when rifle exercises were performed.

The pattern of the mess jacket, which is that now worn, was finally settled in 1903 by the 1st Battalion at home, and uniformity was secured by an order that all officers should obtain theirs from one London firm of military tailors, and the 2nd Battalion agreed to conform. Agreement in principle had been reached before the South African War, as was mentioned in the last number of the "Red Hackle," but it had not been secured in consequence of the war. The writer well remembers a guest ightn at Edinburgh Castle at the end of 1902. when officers were present who had served with both Battalions, which provided examples of almost all the variations described in the last article as current during the nineties, gold shoulder-cords and cloth straps, pointed cuffs and gauntlet cuffs, buttons all down or only below the lapels, and numerous variations of colour and quilting of the buff silk facings. The sergeants of both Battalions also adopted the same pattern of dance kit, adapted from the white jacket, with sky blue facings and tartan waist-coat which had been started by the 1st Battalion over twenty years before.

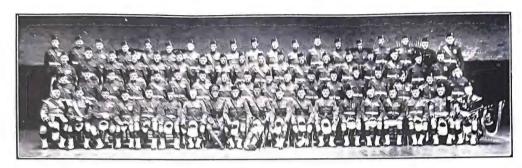
The Indian dress of the 2nd Battalion differed little from that of the 1st Battalion at the end of the nineties, which has already been described. The principal difference in the ceremonial dress was that, while the rank and file were issued with red serges for the cold weather, officers wore their doublets as at home instead of serges. Khaki slacks or trousers were also commonly worn for a time, instead of trews, for musketry, fatigues, and about barracks in the cold weather as well as in the hot. But in 1908 khaki trousers were confined to hot weather use, trews alone being allowed in the cold weather or in the hills, and the innovation was introduced for the rank and file of wearing khaki spats with trews when khaki coats were worn, white spats difference was that white overalls and tartan cummerbunds were worn with white jackets by officers in hot weather mess kit for a few years from 1903 to In the latter year the old practice was resumed of retaining the thin tartan mess trews and no mess waist-coat and changing only from the red es cloth jacket to the white cotton one during the:a-

New editions of Standing Orders were issued by in both Battalions at the beginning of this period, in 1905 by the 1st Battalion and in 1904 by the 2nd Battalion. The latter followed the previous adition to of 1881 in giving the complete detail of every order worders worn by officers and men on all occasions, he The detail was, of course, for Indian wear, though it officers' levee dress and review order at home were periodically included. The 1st Battalion, on the other hand, by

centorm with modern experience and modern regulations. Some knowledge of the developments and changes in dress through its long and glorious history may also help to encourage the regimental spirit and in writing this account I have endeavoured to preserve and strengthen regimental tradition and custom.

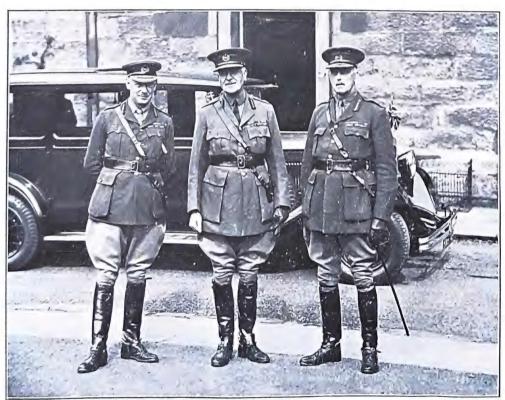
R. F. H. W.

<sup>\*</sup>R.H., April, 1931, p. 25, †R.H., July, 1921, p. 11.



The Commandant and Active Members of the Sergeants' Mess, The Black Watch (Royal Highlanders) of Canada.

## Inspection of the Regimental Depot by the C.I.G.S.



Left to right—Maj.-Gen. Sir James Burnett of Leys, Bt., C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O., 51st Div. and Highland Area; Gen. Sir Archibald Montgomery-Massingberd, K.C.B., K.C.M.G., C.I.G.S.; Lt.-Gen. Sir Archibald Cameron, K.C.B., C.M.G., G.O.C. in C., Scottish Command.



This snuff mull was presented to the Regiment by Her Majesty The Queen, and was referred to in our last number. It is now in the Officers' Mess of the Depot at Perth,



Lieut.-Colonel G. B. Rowan-Hamilton, O.C., 2nd En. The Black Watch, and Lieut.-Colonel F. G. Chalmer, who will shortly be taking over command of the Battalion.

# The Black Watch Well at Bermuda.



Photographed during road

reconstruction in May, 1933.

In "The Red Hackle" of October, 1921, was an illustration of an old stone over a well in Bermuda, recording how the well had been dug by men of The Black Watch in 1849 during a long drought, for the poor of the island and their cattle.

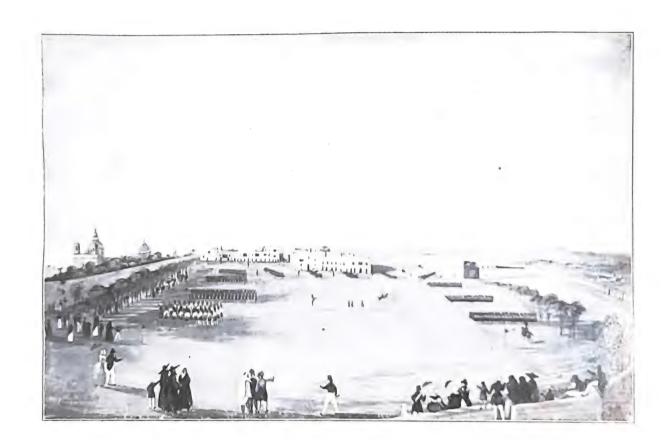
As the photograph showed, the lettering on the stone was partly overgrown and becoming indistinct. A little more than ten years later the stone was accidentally found by the Governor, Lieut.-General Sir Thomas Cubitt, in a corner of the grounds of Government House, within which the well and stone lie. The stone was almost completely overgrown and hidden by long grass, and the inscription was partly effaced with moss. General Cubitt has had the inscription picked out and the stone repaired and set up over the original well, as shown in the

photographs published on this page. The stone and well stand within a few yards of the word which has been made through the grounds of Government House; and a lych gate will eventually be erected alongside the well, facing the road, to protect and show off the stone. A photograph and description of the well are being included in the official guide-book to Bermuda.

Thus, by the sympathy and goodwill of General Cubitt, a rare act of humanity on the part of the soldiers of the regiment nearly one hundred years ago will be kept alive and redeemed from oblivion.

The Colonel of the Regiment has sent a letter to His Excellency the Governor of Bermuda to express the thanks of the Regiment for his care of this memorial.

# Review of the First and Reserve Battalions of The Black Watch at Malta, 1845.



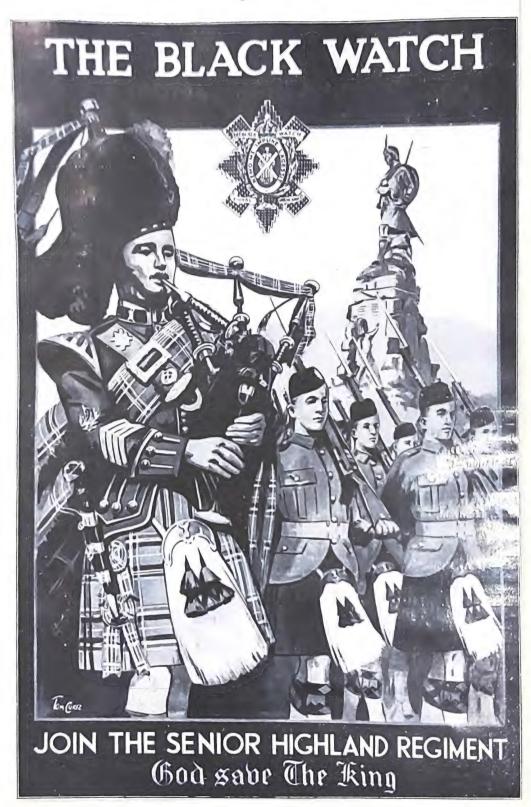
In November, 1842, the Reserve Battalion embarked from Gosport for Malta, to be joined, in March, 1843 by the First Battalion from the Ionian Islands.

The picture, at present in possession of Colonel Innes at Perth, was purchased locally by him from a dealer in that city.

The latter informed him that the picture came into his hands from Blairgowrie, and he believed it had been for years in the Wedderburn family.

The inscription, which may be faintly seen in the left bottom corner, reads:—"J. E. Deangelis fecit d'aûpré nature. Malta, 1845."

Recruiting Poster, 1934.



## 1st Battalion Change of Command.



COL. N. A. B. BAILLIE-HAMILTON relinquished his command of the 1st Bn. on 1/6/34. An appreciation is published in 1st Bn. News on page 25. The following is a record of Col. Baillie-Hamilton's service:

First appointment, 2nd Lt. R. Highlanders, 20th Jan. '00, promoted Lieutenant on 1/5/00, Captain 1/10/09, Major 1/9/15 (Acting Lt. Col. 7th Bn. Manchester R. 1/1/18 to 22/3/18), Lieut. Col. (Commanding the 1st Bn.) 2/6/30.

Staff service:—A.D.C. to Gov. and Com.-in-Chief C. of Good Hope, etc., 28/3/07 to 24/6/10:

Off. Co. of Gent. Cadets, R. Mil. Coll. 3/9/13 to

23/10/15; Brig. Maj. G.H.-Q. Troops British Exped. Force 24/10/15 to 5/5/16; D.A.A. and Q.C.A. D.A.A.G., 20th Div. B.E.F. France 6 5/16 to 25/7/17 D.A.A.G.; G.H.Q.; Mes. Exped. Force (temp.) 8/10/20 to 4/9/21,

Col. Baillie-Hamilton is in possesion of the following campaign medals—2 South African, 3 Great War, the Post War General Service, and the Indian General Service.

The Regiment congratulates Col. Baillie-Hamilton on his appointment to command the 127th (Manchester) Infantry Bde., T.A., which will take effect from Dec. 18th next.



The Regimental Museum

B



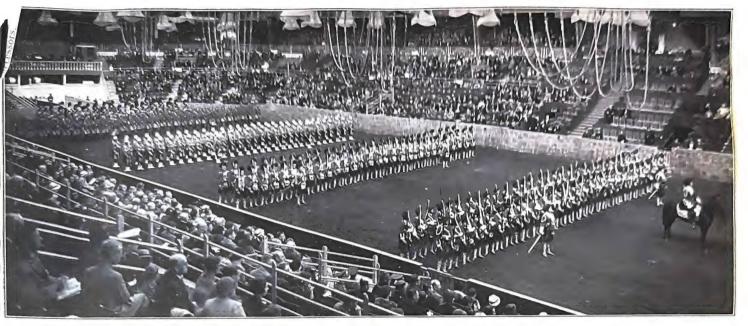
The Record Section.

Queen's Barracks.

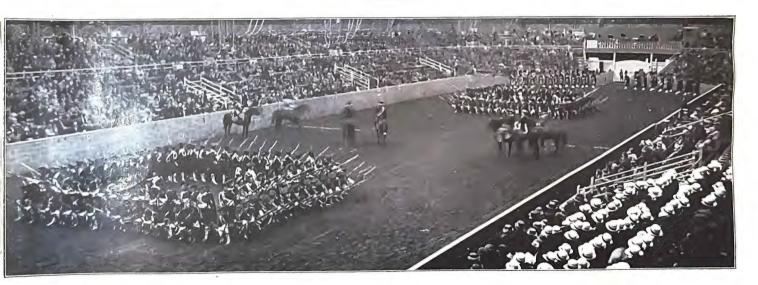
9)

the Record Section.

The Royal Tournament, 1934.



Phase IV.



## ALMOST A REGIMENTAL OCCASION.

## Presentation of Colour to Queen Victoria School.

At The Palace of Holyrood House on 16th July, 1934, H.M. The King presented a new School Colour to the Queen Victoria School.

The picture of the presentation is of peculiar interest to readers of the Red Hackle, for tewer than six of the eight people portrayed in it are connected with the Regiment. The deputation to receive the Colour consisted of: -Colonel S. A. Innes, Commandant 1 - The Black Watch); Regtl. Seigt.-Major P. Scotland (late Cameron Highlanders), Moni-W. Ramsay stather served 1st Battalion), Boy Pipe-Major W. Macdonald (father served 6th Battalien), Boy Col.-Cerporal P. Ewen (father served L. & B. Horse).



Reading from left to right:-Ramsay, Macdonald, Ewen, H.M. The King, Col.-in-Chief, The Black Watch; Col. Innes, Lt.-Gen. Sir Archibald Cameron, Colonel, The Black Watch; Capt. R. L. T. Murray, The Black Watch, A. D.C. (standing behind Sir Archibald), and Major Hart, The Buffs, D.A.A.G., Scottish Command.

#### THE MONS MUSEUM.

In April of this year a letter was received at the Depot asking for assistance in collecting exhibits to represent the units of the British Army who fought at Mons in 1914.

The Bourgmestre, in writing for this assistance, suggested that a specimen of the uniform worn by the 1st Bn. at that time would be most acceptable.

In consequence of this appeal, a complete set of uniform and equipment has been sent to the Mons Museum, and the following letter has just been received from Mons:-

We have the honour to acknowledge the receipt

de M. Mons,

Monsieur le Capitane,

le 4 Septembre, 1934.

of the two parcels of equipment which were sent to complete the uniform of a soldier of The Black Watch which you have so kindly sent us for our War Museum.

We thank you sincerely for sending the most interesting outfit; it is much appreciated by the number of tourists who visit our Museum.

In sending you our kind remembrances, on the 20th anniversary of the battle of Mons, we would ask you to accept, Monsieur le Capitane, our most sincere regards.

> Par le College, Le Secrétaire, (Signed)

Pour le Bourgmestre, L'Echevin délégue, (Signed)

## AT THE PALACE OF HOLYROOD HOUSE

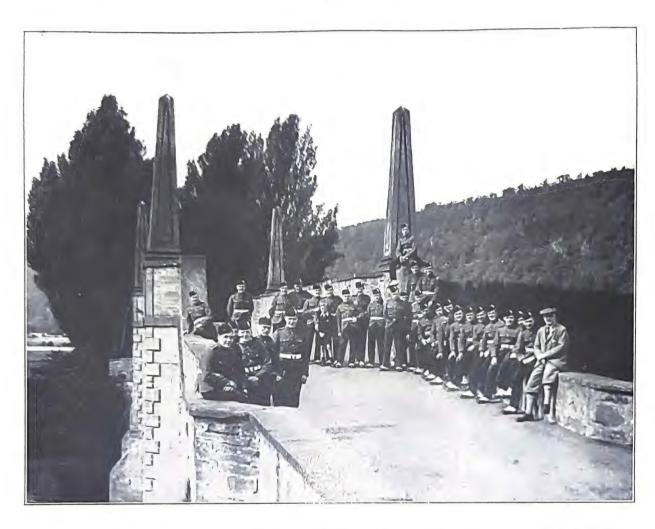


H.M. The King inspecting The Black Watch Guard during the Royal Visit to Scotland.



H.R.H. Prince George inspecting the Transvasi Scottish Residential Guard on the

## The Wade Bridge at Aberfeldy.



Recruits of The Black Watch, with Major William Fowler, at the famous Wade Bridge at Aberfeldy, where the regiment was founded in 1739, nearly 200 years ago.

## "WADE IN SCOTLAND": By J. B. Salmond.

(Published by The Moray Press, 126 Princes Street, Edinburgh).

Mr J. B. Salmond's recent book is of great interest from the Regimental standpoint. Not only does our Regimental Area abound with examples of General Wade's roads and bridges, but his final, and in his own opinion, finest achievement, the Aberfeldy bridge, crosses the Tay within a bare hundred yards of the ground on which the Regiment first foregathered.

Furthermore, at the time of General Wade's

main activities, the Independent Companies (forebears of the Regiment) were raised, and played no mean part in the policing and building of these roads. The part that these Companies took, and much of their history is described by Mr Salmond.

"Roads of Peace," the title of a recent novel by Ganpat, is a fit descritpion of the results achieved throughout history by the builders of highways. The Roman roads in Britain, the British roads on the frontiers of India, and General Wade's roads in the Highlands, are all examples of the opening up of countries to peace and prosperity.

The Colonels of The Black Watch

## Succession of Colonels of The Black Watch.

JOHN, 20th EARL OF CRAWFORD. Colonel of The Black Watch, 25th October, 1739, to 25th December, 1740.



Lord John Lindsay was of Lowland extraction, but he was initiated into all the habits of the Highlanders from his youth,-having been educated under the eye of his kinsman, John, Duke of Argyle, at whose castle of Inverary he passed his early years, acquiring the language of the Highlanders, and becoming attached to the people, their manners, and their dress. In 1713, in the twelfth year of his age, he succeeded to the title of Earl of Craw-He soon became celebrated for skill in horsemanship, dexterity in fencing, and the accomplishments of a courtier and a gentleman, and appeared formed by nature for the profession of arms. was captain of a troop in the Scots Greys in 1726. and in the Seventh Dragoons in 1732; he was elected one of the sixteen representative peers of In 1734 he was ap-Scotland in the same year. pointed captain-lieutenant in the First Foot Guards, and in October of the same year, captain and lieutenant-colonel in the Third Foot Guards. desirous of acquiring a practical knowledge of 1 is

profession, he served as a volunteer in the imperial army on the Rhine in 1735, and was at the battle of Claussen. In 1738 he proceeded to Russia, and served under Marshal Munich against the Turks, and signalized himself on several occasions. afterwards joined the Imperialists near Belgrade; and at the battle of Kratzka, on the 22nd of July, 1739, he fought at the head of Palfi's cuirassiers, had his horse killed under him, and received a wound in the thigh, from the effects of which he was never afterwards free. In the same year King George II. selected the Earl of Crawford for the colonelcy of the regiment formed of independent companies in the Highlands of Scotland, which became the Forty-second, or the Royal Highlanders. On 25th December, 1740, he was transferred to the Scots Troop of Horse Grenadier Guards (Life Guards). In 1743 he commanded a brigade and conducted the retreat at Fontenoy, when he personally thanked his old regiment for their behaviour in their first action. He died in London on the 25th of December, 1749.

HUGH LORD SEMPILL.

Colonel of The Black Watch, 14th January, 1741, to 24th April, 1745.



The Honorable Hugh Sempill, fifth son of Anne, Baroness of Sempill and consort of Lord Glassford, choosing the profession of arms, obtained the commission of ensign in a regiment of foot, in July, 1709, and he served with reputation in Spain, and also in Flanders, under the celebrated John Duke of Marlborough, and the Duke of Ormond. In 1716 he succeeded, on the decease of his brother, to the dignity of Lord Sempill. Two years afterwards, he was promoted major of the Twenty-sixth, or Cameronian Regiment of Foot; with which corps he served in Ireland, and also at

Gibraltar; and on the 12th of July, 1731, he was promoted to the lieutenant-colonelcy of the Nineteenth Foot; which regiment he commanded with reputation several years. His constant attention to all the duties of commanding officer was rewarded, in 1741, with the colonelcy of the Forty-Second Highlanders; which corps he accompanied to Flanders in 1743. This was the regiment's first foreign service. In April, 1745, he was transferred to the Colonelcy of the 25th Foot. In 1746 he proceeded to Aberdeen, and assumed command of the troops in that quarter; where he died on the 25th of November, 1746.

LORD JOHN MURRAY, Colonel of The Black Watch, 25th April, 1745, to 18th May, 1787.



Lord John Murray, seventh son of John, first Duke of Athole, was appointed ensign in a regiment of foot, on the 7th of October, 1727; in 1733 he was promoted to lieutenant and captain in the Third Foot Guards; in 1737 he obtained the commission of captain-lieutenant, and was advanced to that of captain and lieutenant-colonel, in the same corps, in 1738. In 1745 King George II. promoted him to the colonelcy of the Highland Regiment which during his tenure received its more famous titles of 42nd and The Royal Highland Regiment. He served with his regiment in the Netherlands in 1747, at the relief of Hulst, and the defence of Fort-Sandberg, and commanded the troops in the retreat to Welshorden. He subsequently served as a volunteer in the defence of the lines of Bergenop-zoom. The rank of major-general was conferred on his lordship in 1755, that of lieutenant-general in 1758, and of general in 1770.

Lord John Murray took great interest in everything connected with his regiment,—of which he was particularly proud,—and his attention was

directed to the preservation of the national character of the corps. He was, in a peculiar manner, the friend of every deserving officer and soldier. When the disabled soldiers came home from Ticonderoga in 1758, to pass the Board at Chelsea, it is stated that the morning they were to appear before the Board he was in London, and dressed himself in full Highland uniform and, putting himself at the head of all those who could walk, he marched to Chelsea and explained their case in such a manner to the Commissioners that all obtained the pension. He gave them five guineas to drink the King's health, and two guineas to each of those who had wives, and he got the whole a free passage to Perth; the men also experienced his generosity at the time, with the offer of the free use of a cottage and garden to all who chose to settle on his estate. He was for many years a member of Parliament for Perth. He died on the 18th of May, 1787, in his seventy-seventh year; being senior officer in the army at the time. A photograph of Lord John Murray's house, which can still be seen in Perth, is reproduced on page 10.

## SIR HECTOR MUNRO OF FOULIS, K.B. Colonel of The Black Watch, 1st June, 1787, to 26th December, 1805.



Hector Munro, descended from an ancient family of Ross-shire, was first appointed to a commission in the Thirty-first Regiment, in 1748, during the war of the Austrian succession:—in August, 1756, he was promoted to the rank of captain of a company in the second battalion of the Thirty-first, which, in 1758, was formed into a distinct Regiment, and numbered the Seventieth Foot. In October, 1759, he was promoted major in the Eighty-ninth Regiment, and was placed on half-pay at the peace of Fontainebleau, in 1763. He was promoted to the

rank of lieutenant-colonel in October, 1765, and in August, 1767, to that of colonel. He was subsequently appointed commander-in-chief at Madras, and in 1779 his distinguished services for many years in the East Indies were rewarded with the dignity of Knight Companion of the Most Honorable Military Order of the Bath. In 1787 King George III. conferred upon him the colonelcy of the Forty-Second Royal Highlanders. He was promoted lieutenant-general in 1793, and on 1st January, 1798, he attained the rank of general. He died at Novar, in Ross-shire, on the 26th December, 1805.

## GEORGE, MARQUIS OF HUNTLY. Colonel of The Black Watch, 3rd January, 1806, to January, 1820.



George, Marquis of Huntly, son of Alexander, fourth Duke of Gordon, choosing the profession of arms, was appointed to a commission in the Thirtyfifth Regiment in 1790. In the same year he raised an independent company of Highlanders; and exchanging, in January, 1791, to the Forty-second Regiment, he brought with him a fine band of young Highlanders. On the 11th of July, 1792, he was promoted to captain-lieutenant and lieutenant-colonel in the Third Foot Guards. He accompanied the detachment of Foot Guards to Flanders in the spring of 1793, was at the action of St. Amand on the 8th of May, and was engaged in driving the French from the position at the village of Famars on the 23rd of May. He was subsequently employed at the siege of Valenciennes, which fortress surren-On the 18th of dered to the Duke of York in July. August he was engaged at Lincelles; and he afterwards served at the siege of Dunkirk. When the army went into winter quarters, the Marquis of Huntly returned to England, and in the following year he raised a corps of Highlanders, which was numbered the Hundredth Regiment, now the Ninetysecond, of which he was appointed lieutenantcolonel commandant on the 10th of February, 1794.

On the 1st January, 1801, he was promoted to the rank of major-general; and in 1803 he was appointed to the staff of North Britain, where he served three years. In January, 1806, he was appointed to the colonelcy of the Forty-second, or the Royal Highlanders; and in April, 1808, he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant-general. He commanded a division in the expedition to Holland in 1809; and in August, 1819, he was advanced to the rank of genc-In 1820 he was removed to the First,—the Royal Regiment of Foot,-and in a few months afterwards he was nominated a Knight Grand Cross of the Most Honourable Military Order of the Bath. In 1827, he succeeded, on the decease of his father, to the dignity of Duke of Gordon; he was also appointed Governor of Edinburgh Castle, and Keeper of the Great Seal of Scotland. In 1834 he was removed to the Scots Fusilier Guards. He was distinguished as a kind-hearted and gallant nobleman and soldier,-contributing largely to many charitable institutions. His social, private, and public virtues endeared him to his family and friends; and a succession of uninterrupted acts of philanthropy procured him universal esteem. He died on the 28th of May, 1836; by his Grace's decease the dukedom became extinct.

JOHN, EARL OF HOPETOUN, G.C.B. Colonel of The Black Watch, 29th January, 1820, to 27th August, 1823.



The Honorable John Hope, son of John, second Earl of Hopetoun, served as a volunteer in his fif-On the 28th of May, 1784, he was teenth year. appointed cornet in the Tenth Light Dragoons; in 1785, he was nominated lieutenant in the Twenty-seventh Foot, and in 1789, captain in the Seventeenth Light Dragoons; in 1792 he was promoted major in the First Foot, and in the following year, lieutenant-colonel in the Twenty-fifth Regiment, with which corps he served in the West Indies, where he was appointed adjutant-general, and served in the campaigns of 1794-97 with great distinction. In 1796 he was elected a member of parliament for the county of Linlithgow. He was nominated deputy adjutant-general to the expedition to Holland in 1799, and was severely wounded at the landing in North Holland. In 1800 he was appointed adjutant-general to the army in the Mediterranean, and served in the expedition to Egypt; he was at the actions of the 8th and 13th of March, 1801, and was wounded before Alexandria on the 21st of March.

Brigadier-General Hope recovered, and joined the army before Cairo, with the Twenty-eighth and Forty-second Regiments. He conducted negotiations for the surrender of the capital of Egypt by the

French troops. He received the second class of the Order of the Crescent. In 1802 his services were rewarded by the colonelcy of the North Lowland Fencible Infantry, and the rank of major-general. In October, 1805, he was appointed colonel-commandant of a battalion of the Sixtieth Regiment; and in 1806 he succeeded the Marquis of Huntly in the colonelcy of the Ninety-second Regi-On the 25th of April, 1808, he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant-general. He was nominated second in command of the expedition to the Baltic, under Lieutenant-General Sir John Moore, and afterwards accompanied the troops to Portugal. He commanded a division of the army which advanced into Spain, under Sir John Moore, and in the Battle of Corunna, where he succeeded to the command of the army,-Sir John Moore being killed, and Sir David Baird wounded; and he succeeded in repulsing the attack of the French under Marshal Soult. On the embarkation of the army he took particular care to prevent any soldier being left behind, and was the last man who went on board He was thanked for his distinguished the fleet. services by parliament, and was nominated a K.C.B. After his return from Spain, he served with the

# The Right Hon. Sir GEORGE MURRAY, G.C.B., G.C.H. Colonel of the Black Watch, 6th September, 1823, to 28th December, 1843.

Sir George Murray entered the army at the age of 17. Ensign 71st Regiment, 12th March, 1789; Ensign and Lieutenant, 3rd Foot Guards, June, 1790; Lieutenant and Captain, 3rd Foot Guards, January, 1794; Captain and Lieut.-Colonel, 3rd Foot Guards, 5th Aug., 1799; Brevet-Colonel, 9th March, 1809; Maj.-Gen., 1st January, 1812; Colonel, 7th Battalion, 60th Regt., 9th Aug., 1813; Lieut.-Gen., 1819; Lieut.-Gen. of the Ordnance, March, 1824; Master-Gen. of the Ordnance, 1834-35-41; Colonel, 72nd Regt., 24th Feb., 1817; Colonel, 42nd Highlanders, 6th Sept., 1823; Colonel, 1st Royal Regt., 29th Dec., 1843. He served with the 3rd Foot Guards in Flanders during the campaigns of 1793-5; and as A.D.C. to Major-General Campbell on the expedition to Quiberon Bay in 1795, and in the autumn of that year he proceeded to the West Indies with the force under Sir Abercromby; served in O.M.G.'s department in Holland in 1799 (wounded in the action on the Helder) and during the Egyptian expedition in He was subsequently employed on the Staff in the West Indies, at Headquarters, and in Ireland, and as Q.M.G. with the expeditions to Stralsund and Copenhagen; also as Q.M.G. to the army in Portugal, when he was present

at the battle of Vimiera, and at Lugo, and Villa Franca. In 1809, he was appointed Q.M.G. to the army under Sir Arthur Wellesley, but returned home in 1811. In 1813, he again proceeded to the Peninsula, and served as Q.M.G. until the close of the war. (Gold cross and five clasps.) In June, 1814, Sir George Murray was appointed Adjt.-General in Ireland; and in the following December, Governor of the Canadas. On the resumption of hostilities in the spring of 1815, he returned to Europe, and joining the army shortly after the Allies entered Paris, served with the local rank of Licut.-General



until the return of the Army of Occupation in 1818. In August, 1819, he was appointed Governor of the Royal Military College; and in September, 1829, Governor of Fort George, in North Britain. Having sat in two successive Parliaments as member for the county of Perth, Sir George Murray was offered the seals of office as Secretary of State for the Colonies, which he held from 1828 to 1830. He was a Knight of the Crescent, and was also decorated with the Orders of Leopold of Belgium, St. Alexander Newski of Russia, etc., etc.; as well as being a G.C.B. and G.C.H. Sir George Murray died on the 28th July, 1846.

### SIR JOHN MACDONALD, G.C.B.

Colonel of The Black Watch, 15th January, 1844, to 28th March, 1850.

Ensign, 1795; Lieut., 89th Foot, 2nd Feb., 1796; Capt., 22nd Oct., 1802; Major, 28th Feb., 1803; on half-pay of 10th West India Regiment; Major, 43rd Foot, 20th Feb., 1806; Lieut.-Colonel, 17th March, 1808; Brevet-Colonel, 4th June, 1814; Major-General, 1825; Colonel, 67th Foot, 25th Aug., 1828; Lieut.-General, 1838; Colonel, 42nd Highlanders, 15th January, 1844.

Sir John Macdonald served in Ireland during the Rebellion of 1708, and was present at the actions at Ross and Vinegar Hill. In 1799 and 1800 he was at the siege of La Valette and capture of Malta. He also served in Egypt, at Copenhagen, and in the Walcheren expedition. He was in Spain under the Duke of Wellington; and, as D.A.G., was specially mentioned in despatches for "his unwearied exertions" at the battle of Barrosa. At the battle of the Nive and subsequent operations before Bayonne, Sir John served as A.A.G. He received a medal for his services in Egypt, and the gold medal and one clasp for Barrosa and the Nive; and was nominated a C.B. in 1814, a K.C.B. in 1831, and a G.C.B. in 1847. In 1818, he was appointed D.A.G., and in 1828, Adjutant-General to the Forces.

Sir John Macdonald died at Bruton Street, Berkeley Square, on the 28th March, 1850.

An account of the presentation of Sir John Macdonald's Portrait to the 1st Battalion appears on another page.



## GEORGE, MARQUIS OF TWEEDDALE, K.T., G.C.B.

### Colonel of The Black Watch, 9th March, 1862, to 8th September, 1863.

George, 8th Marquis of Tweeddale; born 1st Feb., 1787; succeeded to the title, 9th Aug., 1804. Lieut. 52nd Foot, 12th Oct., 1804; Capt., 10th Foot, 14th May, 1807; Lieutenant and Captain 1st Foot Guards, 21st April, 1808; Capt. 15th Dragoons, 25th July, 1811; Major 41st Foot, 14th May, 1812; Brevetlieut.-Colonel, 21st June, 1813; Lieut.-Col. 100th Foot, 20th Jan., 1814; Colonel, 27th May, 1825; Maj.-General, 10th Jan., 1837; Lieut.-Gen., 9th Nov., 1816; Colonel 30th Foot, 1846; General, 20th June, 1854; Colonel 42nd Highlanders, 9th March, 1862; Colonel 2nd Life Guards, 9th Sept., 1863; Field Marshal, 29th May, 1875.

The Marquis of Tweeddale served as A.Q.M.

General in the Peninsula, and was wounded at the battle of Vittoria; and he was A.D.C. to the Duke of Wellington at Busaco, where he was again wounded. He afterwards served in America in 1814, and was a third time wounded. For some years he was A.D.C. to William IV., and Governor and Commander-in-Chief of Madras from 1842 to 1848. He was senior Knight of the Order of the Thistle, having been a Knight of that Order for fifty-six years. The Marquis was also a Lieut.-General in the Royal Archers. For his military services he was made a C.B. in 1815; a K.C.B. in 1862; and a G.C.B. in 1867. The Marquis died at Yester House, Haddingtonshire, on the 10th October, 1876.



George, Marquis of Tweeddale, K.T., G.C.B., Colonel of the Black Watch,

Octonel of the Black Watch, 9th March, 1852, to 8th Sept., 1883.

### Sir JAMES DOUGLAS, G.C.B.

### Colonel of the Black Watch, 10th April, 1850, to 7th March, 1862.

Ensign, 10th July, 1799; Lieut. 45th Foot, 19th June, 1800; Capt., 16th Sept., 1802; Major Army, 16th Feb., 1809; Lieut.-Col., 30th May, 1811; Colonel, 19th July, 1821; Major-General, 22nd July, 1830; Lieut.-General, 23rd Nov., 1841; General, 20th June, 1854; Colonel 42nd Highlanders, 10th April, 1850,

Sir James Douglas accompanied the expedition to South America under General Crauford on the Q.M. General's staff, and was engaged in the attack on Buenos Ayres. Subsequently he proceeded to Portugal, under Sir Arthur Wellesley, and was present at the battles of Roleia, Vimiera, and Coruna. Joined the Portuguese army in command of the 8th

Portuguese Regiment, and was present at the passage of the Douro, and the battles of Busaco, Fuentes d'Onor, Salamanca, and the Pyrenees, where he was wounded. Promoted to the command of the 7th Portuguese Brigade, he served with it in the battles of Nivelle, Nive, Orthes, and Toulouse, in which last action he was twice wounded and lost a leg. For these services he received the gold cross with three clasps, and was nominated a K.C.B. After serving as Q.M. General in Scotland, and in Ireland, and in command of the South-Western District, he was appointed Governor of Guernsey, and made a G.C.B. Sir James Douglas died at Clifton, aged 76, on 7th March, 1862.



Sir James Douglas, G.C.B., Colonel of the Black Watch, 10th April, 1850, to 7th March, 1862.

## Sir DUNCAN ALEXANDER CAMERON, G.C.B.

Colonel of The Black Watch, 9th September, 1863, to 8th June, 1888.



[From a portrait in the Officers' Mess, Depot, The Black Watch.]

Sir Duncan Cameron, born 1808; Ensign 42nd Foot, 8th April, 1825; Lieut., 15th Aug., 1826; Capt., 21st June, 1833; Major, 23rd Aug., 1839; Lieut.-Col., 5th Sept., 1843; Colonel, 20th June, 1854; Maj.-Gen., 25th March, 1859; Lieut.-Gen., 1st January, 1868; Gen., 5th Dec., 1874; Colonel 42nd Highlanders, 9th Sept., 1863. Placed on the Retired List in 1878.

Sir Duncan served throughout the Eastern campaign of 1854-55; commanded the 42nd Highlanders at the Alma, and the Highland Brigade at Balaclava, on the expedition to Kertch, siege and fall

of Sebastopol, and assault of the outworks on the 18th of June (medal with 3 clasps; C.B.; Officer of the Legion of Honour; Sardinian and Turkish medals, and 3rd Class of the Mejidie). In the New Zealand war of 1863-65, he commanded the forces at Kolikara, Kohasoa, Tangiriri, the Gate Pah, and other actions. For these services he was awarded the medal, received the thanks of the Legislative Council of the Colony, and was made a K.C.B. From 1868 to 1875, he was Governor of the Royal Military College; and in 1874 was promoted to be G.C.B. Sir Duncan died at Blackheath on the 8th June, 1888.



#### General the Hon. Robert Rollo, C.B.,

Colonel of the Black Watch, 9th June, 1888, to 1907.

The Hon, Robert Rollo was commissioned as ensign in the 42nd on the 10th of August, 1832. He was promoted Lieutenant on 25th Sept., 1835, Captain 5th November, 1841, Brevet Major 20th June, 1854, Brevet Lieut.-Colonel 12th December, 1851, Major 5th January, 1855, Lieut.-Colonel 10th August, 1855, Colonel 25th February, 1858, Maj.-General 6th March, 1868, Lieut.-General 1st October, 1877, General 19th December, 1880.

Colonel of the 42nd Highlanders 9th June, 1888.

## Lieut.-General Sir JOHN C. McLEOD, G.C.B.

Colonel of the Black Watch, 1907 to 1914.

John Chetham McLeod was the youngest son of Colonel Alexander McLeod, C.B., 61st Regt. Born in 1831, he was commissioned as Ensign in the 42nd, in April, 1846, being promoted Lieutenant 1848, Captain 1854, Major 1858, Prevet Lieut.-Colonel 1861 and was Lieut.-Colonel Commanding 42nd Royal Highlanders from 1868 to 1877. His further promotions were:—Colonel 1869, Major-General 1878, and Lieutenant-General 1888. He retired in 1892.

With the 42nd he took part in the following campaigns and engagements:-

Crimea.—Alma, Balaclava, Sevastopol, the Assaults on the Redan and the Expeditions to Kertch and Yenikale. Medal with three clasps, Turkish medal and French Legion of Honour.

Indian Mutiny.—Actions at Cawnpore, Scrai Ghat and Kalli Nuddi Bridge, Siege and Fall of Lucknow, the attack on Fort Rooyah, the action at Allygunge and the capture of Bareilly. Medal with clasp. Brevet of Lieut.-Colonel and C.B.

Ashanti 1873-74.—Capture of Adubiassie, Battles of Amoaful and Ordahsu and Capture of Coomassie. Medal with clasp and K.C.B.

A.A.G. Scotland, 1877.

Commanded the troops in Ceylon, 1882 to 1887.

Created G.C.B. 1891.

Colonel The Black Watch 1907.

Died January 1914,

Sir John McLeod obtained his Commission in the 42nd, as Ensign, at the age of fifteen, and was granted six

months' leave in order to continue his studies. This he did at Perth Academy, crossing the Nerth Inch daily from his mother's' house, Tay Hill.

On his return from the Ashanti Campaign, the citizens of Perth signified their appreciation of his Services by according him the Freedom of the City.

Sir John was twice married, and five of his sons entered the Services, viz:.-

Captain Duncan A, McLeod—42nd Royal Highlanders. Joined 1882. Took part in the Egyptian



From a photograph taken in 1872.

Campaign. Killed in a railway accident at Thirsk, 1893.

Lieutenant-Colonel Torquil J. McLeod, D.S.O. Ret. late 1st Ghurka Rifles I.A.

Lieut.-Commander John K. McLeod, D.S.O., R.N. Died 1921.

Brevet Lieut.-Colonel Norman M. McLeod, D.S.O., M.C., Royal Artillery.

Major Alexander K. McLeod, 2nd Bn. The Black Watch.

# General the Right Honourable Sir John Grenfell Maxwell, G.C.B., K.C.M.G., C.V.O., D.S.O. Colonel of The Black Watch, 1914 to 1929.



Photo taken in 1927.

[Photo by Vandyk, London.

General Sir John Maxwell was born on the 12th of July, 1859. He was educated at Cheltenham, and joined the 42nd (Royal Highlanders) from Sandhurst in 1879. He served with the 42nd in the Egyptian Campaign of 1882. Transferring to the Egyptian Army on the reorganisation in 1883, he continued to hold appointments with that force until 1900, when he commanded the 14th Brigade in the South African War. He was later appointed Military Governor of Pretoria, and received a K.C.B. and a C.M.G. for his services. In 1902 he returned to England and was appointed to Ireland as Chief Staff Officer, 3rd Army Corps,

Promoted Major-General in 1906, he returned to Egypt on the Staff of H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught, Commander-in-Chief in the Mediterranean, and continued to serve in Egypt until 1912. On the outbreak of the Great War, he returned to Egypt in Command of the British Forces in Egypt, which appointment he held until March, 1916, when he was appointed C.-in-C. of the Forces in Ireland. In November, 1916, Sir John was transferred as G.O.C.-in-C., Northern Command, and held that appointment until 1919.

He retired in 1922, being promoted full General. His death occurred in 1929.

## Lieut.-General Sir ARCHIBALD R. CAMERON, K.C.B., C.M.G.

Colonel of the Black Watch, 1929.



The London Gazette of 30th April, 1929, notified that H.M. The King had been pleased to approve of the appointment of Major-General A. R. Cameron, C.B., C.M.G., as Colonel of The Black Watch in succession to the late General Sir John Maxwell.

Sir Archibald Cameron was gazetted to a commission in The Black Watch on 1st March, 1890, and to the rank of Captain in 1899. As Adjutant of the 2nd Battalion from 1900 to 1904, he served throughout the South African campaign, obtaining a Brevet Majority in November, 1900. For three years after the South African War he was employed as A.D.C. to the Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Cape of Good Hope, and later for four years as Commander of a Company of Gentlemen Cadets at the Royal Military College, Sandhurst. At the out-

break of the late war, General Carreis of In'd the appointment of G.S.O. II, at the Staff College. He served throughout the war on the General Staff of the Army in France as G.S.O. I., and as Brigadier-General, General Staff. From 1920 until the end of 1925, General Cameron served in Iteland, first as a Brigade Commander and later as Commander of the North Ireland District. This command was followed by the appointment of Director of Staff Duties at the War Office, and in 1927 General Cameron took over command of the 4th Division. From this appointment he went on half-pay after promotion to Lieutenant-General on 1/3/31.

General Cameron was made a K.C.B. and then appointed C.-in-C., Scottish Command on 19/2/33, which appointment he now holds.

### The Black Watch Colonels of

[Earlier issues of The Red Hackle contain portraits and short biographies of all the Colonels of the regiment since it was embodied-1740 down to 1934. The list is continued in the present number.

#### SUCCESSION OF COLONELS OF THE BLACK WATCH

(Continued from The Red Hackle, January, 1934).

#### General Sir ARCHIBALD RICE CAMERON, G.B.E., K.C.B., C.M.G.,

Colonel of The Black Watch, 1929-1940.

A portrait of General Cameron and a notice of his career up till 1933 appeared in The Red Hackle of January, 1934. He had been appointed G.O.C.-in-C. Scottish Command on 19th February, 1933, while a Lt.-General. He was promoted General on 28th January, 1936. During his tenure of the Command, the office of Governor of Edinburgh Castle was revived and Sir Archibald was appointed to the post on 24th March, 1936. A full account of the ceremony, with illustrations, was given in The Red Hackle of July, 1936. General Cameron retired from the Service on completion of his period in the Scottish Command on 18th February, 1937, and the G.B.E. was conferred on him in the Coronation Honours List of that year. On the 28th of August, 1940, Sir Archibald relinquished the Colonelcy of the Regiment on reaching the age limit of 70, but he continued to take a keen interest in all matters pertaining to The Black Watch until his death on 19th June, 1944.

In the long line of distinguished officers who had been Colonels of the Regiment since its first embodiment over 200 years before—May, 1740—few can have equalled and none have surpassed his devotion to its interests.

#### General Sir ARTHUR GRENFELL WAUCHOPE, G.C.B., G.C.M.G., C.I.E., D.S.O., Colonel of The Black Watch, 1940-1946.

Sir Arthur Wauchope was appointed Colonel of The Black Watch in succession to his brother officer, General Cameron, on 28th August, 1940.

The Black Watch in Succession to his brother officer, General Cameron, on 28th August, 1940.

He was born on 1st March, 1874, and joined the 2nd Battalion as a 2nd Lt. on 22nd January, 1896. He saw active service for the first time when he went with the 2nd Bn. to the South African War in October, 1899; and was severely wounded at Magers-fentein in December of that year while acting as galloper to his relation, Maj.-General A. G. Wauchope, C.B., C.M.G., late The Black Watch, who was in command of the Highland Brigade and was killed in the same action. He received the D.S.O. in 1900 and was promoted Captain in 1901. Between the South African War and the Great War of 1914-18 Wauchope served in India with the 2nd Bn. (in the earlier years of this period, both the future General Cameron, then Brevet-Major and Adjutant, and the future Viscount Wavell, then a Lieutenant, served in the same battalion). On the outbreak of the war the 2nd Bn. went to France with the Indian Corps and Wauchope accompanied them, being promoted

Major in Sept., 1914, and obtaining command of the Bn. in Sept., 1915. Subsequently the Indian Corpowas transferred to Mesopotamia with Wauchope still in command of the 2nd Bn. In April, 1917, he became Brigadier-General in command of the 34th Brigade in the same Corps and after the close of the war he led a Brigade in the Iraq operations of 1919-1920. For his services he received the brevets of Lt.-Col. and Colonel in 1916, the C.M.G. in 1917 and the C.I.E. in 1919. He was twice wounded in this war—France and Mesopotamia. On the 3rd June, 1920, he was promoted Substantive Lt.-Col. to command the 2nd Bn., which then formed part of the occupying force in Germany. During his period in command he was again appointed a Brigade Commander with the rank of Colonel Commandant\* in Upper Silesia, where the Bn. formed part of the force which supervised the plebiscite held to decide the fate of that province. On 15th Sept., 1922, Wauchope relinquished command of the 2nd Bn. on promotion to Substantive Colonel, and was appointed to a Brigade in the Irish Command until March, 1923. He was promoted Major-General on 3rd January, 1923, and was awarded the C.B. in the same year.

Further work of a different nature followed when he was sent as a military member of the Overseas Settlement Delegation to Australia and New Zealand, but he returned to Army work as

(FOOTNOTE \*—This rank was substituted for that of Brigadier-General as one of the reforms in the Army after the Great War. It did not last long, and the title of Brigadier, without the General, was resumed a few years later.)



General Sir A. G. Wauchope.

Chief of the British Section, Military Inter-Allied Control in Berlin, from May, 1924, to Feb., 1927. He was G.O.C., 44th Home Counties' Division, T.A., from 1927-29, and G.O.C., Northern Ireland District, 1929-31. In the latter year he was promoted Lt.-General and was created a K.C.B. In November, 1931, Sir Arthur was appointed High Commissioner and C.-in-C. in Palestine, an office which he held until 1938. The 2nd Bn. provided a guard of honour on his departure on 1st March of that year. He was created a G.C.M.G. in 1933 and a G.C.B. in 1938. Amongst the many services which Sir Arthur Wauchope has rendered to the regiment are two which will remain as permanent memorials of his interest. In 1908 he published a short history of The Black Watch, 1725-1907, which brought previous records up-to-date, and included an account of the work of the 2nd Bn. in the South African War. This account was not only based on his own experiences but largely compiled, as he acknowledged in a preface, from the full diary kept by Sir Archibald Cameron, who was Adjutant for the greater part of the time. Of still greater importance was the publication in 1925 by General Wauchope of the history of The Black Watch in the Great War 1914-18 in three volumes, in which the services of all the Bns., Regular, Territorial and New Army, are fully recorded.

Sir Arthur Wauchope relinquished the Coloneley of the regiment on 1st March, 1946, and was

Sir Arthur Wauchope relinquished the Coloneley of the regiment on 1st March, 1946, and was succeeded by H. E. Field Marshal The Viscount Wavell, and the good wishes of all members of the regiment will go with him in his retirement.

#### FIELD-MARSHAL THE VISCOUNT WAVELL, P.C., G.C.B., G.C.S.I., G.C.I.E., C.M.G., M.C., Colonel of The Black Watch, 1st March, 1946.

Colonel of The Black Watch, 1st March, 1946.

Archibald Percival Wavell was born in May, 1883, son of Maj.-General A. G. Wavell, C.B., who commanded the 2nd Bn. The Black Watch from 1891-1894 and the 42nd Regimental District from 1895-1898. He was commissioned in The Black Watch on 8th May, 1901, and went from the R.M.C., Sandhurst, to join the 2nd Bn. In South Africa. After the end of the war, he went to India with the Bn. In the early months of 1908 he again saw active service on the Indian Frontier in the Zakka Khel expedition, in which he commanded S.A.A. Column which he had himself organised. Later in the same year, he passed first on the competitive list into the Staff College, Camberley. After two years at the College he went to Russia to learn the language and was then appointed to the staff at the War Office. He was promoted Captain in March, 1913, and was still at the War Office when the Great War of 1914-18 broke out. He remained on the staff throughout the war and his promotion was rapid. As a Brigade Major in France, he was severely wounded in 1915, losing an eye, and was awarded the M.C. On recovering, after a short period as G.S.O.2 Home Forces, he returned to France. Later he was sent as G.S.O.1, Temporary Lt.-Col. on special duty with the Russian Army in the Caucasus from October, 1916, to June, 1917, thence he joined the Egyptian E.F. until the end of the year. In January and February, 1918, he



General Sir Arthur Wauchope (past) and Field-Marshal Viscouit Wavell (present) Colonels of The Black Watch, on the Golf Course.





PERPETUAL SHOOTING TROPHY
PRESENTED TO
THE SERGEANTS' MESS
THE BLACK WATCH (R.H.R.) OF CANADA
BY
PIPE MAJOR ANGUS M. FRASER
JANUARY 26th, 1935



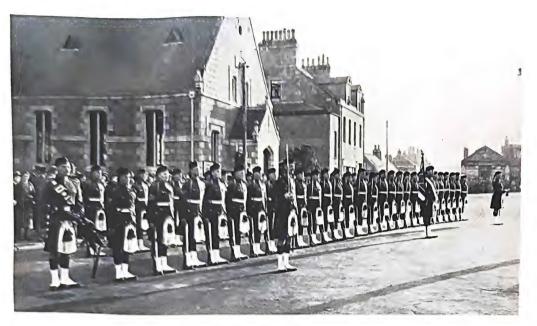
The Dublin Guard.



FROM THE PAINTING BY HOBERT GIBB, R.B.A.

"THE ALMA"-FORWARD THE 42ND

REPRODUCED BY KIND PERMISSION OF THE CORPORATION OF GLASGOW.



BALLATER, 1935



Colonel the Earl of Airlie, M.C., inspecting the Black Watch Association at Queen's Barracks, Perth.

#### PRINCE EDWARD ISLAND HIGHLANDERS.



Prosentation of Efficiency Trophy, M.W., No. 6, to the Prince Edward Island Highlanders, annual training, 1934. Brigadier Hertzberg handing over the trophy to Col. Strong, P.E.I. Highlanders.



A section of the 1st Battalian P E i in a franchist, under community of 51 1 C C. Thompson, M.C., 2nd in summand, after advancing in trains with a 35 the summand calls.





Officers at Petamana Camp, 1934.

### THE OFFICERS, 2nd BATTALION, BUDDON CAMP, 1935.



Standing (left to right)—2/Lt. C. V. Watson-Gandy, 2/Lt. R. Boyle, Lt. and Qr.-Mr. L. G. Dunn, M.M.; Lt. D. M. C. Rose, 2/Lt. M. H. C. Young, Lt. M. V. A. Wolfe-Murray, 2/Lt. J. E. Benson, 2/Lt. N. McLeod, 2/Lt. T. Montgomerie, 2/Lt. H. C. Baker-Baker, Lt. H. N. Blair, Lt. Sir C. K. Dick Cunyngham, Bt.; Lieut. K. I. D. Stewart.

Sitting left to right)—Capt. C. A. N. Hudson, Capt. O. G. H. Russell, Capt. G. A. Rusk, M.C.; Major A. K. McLeod, Lt.-Col. F. G. Chalmer, D.S.O., M.C.; Lt. G. G. Green, Major L. F. Hay, Capt. W. P. Barclay, Capt. M. A. Carthew- Yorstoun, M.B.E.; Capt. A. K. Hamilton, M.C.



Military Ski Race Team No. 1, Black Watch of Canada. Left to right—Capt. Weir, Lieut. Petch, Capt. Cantlie, Major Routledge at the starting line.



Team No. 2 The Black Watch of Canada outside Major Molson's Ski Lodge before departure for the starting post. Left to right—Major Molson, Lieut. Rawlings, Maffior Lyman, Lieut. S. Cantlie.

### VISIT OF THE BANDS TO NICE

In November, 1984, the United Associations of Creat Britain and France invited the two bands of Autalion to go to Nice to take part in the festivities as by held there during Easter week, 1985.

On April 16th 1985, the bands, consisting of the Book ster. 25 bandsmen and 21 pipers and drummers with Major C. D. Gilmour, M.C., in charge, set off

on their journey. This was accomplished without incident save for a doubtful fish course at lunch on the French Railways, which several individuals thought was composed of trogs.

On arrival at Nice on the afternoon of the 18th April, there was an official reception at the station and the bands marched through the principal streets. The



The Black Watch, accompanied by the Colours of the British Legion (Nice-Monaco Branch) about to lay a wreath on the Nice War Memorial.



The Pipe Band marching through the streets of Nice.

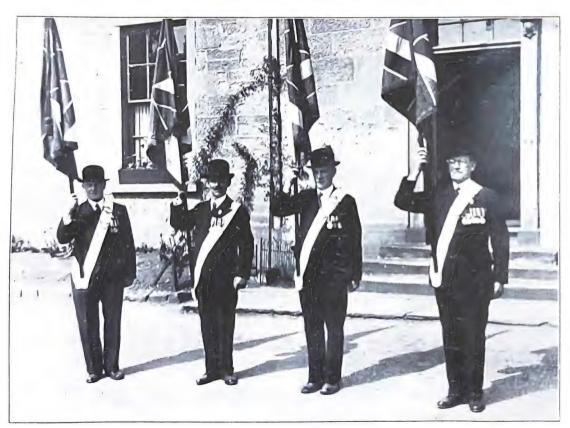


The Drummers drawn up ready to sound the Last Post in front of the Queen Victoria Statue at Cimiez, Nice.



General view of the Jubilee Drumhead Service at Muirton Park, Perth.

Colours of the 8th, 9th, 10th and 12th (Service) Battalions The Black Watch, carried on Jubilee Parade, Perth, 6th May, 1935.



Ex-Sgt. A. Lindsay. 10th Bn. Colour.

12th Bn. Colour.

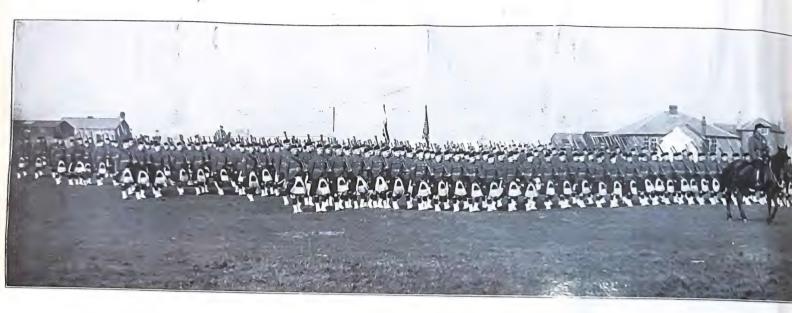
Ex-Sgt. J. Watters. Ex-C.Q.M.S. A. Dawson. Ex-R.S.M. D. Sinclair, 9th Bn. Colour.

D.C.M., 8th Bn. Colour.



His Majesty King George V Colonel-in-Chief of The Black Watch

#### 2nd BATTALION-JUBILEE DAY PARADE.



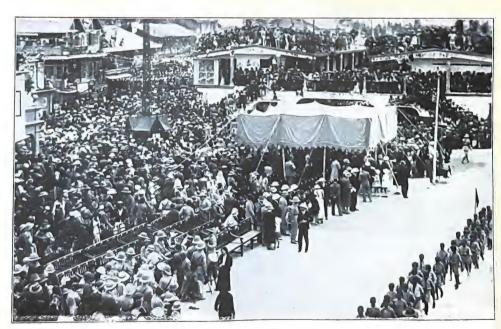
Battalion marching past in close column in slow time



Three of the 2nd Battalion officers who have served throughout the reign of H.M. The King: Maj. A. K. McLeod, Lt.-Col. F. G. Chalmer, D.S.O., M.C.; Lt. L. G. Dunn, M.M.



Jubilee Parade in the Market Square, Darjeeling.



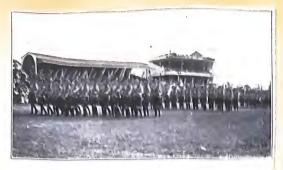
A view of the crowd at the Jubilee Parade, Darjeeling.



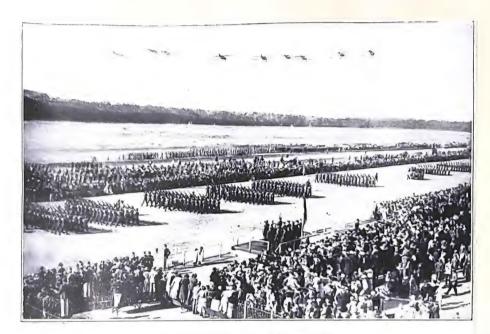
The 1st Battalion The Black Watch of Canada passing the Saluting Base during the Silver Jubilee Parade.



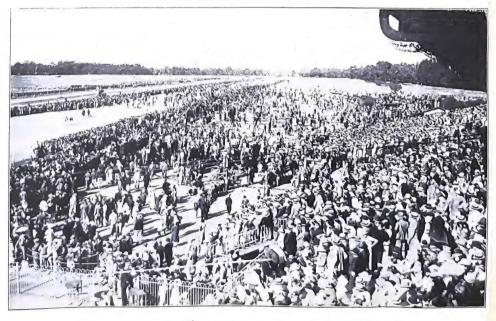
Lord Provost Buist inspecting the Jubilee Parade at Baxter Park, Dundee, on 6th May.



Transvaal Scottish marching past.



A general view of the March Past.



A view of the crowd, which numbered 50,000, at the Jubilee Parade.

They carried it at once, except

## The Black Watch at Lucknow

enemy's position.

We publish below a copy of an original letter loaned to the Regimental Museum by Major A. K. McLeod.

The letter was written from Lucknow by Sir John McLeod, then commanding the Light Company of the 42nd, to his brother, Captain McLeod, 74th Highlanders, giving an account of the part played by the Regiment in the Relief.

Lucknow, 29th March, 1858.

My Dear Bill,

I will not be deterred from conveying to you my congratulations on your promotion, even, by all the worry and annoyances to which we have been of late, and are at present exposed to-I rejoice you have got your step before me-At one time the odds appeared to be in my favour, but you have won in a canter, and I am glad of it. It is one of the great evils of the Service, that our promotion cannot be procured save with the loss, in many instances, of ones old friends, and When they remove from the path of companions. your advancement, the hard beaten journey of life is shorn of its refreshing shades. It will not have failed to have occurred to you, in reviving the past incidents of our lives, how well everything has turned out for us. We could not have wished anything more favourable; what teaching there is in that? Does it not come home to us as a reproof for want of confidence in not casting all our cares upon Him who cares for us. You will have heard of the fall of Lucknow. The attack on the outworks commenced on the 9th instant and the town was in our possession on the 14th. I will let you know the part we took in it on the 9th. Brigade took the Martiniere and first line of entrenchments, which were very strong, a wet ditch 25 feet broad and a parapet as many feet high. The 42nd led the attack, four Cos. of the left wing were thrown out in extended order, followed by the Regiment in line at 80 paces -we had to cross an open space about 900 yards before we came to We went at the double, just as my Martiniere. Co. cleared the building behind which we were concealed, I got a shot in the foot from a spent ball, it did not hurt me and I went on. I was I think the first in at the Martiniere. The Sepoys bolted as we approached and the place was taken with little loss. We then followed up our advantage and occupied a ruined village and embankment opposite their first line of works. Brigadier rode up and ordered us to retire to the Martiniere as it was not intended to advance beyond that point the first day; seeing our men retiring gave the Sepoys pluck and they slated us like fun. Well, in the afternoon we advanced again to the position from which we had been ordered to retire. The right wing at the same time being sent to storm the entrenchment at the extreme left of the

down the entrenchments towards us. We then jumped up and in a few moments the enemy's first line was ours. It was now becoming dark and it only remained for us to hold during the night what we had carried during the day. The black fellows kept up a constant fire, but did little damage. Next morning we took Banks House. We were now in the midst of gardens, mud houses and enclosures. Captains of Companies were left to act a good deal Perceiving that I according to circumstances. could gain a good position by breaking down a wall into a garden immediately opposite the Begum's Palace, I got a hold of a few Punjab sappers and smashed the wall. On entering the garden, I found it a hotter place than I had bargained for, being enfiladed by a loop-holed wall, but as the position appeared to me a good one as it opened up the communication with the 93rd-1 held it. Here my poor little Sub. Farquharson teceived a severe wound in the right arm and I had two men severely hit in the head. I myself got a shot in the breast; it hit the folds of my greateout, which was slung on my shoulder, and cut it without hurting me in the least. My other Sub. Brande got a shot through his kilt-rather a close shave! Curiously enough I was debating in my own mand that very morning whether I should carry my greatcoat with me. At sunset Burrows' 93rd relieved me and I joined the H.Q. of the Regiment in Bank's House. On the atternoon of the 11th the 93rd, supported by the 4th Punjaribies and the Goorkahs, stormed the Begum's Palace, took it without much resistance on the part of the Pandies. General Lugard sent my Company and the Grenadiers to clear the mud buildings to the left of the Palace. llaving cleared the position indicated, I observed to our right some men of the 93rd in difficulties at the head of a lane where four streets met. I went to their assistance; discovered that it was Captain Stewart, son of S- of Murthley-with the headstrong, forward men of different Companies of the 93rd. They had all met here when their progress was interrupted by a strong loop-holed wall and the third line of works. We could do nothing against the wall without working implements. Pandies potted at us from the tops of houses and doorways, some collecting in large numbers in one of the cross streets. The men began to fall pretty thickly, and the bother of it was we could not touch them through their loopholes. In my Company I lost two men killed and five wounded. The 93rd had also several men killed and wounded. I saw we could do nothing here, and the Sepoys had set fire to a small temple, on the roof of which some of our men were posted. I sent the Grenadiers to endeavour to discern some opening in our right rear and at the same time sent a message to the Brigadier informing him of our position. He ordered us to retire, as we had no business there, Stewart having

## Twenty Years Ago.

The Black Watch-Aubors Ridge-9th May, 1915.

The First Battalion under Lieut.-Colonel C. E. Stewart was bivouacked near Chocolat Menier Corner near Richebourg L'Avoue, as part of the First Infantry Brigade in Reserve, and were to go through the front German trenches after they had been captured by the 2nd and 3rd Infantry Brigades. The Second and Third Brigades found the German wire uncut by our bombardment, and never reached the enemy breastworks. The battalion was then ordered to occupy the front line from Albert Road on the right, with three Companies in the line and one in support. The Second and Third Infantry Brigades then attacked again with no success. In the afternoon the First Brigade took the place of the shattered Second Brigade, and side by side with the First Camerons the First Battalion, after twenty minutes' artillery bombardment, made a magnificent assault under most adverse conditions. Owing to congestion in the communication trenches, the Camerons were unable to get into position by zero, but in accordance with the Brigade Commander's orders, which were carried up by our Adjutant, Brevet-Major V. M. Fortune, they very gallantly advanced over the open from behind the front line, so as to secure the Regiment's left flank. The wire was still uncut. To the tune of "Highland Laddie," the Regimental March, "A" and "B" Compan advanced over the open, supported by the two other Companies, less two Platoons, which remained in the breastworks in reserve. As soon as our men topped the breastworks, they were met by a terrific fire, which seemed to come from all sides. The distance between the lines was about three hundred yards, and in about two minutes our men had reached the German wire. Few gaps existed, and into these the attacking Platoons went, forcing their way into the German lines, and fighting hand to hand. Amongst those who succeeded in leading their Platoons through the German wire were those four magnificent ex-N.C.O.'s, then Second Lieutenants A. Gray, A. Wanliss, J. Wallace and A. Shand, whilst T. B. Lyle and J. G. Scott got deep into the German lines; but none returned. Also among the killed were Lieutenants W. H. C. Edwards, G. D. Bone and H. West.

Amongst many acts of gallantry and devotion duty, one may mention that of Private Anderof "C" Company who, when the Battalion was awn that night, asked for permission to rehind to go out and find his Company Com-Captain W. Green, whom he had seen fall ck. He found Captain Green severely when he saw his Officer with

in during the attack, and was awarded .. for this action.



1st Battalion The Black Watch (R.H.), Beuvrie, 12th May, 1915. Bt, Major and Adjutant V. M. Fortune, H.R.H. The Prince of Wales, Lt.-Col. Charles E. Stewart, Major J. G. H. Hamilton, D.S.O., just after the disastrous effort at Festubert on 9th May.

Corporal J. Ripley was awarded the Victoria Cross for "most conspicuous bravery when leading his Section on the right of the right Platoon in the assault. He was the first man of the Battalion to ascend the enemy's parapet, and from there he directed those following him to the gaps in the German wire entanglements; he then led his section through a break in the parapet to a second line of trench which had previously been decided upon as the final objective in this part of the line. In that position Corporal Ripley, with seven or eight men, established himself, blocking both flanks and arranging a fire position, until all his men had fallen and he himself had been badly wounded in the head."

The Second Battalion had a similar role near Richebourg L'Avoue, relieving a unit which had failed after heavy losses to advance in the same

# The Black Watch in 1761

(Continued.)

## FROM MONTREAL TO NEW YORK.

On June 4th, the day of the parade mentioned in the last "Red Hackle," orders were issued for the 1st Battalion to start next day for Crown Point:-"The General to beat at 4 o'clock and the Troop at 6, after which the Regiment will embark in their Battoes, Nine men in each Battoe, etc." Battoe is, of course, the French word "bateau" spelt phonetically. It was used also by Stewart in his history, written in 1817, when dealing with the Highland regiments in Canada, though he spelt the word The move had been expected, as regimental orders of lune 1st announced that cordage for the tents would be issued that day according to returns rendered previously by companies, while those of the 2nd dealt with camp arrangements as follows :-

"The camp necessaries to be delivered out this evening to the men, each Mess receiving their proportion which they are to take in Charge and be Accountable for. The Cordage which was delivered out to the Companys to be fixed immediately to the Bottoms of the Tents and the Different Messes to provide themselves with pins (pegs) and if any pouls (poles) are wanting to compleat, they will likewise provide such as will serve the Battaln. till the Battaln. arrives at Crown Point where the Camp Necessaries bespoke at New York will be Delivered." Pegs and poles could of course be provided from the nearest woods; but the mixture of government issues to be accounted for and items provided regimentally to supply deficiencies is only another instance of army customs unchanged throughout the years.

Regimental orders of the 4th gave full details for the issue of battoes and oars, squadding the men, providing boat sentries and baggage guards, and loading. Knapsacks were loaded in the boats last of all so that the men should not be encumbered when marching off parade, and that their new clothing, recently issued, should make a better show and not be spoilt. The old coats were to be taken out at the first halt and used for the rest of the journey. One sentence of the order is interesting—"If it should happen to rain, the men are to be in their little kilts with their plaids cloaked"; i.e., the plaid was to be spread out over their shoulders

so as completely to cover the body, as it was the original purpose of the great belted plaid which was kilt and plaid in one piece, that the upper part could be used as a cloak when required. It was known that the plaid was converted into the little kilt at the end of two years' wear but this is the first note, known to the writer, of both being worn at the same time before the original type of plaid was abolished. (c.f. *The Red Hackle*, July, 1932, p.7.)

It would need a local map or local knowledge to follow the exact route taken and identify all the places named; and allowance must be made for the orderly sergeant's spelling. Perhaps it will interest some of our Montreal readers to try and do so. The chief places are, however, still to be found in a good atlas and have already been noted in the description of the L. of C., given in the last January number of "The Red Hackle."

The first day's halting place on June 5th is not mentioned, but orders were issued at Saint Towr on the 6th and at Chamblie (Chambly in the atlas) on the 7th. Strict orders were issued that he fences were to be burnt or destroyed on any account. It was a settled district and probably firewood was hard to get close to the camping grounds. Kerr'es were ordered to be boiled each night on arrival. There was a day's halt at Chamblie; St. Errees (? St. Therese) was reached on the 9th and St Jones (St Johns on the map) on the 10th.

From Chamblie to St Errees was a short land march and only sufficient carriage was available to take the provisions and the Officers' baggage. Consequently an order was issued that "All the men who have more baggage than they can conveniently carry on the march are to parade at Revalie with their Boxes and such things they can not carry when the Battalion marches," and proceed to St. Errees, lodge their stuff there under guard. and march back to Chamblie to parade with the battalion and do it all over again! The women were sent with this baggage parade, as were a captain and two subalterns, one of whom had to return to the battalion with the men to see that no disorder was committed in the houses on the way. The provisions and baggage were loaded at St. Errees in battoes sent down from St. Johns and accompanied to the latter place by a party of one subaltern, one sergeant and 64 rank and file, but no orders were issued about the battalion, which evidently marched the rest of the way.

At St. Johns, a few miles down the river from Lake Champlain and roughly 90 miles from Crown Point, larger boats were provided and four days' provisions were issued. Twenty-five men went to a battoe while there were also two or three sailing vessels. Baggage was stored in the holds, so as to make a platform for the men to lie on during the journey. Col. Grant led the way in a French vessel, two lines of 4 battoes abreast followed, with "the west country waggon on the right, the row Gally on the left and the Boscowan to bring up the rear? -a fine flotilla, but we are left guessing what the first and last boats in the sentence quoted were like. Companies drew lots for their boats. Those in the sailing vessels would have a much easier time than those rowing. The flotilla started on the 11th and arrived at Crown Point on the 14th, the exact four days for which provisions were issued. No details are given as to halting and landing for the night. and perhaps even the battoes carried on continuously with shifts at the oars. The precaution was taken before the start of instructing the battoes to make for the west shore immediately in case of bad weather.

The regiment remained at Crown Point from June 14th to July 12th, and was kept busy on working parties all the time. The 2nd Bn. was detailed to find the Adjutant of the day on the 20th, so that their move must have followed closely on that of the 1st. The garrison was commanded by a Col. Haviland, who had several commands in this campaign, and besides The Black Watch there is mention of the 40th or Arminger's (The 1st S. Lancs.). the Connecticut Provincials and, in July, of Amherst's (the East Yorks) and Ottway's (The Royal Sussex). There was also some Royal Artillery. Daily working parties increased from 450 to 1200 men as the regiments came in, all under the direction of "The Enginier," Capt. Garth. Lists of artificers were made out, and such men as masons, carpenters, sawyers, and lime-burners were detailed by name from the 42nd and other regiments from time to time. There were no parades for "Exercise" at Crown Point.

The continual fatigues must have caused some discontent or boredom among the troops, who possibly saw no reason for enlarging the Fort when the war was over in America, as various General Orders deal with quitting work, idling, disputes over excessive tasks, and so on; and on the 10th July the following exhortation was published:—"As it is necessary the work be carried on with the Greatest Dispatch, it is hoped the Officers will Recommend it to the soldiers to be Diligent at Work. His Excelency General Amherst Expects a Great Deal to be Done by the number that are here and his meaning of Bringing so many Corps to Crown Point is solely to Execute the work of the Fort. The most Essential Service they can do their King and Country

during their stay there is to give their Labour Cherefully."

The 1st Battalion on landing had to clear ground of trees for its encampment, and regimental orders for a few days deal with this task, the pitching of the tents, in a regular manner, and the cleaning up of all "Brush and rubbedge," the latter job being afforted to all men not on duty. The quartermaster was responsible for all this work. It was evidently owing to the heavy calls for labour that the Quarter Guard was reduced the day after arrival to one sergt., one corpl. and twelve men; but it was restored to one subaltern, one sergt., and 26 rank and file from the 20th. There was no picquet since leaving Montreal, but we gather from an order issued later at Staten Island that the Quarter Guard provided Camp Patrols. The picquet was for town work. It is typical of the regiment that the first two sentences of the orders issued on arrival after the journey from Montreal deal with smartness and efficiency:-" The men who mount the Quarter Guard to-morrow morning to be in their Clothing Kilted and otherways perfectly well dressed. The Arms to be immediately Cleaned and to be reviewed by their Officers to-morrow Evening at Roll Calling."

The Fort orders received on arrival (they are dated the 13th) and others which appeared a day or two later are much what one might expect:-no regiments to remove barrows, tools, planks or anything belonging to the Fort without an order from the engineer; no thwarts to be taken out of the battoes on any pretence and no battoe to be used "without an order to Mr Frencis, Barrack Mr., who has the charge of them "; no sods to be cut except when necessary for digging camp trenches; no firing in the Camp and no shooting within the Block Houses. There was even an order to keep off the grass as persons were forbidden "to walk on the meadow ground, but in the pathes." But this was obviously a hay meadow to provide forage. There was a camp garden from which produce was obtainable only on Col. Haviland's order; it was intended chiefly for the use of the garrison in winter and a working party of 20 men was usually allotted to it.

One routine order is specially interesting:—
"The orderly drummer of each Corps is to beat
the Payoniers (Pioneers) march at Gun Fire, nine
o'clock in the morning and three in the afternoon,
which Beating they are to take from the Engineer's
orderly drum in the Fortress." It is clear from this
and other references in the book that the drum and
not the bugle was the instrument used for all of the
garrison and regimental calls. We have already
instanced the order for beating "The General" and
"The Troop" for parade.

Standing orders for military works issued by the D.A.G. at Albany on June 1st, appear in the order book at this time:—

"Orders to be observed at the posts where any works are carrying on. When any of the Troops, Regulars or Provincials, are Employed as artificers they will be payed at the following rates:—

1st Bn. Royal Highlanders to march next morning under the command of Colonel Grant "agreeable to the Rout he will receive." A move by Route seems somewhat surprising, but as all moves South of Crown Point were in settled British territory, presamal'y ordinary peace-time methods were followed. Paggage went by battoe to Ticonderoga under guard the subaltern and five men per company, the on arrival at that place applying to the Comnt for carriages to take the baggage to the "nding Place" on Lake George. Orders were ed there from the 13th to the 16th, as there were sufficient boats to take the whole force down ake George (30 miles) in one lot. The 40th went first in battoes, The Black Watch moving in successive parties, the first 3 companies in battoes and the next 3 with all the heavy baggage of the remainder in "The Snow Shoe," evidently the name of a ship. No detail is given for the remainder.

Orders on the 19th were issued at Saratoga; on the 20th at Stillwater; on the 22nd at Albany; and on the 25th at Watson's Ferry, on Staten Island, New York, the overseas base. From Lake George to Albany both Sutlers' waggons and scows were used for transporting tents, baggage and invalids, as the journey was partly by road and partly by water; while at Albany the whole regiment embarked in sloops which, sailing down the Hudson, must have averaged between 40 and 50 miles a day.

From 25th July till the last page of the order-book was filled on 6th August the regiment remained in camp at Watson's Ferry, preparing for the West Indian expedition. According to the Historical Record (War Office, 1845), it embarked in October and reached the Barbadoes in December. We do not know how soon the rest of the troops arrived, or when Col. Grant was superseded by the arrival of the General; but the 2nd Battalion is mentioned in orders of August 3rd, and the 15th (E. Yorks) in those of the 6th.

Colonel Grant on arrival at once issued stringent orders for the discipline and good order of the camp:—No officers or soldiers were to "stirr off the Island without Colonel Grant's Especial Live in writing": guards were detailed for all the ferries, boats and watering places in addition to a large officer's guard for the brewery and other duties and the regular Quarter Guards: the usual prohibition of robbing gardens and orchards or destroying fences was published:—"In order to preserve the health of the troops, the Regiments to be out at Exercise twice a day: the Rolls to be called at least three times a day," and so on. There was not much that escaped his notice.

As far as The Black Watch was concerned, there was an immediate and thorough overhaul of all its equipment. All tents and bells of arms were struck and washed in the brook beside the camp on the 30th. The old tents were not expected to stand another campaign and companies were to be completed with 14 each, the Grenadier and Light Companies 15, "all new, except those received new lately at Crown Point."

The reduction of establishment enabled the regiment to "return to ordinance store all its un-

sufficient arms and be compleated out of the Best," similarly "the Commanding Officers of Companys will compleat their men immediately the best and lightest swords and, as they are numbered, observing as near as possible to deliver them to the men whose firlocks are numbered with the same mark. They are also to be compleated with the most sufficiente Slings, shoulder belts and cattridge boxes." Nor were camp kettles, kettle bags or haversacks forgotten. Company Officers were warned "not to depend on any not received new this campaign or not perfectly sufficient, as there may be perhaps a difficulty afterwards of procuring these articles when most wanted." It was easy to replace in New York but impossible in the West Indies.

The only other orders of note were for two large fatigue parties of 100 and 150 men with their proportion of N.C.O.s to proceed to the artillery camp to make cartridges; it is a long time since that was part of a soldier's duty.

In some ways these closing orders of the book are the most interesting of all as they show the exact attention to detail which characterised the regiment's preparation for a fresh campaign and which prepared the way for its comfort, well-being and success in any operation it was called upon to undertake. Throughout we are left with an impression of smartness and efficiency in all its daily routine and of thorough care for the welfare of the men. Though only 20 years old as a regiment, in 1761 The Black Watch had already formed the tradition which those who follow 175 years later are so proud to uphold.

A brief note on the ensuing campaign and the fortunes of the regiment may be added. The expedition left the Barbadoes in January, 1762, and anchored off Martinique on the 8th The island was soon captured and the Highlanders, using their swords, played a prominent part in storming the ravines and bush-covered hills. The Black Warely lost 2 officers, 1 sergeant and 12 men killed; Major Reid, 2 captains§, 7 lieutenants, 3 sergeants, 1 drummer, and 72 rank and file wounded. Owing to war with Spain the expedition proceeded 10 to Havannah, which was also captured after fortunate delay. The Black Watch lost only 2 drummers and 5 privates killed, and wounded, but no less than 9 officers, 2 d.-: and 71 rank and file died of fever. The b honours of Martinique 1762, and Havangah were out granted in 1909.

After the capture of Havannah the 1st Bn. returned to New York when it landed in October. All the men of the 2nd Bn. fit for service were drafted into the 1st. The rest, with the officers, were ordered to Scotland where they remained till reduced in the following year on the conclusion of peace\*

R. F. H. W.

§ One of them, Thomas Stirling, commanded the 42nd— 1771-1782

\* Stewart, 3rd ed., Vol. I., p. 361.

## Letters to the Editor.

Maryhill Barracks, Glasgow, 20th March, 1935.

Dear Editor,

This letter is a copy of one in my possession. It appears to be the last written by Major Seton on board the "Birkenhead." You will see that it is written from Sierra Leone about three weeks before the wreck took place. The letter is addressed to my uncle, who was then in the 74th, and evidently at that time serving at the Depot.

Major Scton was commanding the troops on board and is, of course, the officer in the picture of the "Sinking of the Birkenhead." His remarks about the state of discipline of the officers and men are interesting, in view of what they did when put to the test a few weeks later.

I am, Yours, etc.,

A. K. McLEOD.

Copy of the Last Letter Written by Major Seton Before the Wreck of the "Birkenhead."

> Sierra Leone, 29th January, 1852.

My Dear McLeod,

I never thought I should come to this "White Man's Grave," and it is a place that, though I have so often heard of it, I never at all pictured to myself. The scenery is fine, and the palm-like plants and an orange-coloured sandy soil, with a tropical sun, make everything look perfectly brilliant. It is the winter season and, comparatively speaking, healthy. The Commissary Officer came on board yesterday afternoon and offered to lend me a horse, which I think I shall avail myself of this evening, to take a short ride into the country. I walked about for an hour or two yesterday, but, as I know the danger of a tropical sun, I did not think it prudent to stay out in it very long. The Commissary was with the Regiment in Camp at Ballingarry.

The population here consists almost entirely of egroes of many different races, liberated slaves,

There are several ships of war here—the

o, Mermidon, steamers, and the Spy brig, etc.

of officers have taken no notice of us.

have not got on quite satisfactorily on board odd the Commander is concerned; he seems a stell of the commander is concerned; he seems a stell of the commander and coarse, and there will be system or order, and I have been to have a row with him, to get what ded had a cossary for my men. I have had a with such a number of recruits with one or two exceptions, of he retering ere boys, just joined, and very attended to the commander of two exceptions, of he retering of the commander is are worth a straw. I hope to

heavens I may never again have to sail in a troopship with drafts. We have all the dirt and discomtort of a collier brig, with the restrictions of a manof war. We are not allowed to walk in the front part of the poop, and are only permitted to smoke between 12 and 1 o'clock, and in the evening from 5 till 8. Until lately we could only smoke forward in all the dirt and wet, among coal bags, etc., and jostled by sailors and soldiers. As a favour, I have lately got leave for the Officers in the evening smoking hours, to smoke on the lee side of the poop.

We had a week of dreadful gales on starting, which did us much mischief in the way of good order and discipline, for everything was being knocked to pieces, and the whole ship was drenched with water. Almost all the Officers and men were so sick as to be perfectly useless. I never saw such a set of loons; half of them lost many of their most useful things, such as canvas frocks, etc., and I could not have a parade to restore order for about ten days. The whole of the recruits, making almost the whole numbers on board, gave way to their accustomed habits of filth and slovenliness which their short service as soldiers has not been able to check. None of them will do a thing for themselves. With a regiment of drilled soldiers of course it would be different. The continued coaling of the ship also makes it very difficult for anybody to keep clean, and prevents the men working at all whilst it is going on, in this instance for three As soon as we sail again I am going to days. have them forcibly ducked in a tub every morning.

We stopped at Madeira for two or three days, 18-19-20, most of which time I spent on shore, the climate was delightful and we walked or rode about all day. I took several sketches. This hot dry weather has in a great measure removed the nervous affection which plagued me so much before leaving Kinsale and which I suffered a good deal from during the wet cold gales in the Bay of Biscay.

At Madeira Lord Frederick FitzClearence came on board and sat with me for upwards of an hour; he brought me the Times of the 7th in which was the account of the Colonel's death. I suppose poor Gordon will be much regretted by the subalternsthough I did not like the Colonel, I could not help feeling his death a good deal. I suppose I have a good chance of getting the Regiment. You will most probably know by this time. Lord F. was very kind and made me a present of a large, finely executed survey of a considerable part of Caffrairia, which will probably be of much service to me. I am afraid you will have some trouble in making this out as it is written badly and in a very confused manner. I also fear it will cost you a heavy postage which, however, I trust you will not grudge. Russell was very sick; he now eats and sleeps

## His Majesty The King and the Regiment.

THE CORONATION-1911.

e 1st Rattahon was at that time stationed at 1 crick in S.W. Ireland and received orders to send 3 Officers and 100 N.C.O.s and men.

On arrival in London the Guard of Honour was accommodated in tents in Regents Park.

On Coronation Day, breakfasts were issued at 6 min and by 7 a.m. we were in position near the Foreign Office in Whitehall. The right of the Guard was at the end nearest Westminster Abbey.

It was a dull morning, but the sun shone for the Royal Procession. We returned to camp about 3.30 p.m.

Lt.-Col. II. Rose. Commanding, the Officer commanding the Guard, the Quartermaster, the Serjeant Major, one Sergeant and one Private received the Coronation Medal.

Captain F. M. B. Robertson, Licut. G. D. Grant-Suttie, and Licut. G. Rowan-Hamilton, were the officers of the Guard.

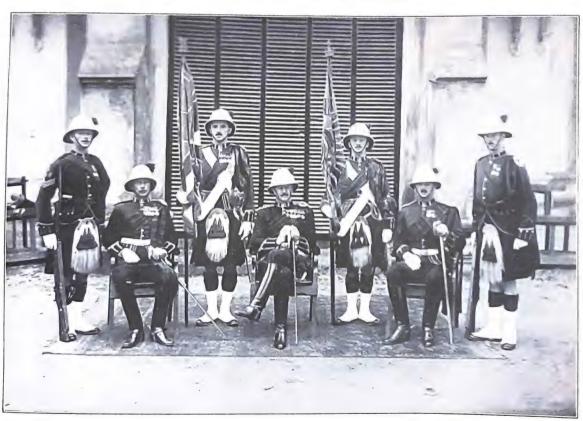
The average height of the Guard was 5ft. 103ins.

#### DELHI DURBAR, 1911.

In December, 1911, the 2nd Battalion The Black Watch stationed at Sialkot was selected as one of the four battalions to form the British Brigade at the Delhi Durbar celebrations, where 54,000 troops were concentrated for the occasion of Their Majesties' State visit to Delhi.

In all the parades connected with the Durbar, the battalion was allotted important positions, and earned universal admiration. It was specially selected with

## THE COLOUR PARTY, DELHI, 1911.



Lieut. R. E. Forrester, D.C. M. Lieut. A. C. Denison.

Major J. G. H. Hamilton, D.S.O. Lt.-Col. W. McL. Campbell, M.V.O. Major H. H. Sutherland.

C./Sgt. J. Johnstone.

C./Sgt. J. Kennedy.

a native battalion and detachments from the Navy and Marines to furnish the Guard of Honour at the Coronation Durbar, after which His Majesty said to the Commanding Officer:-

"Your Regiment looked magnificent as they always do. The Guard of Honour were quite wonderful. They stood quite still the whole time. They never moved.'

Subsequently an additional grant of 108 Coronation Medals was sent by order of His Majesty to be given to every Officer and Man who was on the Guard of Honour

During the celebrations His Majesty also presented new colours to the battalion.

In January, 1912, the battalion, then stationed at Fort William, Calcutta, also took part in the Royal Review.

## BLACK CHARGER.

The fine black charger on which the Commanding Officer, Lieut.-Col. W. McL. Campbell, M.V.O., is riding is the horse that was chosen for H.M. the King when he visited India as Prince of Wales in 1904-5.

When Lieut.-Col. Campbell heard that the Battalion was to be present at the Durbar and inspected at Calcutta by His Majesty, he scoured the country to find that particular horse, and he found it.

It was a very fine animal.

His Majesty was very interested when Lieut.-Col. Campbell pointed out this fact.

## LONDON GAZETTE,

3rd September, 1912.

His Majesty The King has conferred on The Black Watch (Royal Highlanders) the honour of becoming Colonel-in-Chief of the Regiment.

### VISIT OF THEIR MAJESTIES TO ALDERSHOT, 1913.

On Monday, 12th May, 1913, an opportunity occurred for the presentation to His Majesty of the Regimental ornaments subscribed for by the Officers, past and present, of the 1st, 2nd and 3rd Battalions of the Regiment in commemoration of The King becoming Colonel-in-Chief of the Regiment,

These ornaments, which include the dirk and belt, the skean-dhu, the cross belt and breast-plate, the sporran and belt, and the buckles for the shoes, all mounted in gold and with specially selected cairngorms, had been most carefully chosen and supervised during manufacture. The blade of the dirk was a copy of a very old dirk blade, with air holes along the back and both sides. This bore the following inscription:-" Presented to their Colonel-in-Chief by the Officers, past and present, of the 1st, 2nd and 3rd Battalions of His Royal Highland Regiment." The bonnet was made by the Regimental bonnet-cocker, Private D. Cullen.

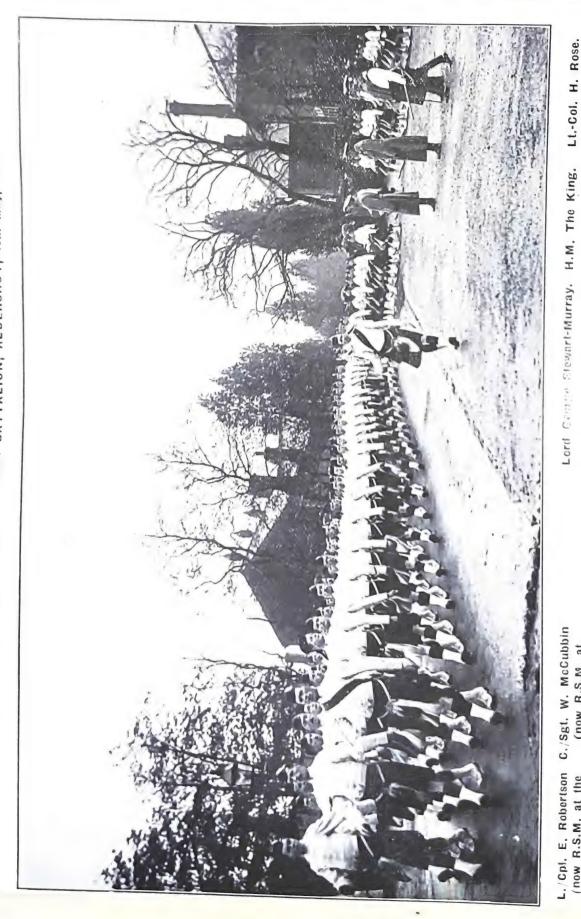
The Battalion paraded in white jackets and kilt,

without arms, and marched past.

His Majesty alighted from his car while the Band played the National Anthem and, accompanied by Lieut.-Colonel H. Rose of Kilravock, walked down the front rank and back along the rear rank, after which the



The 1st Battalion Black Watch Royal Guard, Aldershot, 1913.



L./Cpl. E. Robertson (now R.S.M. at the Depot).

C./Sgt. W. McGubbin (now R.S.M. at Dunblane).

Lt.-Col. H. Rose.

with Their Majesties on two occasions, and the Commanding Officer, Lieut.-Col. Hugh Rose of Kilravock also received this honour,

The Officers of the Guard were Major J. T. C. Murray (commanding), Lieut, R. E. Anstruther and 2nd Lieut, R. C. Anderson.

## H.M. THE KING'S GUARD-BALMORAL, 1926.

A Guard of 3 Officers and 58 Other Ranks from the 2nd Battalion were again on duty at Ballater from the 24th August to 8th October, 1926.

The Officers of the Guard, besides dining with Their Majesties on several occasions, were again honoured with shooting and fishing invitations.

The Officers of the Guard were Major F. G. Chalmer, D.S.O., M.C., Lieut. G. A. Barnett, M.C., and Lieut. T. G. Rennie.

## H.M. The King's Guard-Holyrood House, 1934.

The 2nd Battalion provided the Guard at Holyrood House during Their Majesties' visit to Edinburgh in 1934. Captain O. G. H. Russell (Commanding) and Lieut. Sir C. K. Dick Cunyngham, Bart., were the Officers of the Guard.

The Regiment is again to be honoured this year by supplying H.M. The King's Guard at Balmoral.

#### H.M. THE QUEEN.

We are proud to be able to relate that Her Majesty The Queen has also interested herself in the Regiment.

In 1913, when the Queen visited Aldershot with H.M. The King, Her Majesty graciously presented, through Lady Haig, 6 yards of tweed to be given to two of the families of the Regiment. Mrs S. Wilson and Mrs Mackie were each the fortunate recipients of 3 yards of the tweed.

## SNUFF MULL.

On 22nd December, 1932, Her Majesty The Queen presented the Regiment with a very fine Ram's Head Snuff Mull, which was discovered by her in a sale room and which Her Majesty realized had previously been the property of the Regiment. It is now in the Officers' Mess of the Depot at Perth.

## CURRENCY NOTES AND STAMPS.

It would not seem to be out of place to mention here that the One Dollar and Ten Dollar notes, dated

## COLOUR PARTY GUARD, 1912.



Colour-Sergeant J. K. Beveridge.

Sgt. W. Reid, Lieut. R. E. Anstruther, Sgt. J. Reoch.

the 4th January, 1931, of the Government of the Straits Settlements and the One Pound note of the Commonwealth of Australia, were issued portraying H.M. The King wearing the Uniform of The Black Watch.

The Jubilee issue of Stamps of Southern Rhodesia may also be of interest to our readers, and we have to thank the Connoisseur for his kindness in enabling us to reproduce the engraving of this stamp.





Ram's Head Snuff Mull presented to the Regiment by Her Majesty The Queen on 22nd December, 1932.

## Some Personal Reminiscences of H.M. The King by Officers of the Regiment.

1886.

When the Regiment went to Malta in 1886 our present King, then Prince George, was serving as a Sub-Lieutenant in H.M.S. Alexandra, flagship of the Mediterranean Squadron, of which H.R.H. The Duke of Edinburgh, the Prince's uncle, was C.-in-Chief.

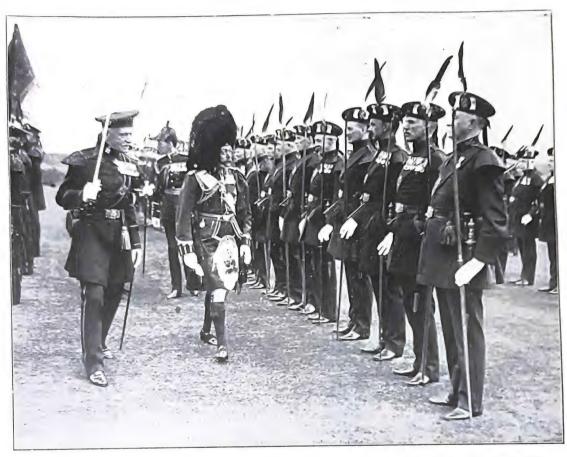
I met the Prince at the Marsa polo ground and was presented to him. He immediately asked me if I was a brother of a Moubray who had been a cadet in the Britannia with him. This I was able to confirm.

I fancy the Prince must have been a year or so at Malta at that time and frequently played polo. Incidentally, I may mention that I had much success with my stable at that time, especially with a mare I had brought from England. Her record had spread to Egypt and I received a wire one evening to make a match for £500 a-side at the approaching race meeting in Cairo.

I was dining at the Union Club that evening with Wauchope, and he advised me strongly not to accept the offer of the match. However, I was fully impressed with what the mare could do, and accepted. The next thing was to get leave, and I found the Governor of Malta rather hard to persuade. He said the War Office might disapprove of it, but at last consented. I cut it fine enough, as I only arrived in Cairo the evening before the race was to be run. (I had previously sent the mare on.) The result justified my opinion as I won easily.

The Duke of Edinburgh was a very frequent visitor to the Mess. He would drop in frequently at lunch time. I was much honoured and gratified by the kind interest which Prince George and the Duke and Duchess took in my performance in the saddle.

W. H. H. MOUBRAY, Major.



His Majesty inspecting the Royal Company of Archers in the Grounds of Holyroodhouse, Edinburgh, in 1927.

were dressed without sporrans and in balmorals whilst the other Highland Regiments on parade were wearing sporrans and glengarries. I replied, "Because, Sir, we were the only unit obeying orders." His Majesty said it was a shame and promised to try and have the sporrans and glengarries restored.

When we had the honour of dining again in 1924, His Majesty remarked how glad he was to have been able to fulfil his promise.

In 1924 and 1925 the Battalion again marched past His Majesty, each year stronger and better turned out, as the result of increased recruiting, the strenuous training undergone in the Command, and the restoration of some of the pre-war clothing due to our Colonel-in-Chief's initiative.

My last act before giving up the Command was to call on The King at Balmoral as I had detailed a Guard for his visit. He was not "At Home" but I wrote my name in his book.

Since then I have had the privilege of handing the King's Colour for The Queen Victoria School, Dunblane, to His Majesty when He presented it to a Colour

party from the School at Holyrood in July, 1934. Three of the five of the party were Black Watch, and present on parade were the G.O.C.-in-C. in Scotland and his A.D.C., in addition to H.M. our Colonel-in-Chief, so that it was nearly a Regimental parade.

S. A. INNES, Colonel.

We are proud to state that H.M. The King has worn our uniform at the Court Balls held at Buckingham Palace and at Holyrood House.

In 1927 H.M. The King presented to both Battalions of the Regiment, and the Depot, signed photographs of himself wearing the uniform of Colonel-in-Chief.

On one occasion an officer of the Regiment attending a Ball at Buckingham Palace afterwards proudly pointed out that the only other Black Watch representative was H.M. The King.

His Majesty wore the Uniform of the Colonel-in-Chief of the Black Watch at the Court Ball held at Buckingham Palace on the 14th May to celebrate his Silver Jubilee,

## Black Watch at Ticonderoga

Some few weeks ago the announcement was made that the Black Watch Association, whose headquarters are in Montreat, had become affiliated with the Canadian Legion, thus contributing an access of strength to our organization. As a welcome to the veteraus of this magnificent regiment — and by that we include ALL Black Watch veterans, both imperial and Canadian — The LEBGIONARY sets forth here the story of one of the first battles the regiment engaged in. This was on July 5th, 1768, at Ticonderoga N.Y., less than 15e miles south of Montreal, when the Black Watch were known as "Lord John Murray's Highlanders."

On several occasions the Royal Highlanders of Montreal have been represented by detachments of the regiment at the unveiling of cairns on the Battlefield of Ticonderoga.

The Editor.

The Editor.

"F ORT Ticonderoga and the Black Watch" — the terms are inse-Watch" — the terms are inse-parable. The one summons up a vision of the pine-crested Adirond-ack mountains of Northern New York State and the old fortress standing silent guard over the shimmering waters of Lake Champlain; the other lures one back over the paths of memory to a far-off day when French man fought Briton, when Briton "locked horns" with American, and when the native Indian scalped all three with grim impartiality.

If, however, "there is a corner of a foreign field that is forever - Scotland," it is Ticonderoga. A romantic spot, redolent to this day of memories of the Black Watch, creators of an undying tradition in the record of Great Britain and the United States, Ticonderoga remains contemptuous of the blight that modern progress brings in its train. Year by year it cherishes with increasing veneration its sacred relics of heroism and

The Adirondacks, dark and towering, boulder-strewn, broken and sterile, cast their shadows over Lake Chamcast their shadows over Lake Champlain. Across this narrow neek of water rise the Green Mountains from which the State of Vermont derives its name, and in the foreground are the scattered ruins of the fort. The restored granite walls are not those which the regiments of the Marquis de Montcalm defended so valiantly in 1758, nor are the earthworks on the plateau to the west those which the plateau to the west those which the Highlanders vainly sought to storm. A new growth has replaced the wood through which the Black Watch charged, not once but many times. But the terrain is the same, and the story of that epic and tragic battle on the 8th of July, 1758, can be read in every stone and feature of the place.

It was in June, 1756, that the Black Watch, which then consisted of one battalion, landed at New York, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Francis Grant. Despatches refer to the unit simply as the "Highlanders,"

or, following the custom of calling a regiment by the name of its Colonel, "Lord John Murray's Highlanders."

Two disasters to British arms, both happening about that time, had depressed Great Britain's prestige in North America. These were the defeat and death of General Braddock at Fort Duquesne (now Pittsburgh) in 1755, and the surrender to Mont-calm of Fort William Henry, some twenty-four miles south of Ticonderoga, in 1757. This capitulation, as all who have read "The Last of the Mohicans" know, had been followed Montcalm's Indian allies. The Black Watch had no part in these operations. When Fort William Henry was invested by the French and Indian the property of the Prench and Indian the Prenc ations. was invested by the French and Indians, the regiment was participat-Indians, the regiment was participating in the abortive expedition against Louisburg, in Cape Breton. It returned to New York in August 1757. Ostensibly to attempt the relief of Fort William Henry, the Highlanders were despatched up the Hudson River, but Colonel Munro had already surrendered on August 9th.

In an effort to restore what had been lost to them the British resolved on a number of major operations against the French in North Ameragainst the French in North America. Three plans were drawn up. One had for its purpose the reduction of Ticonderoga (then known as Fort Carillon); a second embraced the resumption of the attack on Louisburg, while the chain of French forts on the Ohio River furnished the objective of the third.

#### AN IMPOSING FORCE

For the first of these offensives the army was placed under General James Abercrombie, and comprised 6,300 regular infantry, reinforced by over 9,000 Provincial militia. The British General had for his second-in-command, Lord Howe, an officer of great military ability who was recognized generally as the actual brains of the expedition. Against these troops the Marquis de Montcalm mustered 3,600

A glance at the map of New York State will show clearly the obstacle Ticonderoga presented to any invasion of Canada from the New England Colonies. It stood on a peninsula, whose tip marks the beginning of Lake Champlain which is joined at this point by a narrow, turbulent and winding channel that flows out of Lake George, about four miles to the south. The fort, replacing one built by the Seigneur de Lotbinière in the previous year, was occupied by Montcalm in 1757. Abercrombie's plan was to proceed up the Hudson River to Lake George, embark his troops in small craft, and journey down the lake to its outlet at Trout Brou-deliver his assault on Ticonderoga and push his way northwards via Lake Champlain and the Richelieu River into Canada.

The record reads that on June 8th, 1758, Abercrombie reached Fort Edward about 60 miles south of Ticonderoga, where he found Lord Howe encamped with the Black Watch, the 44th and his own, the 55th Regiment. The assembling of his huge army of 15,000 men was a tremendous undertaking, while the problem of supplies and the transportation of ordnance presented unheard-of difficulties. The country was unsettled, roadless, primeval to the fullest extent, the thick, gloomy and impenetrable forests stretching away on every side. A halt was made at Fort Edward to enable Abercrombie to concentrate his troops, and on June 17th he sent Lord Howe forward with the Black Watch, the 44th and the 55th Regiments, to establish a base at Halfway Brook, about 15 miles to the north. Abercrombie, with the remainder of his forces, followed later.

On June 29th, the Black Watch had proceeded to the head of Lake George, and went into bivouac near the ruins of Fort William Henry.

Writing to Pitt on that date, Aber-crombie reported that two additional companies of the Black Watch (which had lately arrived from the United Kingdom) had been left in garrison at Fort Edward A third, accompanying the others across the Atlantic, had been blown to Antigua in the West Indies. This one reached New York in due course and Abercrombie This one reached New ordered it up to Albany. The Parade State of the Black Watch on June 29th shows as follows:-

Officers and On Duty ...... 961 Other Ranks Sick ..... 11 In Hospital ..... On Command ..... 2 Wanting to complete 41(1 drummer)

## TICONDEROGA'S DEFENCES

With this powerful force now assembled 25 miles away, the Marquis de Montcalm at Ticonderoga became feverishly active. He concentrated upon strengthening his works on the land side, and on the plateau, about half a mile west of the fort, he con-structed a series of breastworks, stretching almost across the penin-sula. They were built up of tree-trunks, piled on top of one another, with the interstices filled with sandbags. In front of the breastworks Montcalm had created a formidable obstruction with a tangle of heavy boughs, interlacing and sharpened, which served as chevaux-de-frise. This defence-line ran through a thick wood.

Abercrombie's preparations for the assault were equally thorough. At the head of Lake George he had assembled over one thousand small craft, ranging from flat-bottomed boats to what a

described as "two floating castles, which were no doubt batteries to cover the landing of the troops." Numerous rafts were constructed to carry the artillery (which Abercrombie did not use in his assault). The battalions were alloted their places in the boats, and their positions in the columns that were to make their way down the lake. All was made ready for the twenty-mile journey, and, shortly after dawn on July 5th, 1758, the troops embarked.

A graphic picture of the early morning voyage on Lake George is painted by Parkman in his "Montcalm and Wolfe." "The spectacle," he says, "was superb. The brightness of the summer day; the romantic beauty of the scenery; the sheen and the sparkle of these crystal waters; the countless islets, tufted with pine, birch and fir; the bordering mountains, with their green summits and sunny crags; the flash of oars and glitter of weapons; the banners, the varied uniforms, and notes of bugle, trumpet, bagpipe and drum, answered and prolonged by a hundred woodland echoes. 'I never beheld so delightful a prospect', wrote a wounded officer at Albany a fortnight later.

"Rogers with the Rangers, and Gage with the Light Infantry led the way in whaleboats, followed by Bradstreet with his corps of boatmen, armed and drilled as soldiers. Then came the main body. The central column of regulars was commanded by Lord Howe, his own regiment, the 55th, in the van, followed by the Royal Americans, the 27th, the 44th, 46th and 80th Infantry, and the Highlanders of the 42nd with their major, Duncan Campbell of Inverawe, silent and gloomy amid the general cheer, for his soul was dark with the foreshadowings of death... On the right and the left were the Provincials, uniformed in blue, regiment after regiment, from Massachusetts, Connecticut, New York, New Jersey, and Rhode Island."

## THE INITIAL DISASTER

The column was six miles long. Progress was slow, and it was not until the morning of July 6th that, a place for disembarkation suitable having been found near the outlet of Trout Brook and little opposition having presented itself to the landing, the British reached the shore at the northern end of the lake and the troops tumbled out. A covering party was sent forward to protect landing of the main body, and a skirmishing operation ensued. For the numbers engaged it was of little importance, but for the general effect it had on the outcome of the expedition its result was disastrous. The Rangers and the Light Infantry advanced through the woods in the direction of Ticonderoga, four miles away, and came in contact with French pickets. Lord Howe was killby the second shot fired. Thus Tkly did tragedy overtake the

force, for the death of Lord Howe was the beginning of the end.

was the beginning of the end.

In his fascinating booklet dealing with the Black Watch at Ticonderoga, Mr. Frederick B. Richards, former Secretary of the New York State Historical Association, says: "Lord Howe was the real head of the army. Abercrombie took until the 8th to make up his mind what to do, and this interim gave the French time to build the fatal breastworks... and enabled Lévis to arrive with reinforcements."

It is accepted as a military axiom that in a crisis the man who does something is frequently wrong, but the man who does nothing is always wrong. Abercrombie did nothing. July 6th and 7th were spent in hesitation and uncertainty. With 15,000 soldiers, keen and ready for battle, Abercrombie failed to push forward. When he did advance he left his cannon behind.

Overlooking Ticonderoga from the south-west, and completely dominating it, is Mount Defiance, a lofty, sugar-loaf hill. In 1777 Sir John Burgoyne recaptured the fort from the American revolutionaries by manhauling several pieces of ordnance up the flanks of the mountain and bombarding it from this point of vantage. Such a plan did not appear to have occurred to Abercrombie, or if it did, he made no effort to put it into execution.

While the British were wasting time at the foot of Lake George, the French at Ticonderoga were working feverishly. They had turned the wood in the vicinity of their breastworks into an impenetiable tangle, only clearing sufficient space in front to give them an open field of fire.

On the night of July 7th Abercrombie decided upon his plan of attack. It is recognized that of all those schemes that could have presented themselves to him, the one he chose had the least chance of success. He ordered the troops to be thrown, unsupported by artillery, at the strongest part of the French position and that the breastworks be carried at the point of the bayonet.

## THE ADVANCE

The British left their bivouacs early on July 8th, and marched towards Ticonderoga. They soon established contact with the outlying French pickets, and deployed for the assault under a desultory fire. It was one o'clock in the afternoon when they had completed all their concentrations, and about that hour their presence to the defenders was announced by the arrival of the pickets, driven to shelter behind the breastworks. The long and sinuous line of logs, rising from the deep ditches which Montcalm had filled with his interlacing branches, was crowded with defenders. On the left, extending towards that channel which connects Lake George with Lake Champlain, were the battalions of La Sarre and the Languedoc, under Bour-

lamaque; the Marquis de Montcalm himself commanded the centre with the 1st Battalion of Berry and the Royal Roussillon. On the right was the Chevalier de Lévis, directing the battalions of La Reine, Béarn and Guienne. The guidon of each regiment fluttered over its position. Canadian irregulars held the line on the extreme right, their flank being the shore of Lake Champlain. Montcalm's forces were thus stretched across the peninsula, with the main fort about half a mile to the rear.

The initial contact was established by a regiment of Provincials. The blue-uniformed militiamen, screening the regulars, advanced steadily through the wood, and behind them came three columns of red-coats, together with a fourth "whose multi-coloured garb proclaimed a Highland regiment." While still at a distance from the French position, the British opened fire, and the thundering roll of musketry echoed and re-echoed among the deep valleys of the Adirondacks. Discharge succeeded discherge uninterruptedly as the attacking troops crashed their way slowly through the dense thickets. The firing was futile, for the bullets scarcely reached the French lines. They embedded themselves for the most part in the tree-trunks.

Secure in their shelters, the enemy waited. They employed the tactics which were turned against them with such signal success a year later at Quebec, when General James Wolfe ordered the fire of his troops withheld until Montcalm's men came within a range of forty yards — "until the British could see the whites of the Frenchmen's eyes."

### THE ATTACK

The British were encumbered by their heavy equipment but they nevertheless made progress. The nature of the ground forced them to break into scattered groups as they wove their way round the trees, and interrupted the orderly nature of their advance. Where the brush had been thinned down, however in those parts from which the French had hewn their defences, the British resumed their formation. They closed their ranks in preparation for the final charge which was to sweep them, over the breastworks to victory. That moment never came.

Gathering themselves for the great assault within easy gunshot, they presented a mark that could not be missed. From the French line issued the command to fire. A sheet of flame and smoke shrouded Montcalm's position, and the front rank of the British went down. Round followed round from the enemy, their fire cutting wide swathes through the redcoats. Disorder and confusion fell upon the assaulting troops. The range was now point-blank and a terrific toll was taken of the British. Their

task was impossible. Over the breastworks only the hats of the Frenchmen could be seen.

The Black Watch pressed forward in a wild charge. At once they became entangled in the interlacing branches which held fast to them like barbed-wire. Under a hurricane of fire they tugged and tore at the chevaux-defrise, but they were mowed down. Time and again the British plunged through that rain of missiles, striving to traverse the last few yards which separated them from the enemy. They reached only to the jagged obstruction and could get no further. There they struggled desperately, seeking to free themselves but merely offering helpless and unresisting targets for the French muskets.

One hour of this sort of massacre forced the columns to retire in great disorder. Their losses were enormous, and not one man had come to handgrips with the enemy. Well to the rear of his troops Abercrombie viewed the shattering of his plans with dismay and anger. Hundreds of men had been killed and wounded and not an inch of ground had been gained. Furious at the ghastly failure of his fantastic scheme, he gave his regiments time to recover somewhat and once again he issued his order for a renewal of the assault.

## THE BLACK WATCH

The Highlanders were in front. Heedless of the devastating fire, they forced their way through the wood and threw themselves madly at the

breastworks. The shock was terrible. As quickly as gaps were made in their ranks, they were filled by those in rear. Wielding their heavy broadswords, with which at that time they were armed, the Black Watch hacked their way through the tangle, right up to the breastworks. A number of fight-maddened Highlanders actually reached the ramparts and, assisted by their comrades from behind, clambered desperately over to engage the Frenchmen hand-to-hand. These were at once surrounded and after a brief but bloody resistance the Scotsmen were killed. Of the Black Watch an officer of the 55th Regiment wrote later:—

"I am penetrated by the great loss and immortal glory acquired by the Highlanders in the late bloody affair. Impatient for the fray, they rushed forward to the entrenchments which many actually mounted, their intrepidity was rather animated than dampened by witnessing their comrades fall on every side. They seemed more anxious to avenge the fate of their deceased friends than to avoid a like death."

The attack continued until the early evening. assault succeeding assault. But it was a total failure. Abercrombie lost nearly 2,000 men, and of this number the Black Watch's quota was 647. Eight officers and 306 other ranks were killed on the field, and of the remaining wounded not many survived. A Canadian historian says:

"Scarcely any of the wounded Highlanders ever recovered, and even those sent home as invalids, their sores cankered, owing to the broken glass, jagged bits of metal, etc., used by the Canadians instead of shot."

The Black Watch were withdrawn from the forest wilderness of northern New York to Long Island, where they were refitted and restored to battlestrength. One year later, they were again at Ticonderoga and took part in its capture under Amherst. This second operation was as bloodless as the first had been sanguinary.

# The Lanark and Renfrew Scottish Regiment

## REGIMENTAL HISTORY.

The regiment has commenced serious work on its regimental history, which goes back to the founding of the 1st, 2nd and 3rd Regiments of Carelton in 1821 by the first settlers of Lanark. The designation of these three regiments was changed from "Carleton" to "Lanark" early in 1824.

A strong Committee of officers has been formed, headed by Lieut.-Colonel P. H. Gardner, M.C., V.D., and the first chapter has already been completed in draft form to be circulated amongst the officers of the regiment and revised where necessary.

Considerable research work is being done amongst the old military records in the Dominion Archives at Ottawa, where incidentally there is extensive correspondence in connection with the tour of duty in Canada of the 1st Battalion The Black Watch in 1850-52, and the 2nd Battalion in 1838-41

While the 2nd Battalion Black Watch was in Canada, the Colonel Commanding the 2nd Battalian of Lanark was Colonel Archibald MacNab, The MacNab of MacNab. Colonel MacNab always wore a modified Highland costume, which well set off his stalwart upright form; the blue bonnet and feather and richly embossed dirk, always rendered him conspicuous, as well as the tartan of brilliant hues falling from his shoulder after obliquely swathing his capacious chest; a bright scarlet vest with massive silver buttons, and dress coat always jauntily thrown back, added to the picturesqueness of the figure.

It was always evident at a glance that the Chief set a high value on himself. "May the MacNab of MacNab have the pleasure of taking wine with Lady Sarah Maitland?" suddenly heard above the buzz of conversation, pronounced in a very deep and measured tone on one occasion, silenced the dinnertable at Government House. So the gossip ran. Another story of the same class, but less likely to be true, was that, seating himself without uncovering, in the Courtroom one day, a messenger was sent to him by the Chief Justice, Sir William Campbell, on the Bench, requiring the removal of his cap; the answer returned, as he instantly rose and left the building was, that "the MacNab of MacNab doffs his bonnet to no man."

At his home in Lanark County the Laird did his best to transplant the traditions and customs of bygone days in the Highlands. Bouchette, in his "British Dominions," vol. I., thus refers to the Canadian abode of the Chief and to the settlement formed by the Clan MacNab. "High up (the Ottawa)," he says, "on the bold and abrupt shore

wild cadences. They died away as we approached the head of the rapids. Our caps were flourished, and the flags (for our canoe was gaily decorated with them) waved in adieu, and we entered the vortex of the swift and whirling stream."

In 1836, Rolph, in his "Statistical Account of Upper Canada," also speaks of the site of Kinnell Lodge as "greatly resembling in its bold, sombre and majestic aspect, the wildest and most romantic scenery of Scotland." "This distinguished Chieftain," the writer informs us, "has received permission to raise a militia corps of 800 Highlanders, a class of British subjects always distinguished for their devoted and chivalrous attachment to the laws and institutions of their noble progenitors, and who would prove a rampart of living bodies in defence of British supremacy whenever and wherever assailed."

Thus, in 1838-1841, when the 2nd Battalion, The Black Watch was serving in Canada, The Lanaik and Renfrew Scottish Regiment was also a kilted Regiment, serving under Colonel MacNab of MacNab, the Black Watch serving in Nova Scotia and the Lanark and Renfrew in Ontario, then Upper Canada. We hope in a future issue to say something of the tartan worn by the Canadian regiment and add any other interesting details which can be unearthed by our Historical Committee.

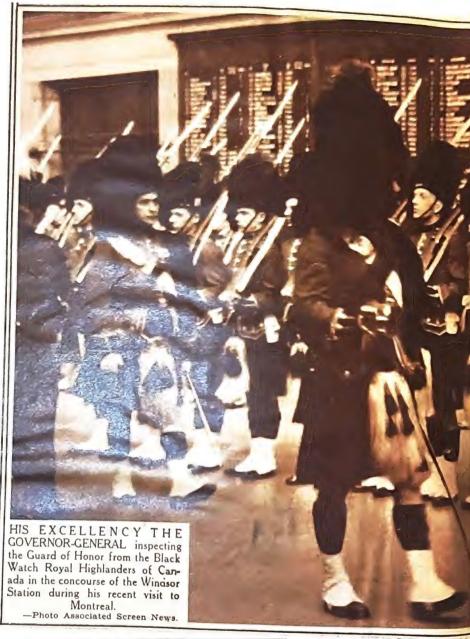
#### ANNUAL CAMP.

On Sunday, 30th June, the Regiment, some 200 trong, went into camp at Petawawa, under command of Lieut.-Col. P. H. Gardner, M.C., V.D., and from then until July 8th, carried out a period of hard training, which included instruction in musketry and Lewis gun, squad drill, and firing of both light automatic and small arm tests.

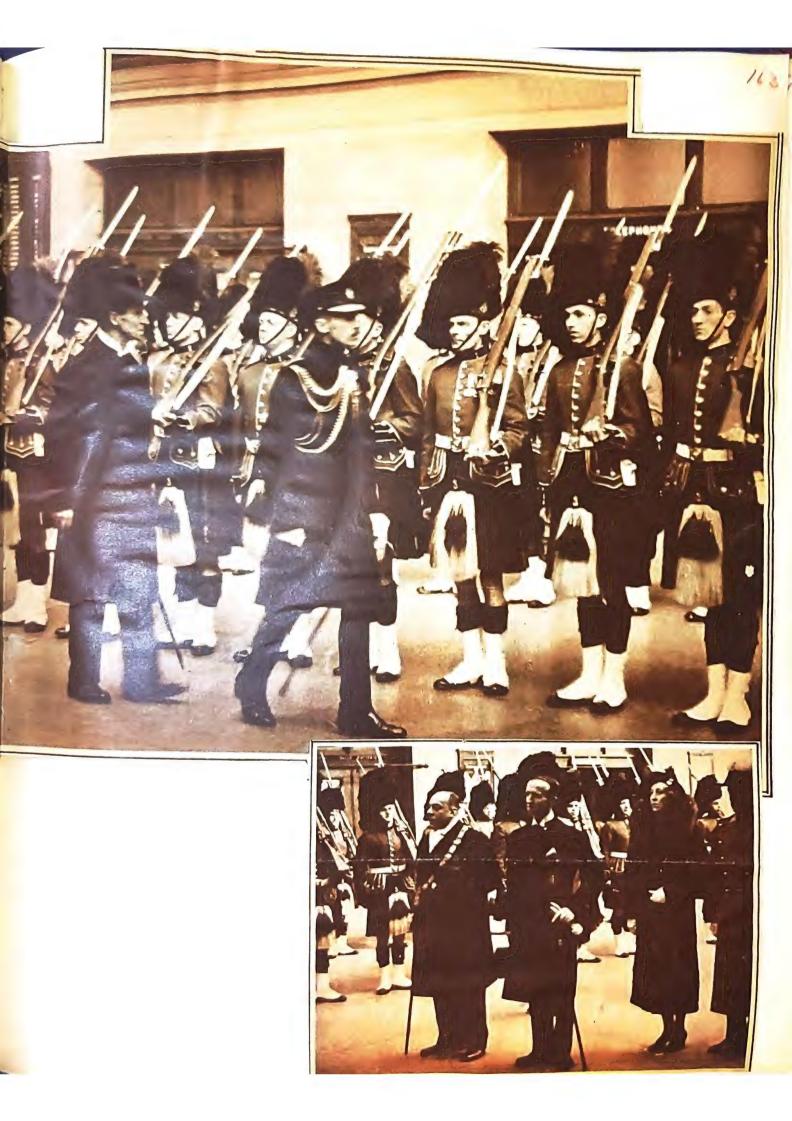
In the machine gun competition, Headquarter Wing were successful, while in musketry, "B" Company of Renfrew and Amprior were top shots, and winners of the musketry cup, which they had previously won in 1934.

Saturday of the week saw the annual tactical scheme carried out, and for many of the junior members of the unit, this was an occasion long to be remembered. Bombs, with plenty of noise and smoke, were bursting among the ranks, while the roll of heavy musketry fire created a din, which only those with war experience were accustomed to. The scheme, one of rear-guard action, was successfully executed, all ranks acquitting themselves in a manner fitting to members of a unit with the traditions of 114 years of continuous service to uphold.

Sunday saw the annual church parade for divine service. This was held in the camp recreation field, and was attended by all units in camp, including the Royal Canadian Horse Artillery, R.C.E., R.C.A.S.C., R.C.O.C., and several batteries of Canadian Field Artillery, who were also undergoing annual training at the camp. Major (Rev.) H. H. Bedford-Jones, chaplain of the unit, addressed the gathered troops and visitors, of whom there were many.













Territorial Room, Regimental Museum.

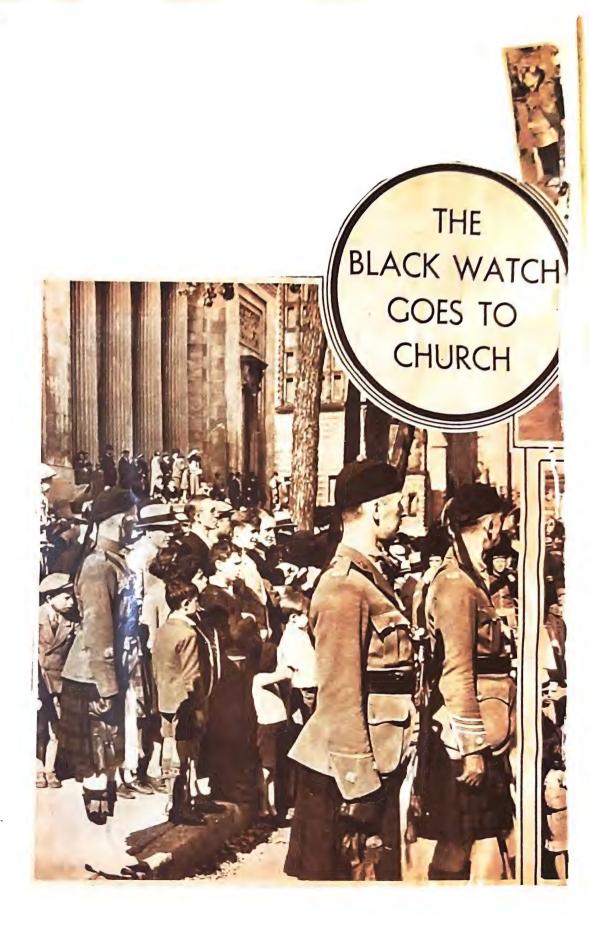
[Star Photos, Perth.

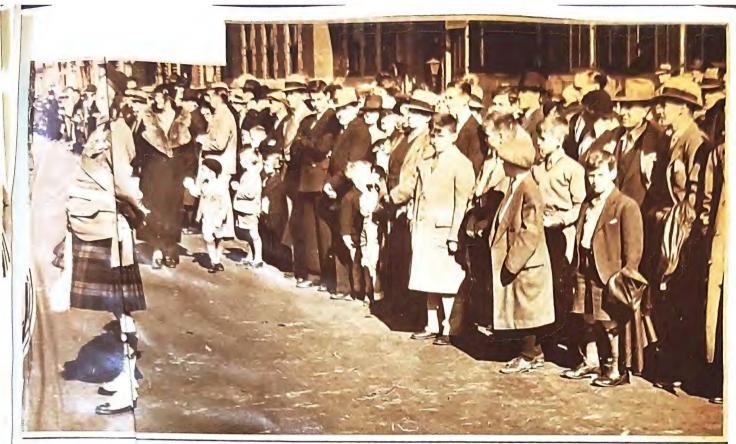


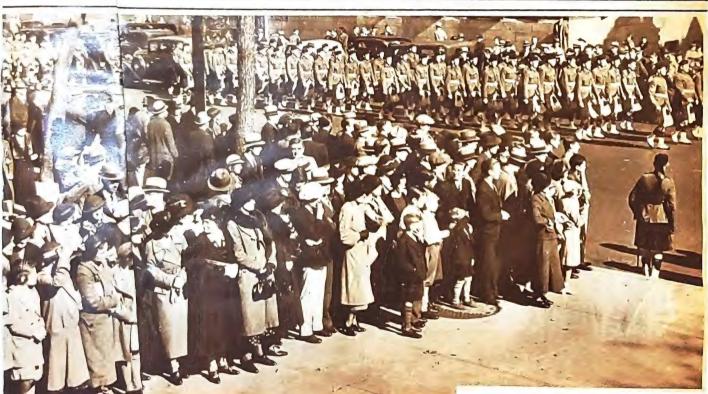




H.M. The King inspecting the Guard of Honour of the 2nd Battalion The Black Watch Commanded by Major C. D. Gilmour, M.C.—Ballater, 21st August, 1935.





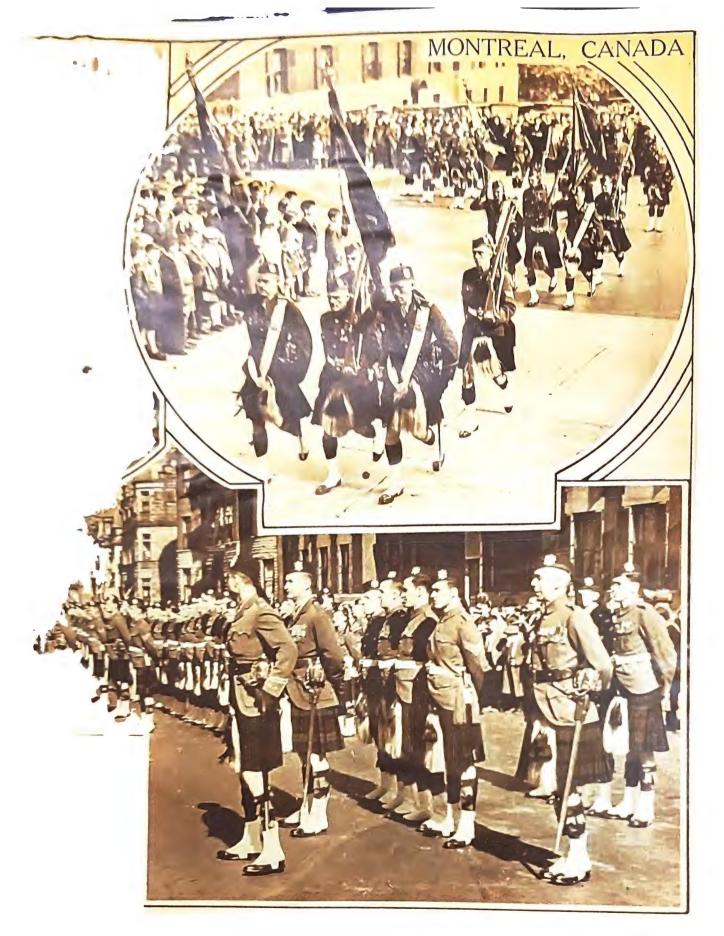


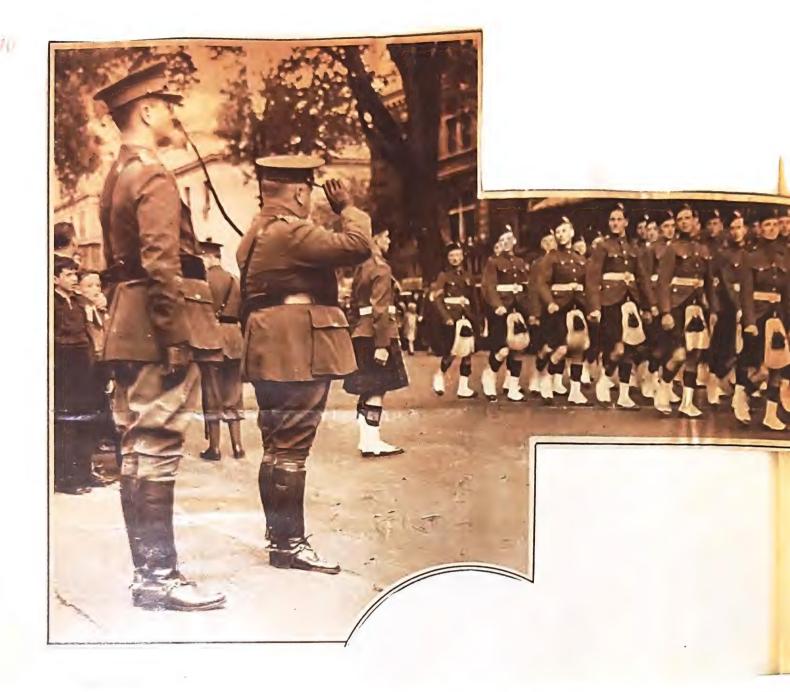




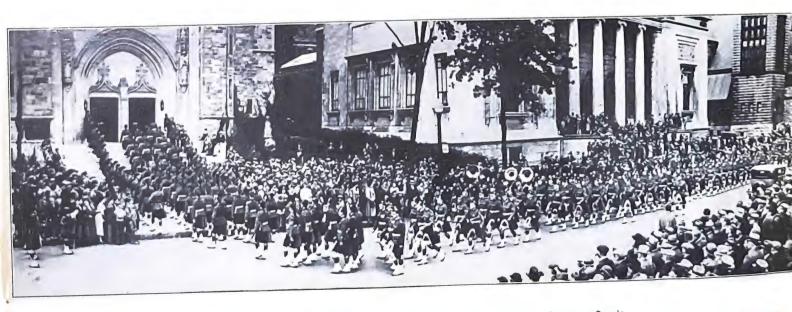
THE FAMOUS BLACK WATCH of the Royal Highlanders of Canada pass in review during a parade.







Annual Church Parade



Regiment Entering the Church of St. Andrew and St. Paul to attend Divine Service.

## 42nd CROSS BELT BADGE.

We publish on the right a photograph of a 42nd Cross Belt Badge, which was very kindly sent to the Regimental Museum by Lieut.-Colonel J. F. Evetts, M.C., Commanding The Royal Ulster Rifles.

It was dug up near Mustapha Barracks, Alexandria, which were built on the site of General Sir Ralph Abercrombie's battle with the French in March, 1801.

This is a most interesting addition to the Regimental Museum, as we are not in possession of a badge of the period 1801. It is photographed in the exact state in which it was dug up, with sand adhering to it.

Below is reproduced an air photograph with Mustapha Barracks in the foreground,

The two white dots near the seashore show the position of the 42nd at the Battle of Alexandria.

The single dot is where the 28th (now 1st Bn. The Gloucestershire Regiment), fought and won the honour to wear the back and front cap badge.

The three dots show where the 90th (now 2nd Bn. The Cameronians (Scottish Rifles) were entrenched on the extreme left of the line.





Mustapha Barracks and District-Alexandria, 1935.

## Episodes in the History of the Colours (42nd) 1918-1919.

With the passing of years the Regimental Colours are seen less and less on parade,

In days gone by, when they were carried in battle, they flew in the centre of the regiment, so that all ranks could look up to them as an inspiration.

By 1918 many years had passed since the Colours were carried in war,

The following episodes are interesting because although an armistice had been signed, we were still virtually at war.

#### EPISODE 1.

After the Armistice of 1918, the 1st Battalion received orders to proceed by march route to Ger-

Robertson, M.M.; 9919 C.S.M. W. Reid, D.C.M.; 6530 Sergt, G. Foot, M.M.. These were detailed about H p.m. on 16th November, with orders to proceed to the railhead, leaving Silentieux at 7 a.m. the next day.

The departure was by bus to Vaux Andigny (the railhead), where the Colour Parties of the 1st Division assembled, under the Command of a Captain of the Cameron Highlanders. The usual French transport by rail was provided—carriages labelled 8 Chevaux or Hommes 40. Journeys in France were mainly uneventful, and this one was no exception.

Boulogne was eventually reached, and we boarded the boat for Folkestone. On arrival in London, orders were issued for all parties to report at Wellington Barracks on a certain date. This period



Colours of the British Army passing through the Triumphal Arc, Paris, during the Victory March, 14th July, 1919.

many, to form part of the Force of the Army of Occupation. The Battalion moved off on the night of 11th November, and by 16th November had reached the village of Silentieux. Orders were there received to supply a Colour Party to proceed to the Regimental Depot to bring back the Colours. As in all orders issued during the Great War, the greatest secrecy was maintained. The escort consisted of the following:—Captain D. I. Stewart, M.C.; Lieut, A. C. Tarbutt; 2102 R.Q.M.S. E.

allowed all ranks feave of absence, but as the Cameron Highlanders and ourselves had furthest to travel, our portion of the leave worked out at only 36 and 40 hours respectively. Some English units managed to get four days' leave.

The Colours were duly handed over by the Officer Commanding the Depot, and our return journey, with its many trials, commenced. Perth turned out en fete to view the escort, headed by the Pipe Band, as they marched to the Station.

cosmopolitan crowd arrived at Wellington cks, some Colours being carried in cases, some d in rolls of sacking, and some in a variety of , large and heavy; in fact, judging by their it, some of them appeared to be lined with lead. he following morning all parties proceeded to ta Station to entrain, when suddenly orders given to remain on the platform. It appeared on had not been obtained for the Colours to be to toreign soil. Three days were spent in on waiting for the necessary authority, which ventually granted, The party sailed from stone to Boulogne. Billets were provided in wn, and each escort took it in turn to do guard 2 Division's Colours.

wo days were spent in Boulogne; on the first carched to the Station, but again disappoint-faced us, no train being available. As one tated, "The water had gone off the boil in the e." The evening of the second day found us seated in a corridor train, bound for Some-in France. The Colours were taken into the truments, and those units with boxes had a time, one box reaching the whole width of the rument and protruding at each window.

Iter what seemed endless travel, the party i back at Vaux Andigny. The railway at this had not been connected up over "No Man's so we could get no further. All troops had forward from this area, and rations had gone so feeding became a rather precarious job.

few days were spent at Vaux Andigny awaitrders; apparently the Division had removed other Corps, and though our old buses passed the trillage none would undertake to give us

Eventually buses (London type) were sent, e set off for Charleroi in Belgium, quite a long y. Train services from Charleroi were normal we entrained for Messines, hoping to pick e Division there. No troops had reached nes, but through the kindness of the Mayor is were furnished in the Town Hall. By a of good luck a Staff Officer was seen motoring the town the next day, and he arranged for to pick us up.

he Battalion was reached on 6th December, and remonial parade at Ronvaux, on 8th December, dours were formally handed over to the Batta-

aily the Colours (cased) were carried on the into Germany, each company being detailed to act as escort, and provide a Colour Party. In the 16th December the Division crossed the rainto Germany, a march of 16 kilos. The was taken by Major-General E. P. Strickland, C.M.G., D.S.O., Commanding, 1st Division, and over the International Boundary. The savere carried uncased, and the Colour Party ted of the original officers and men.

ne march now was continued daily until Roisas reached on 23rd December, 1918, and the Colours finally returned to the United Kingdom with the Battalion on 19th April, 1919.

### EPISODE II.

The second episode when the Colours of the 1st Battahon were carried on foreign soil was at the Victory March of the Allies, in Paris, on 14th July, 1919.

The composition of the Colour Party on this occasion, as far as rank and file were concerned, was still the same, being 2102 R.Q.M.S. E. Robertson, M.M.; C.S.M. W. Reid, D.C.M., and 6530 Sgt. G. Foot, M.M.; the officers were Lieut. A. K. Hamilton, M.C., and Lieut. E. L. Orr-Ewing, M.C., with a soldier servant, Pte. E. Hendry. Conditions for this trip were under more ideal conditions than when first the Colours visited France. The journey was made from Aldershot to Folkestone, and thence by boat to Boulogne, and rail to Paris.

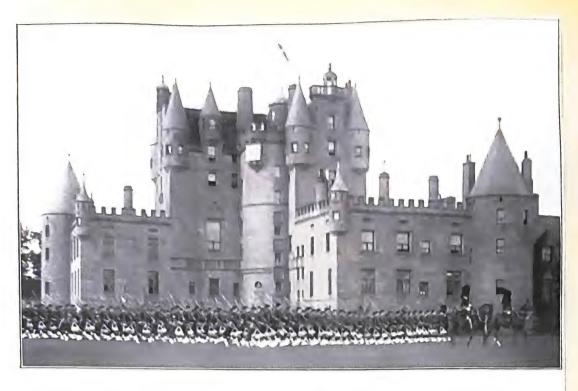
All units of the British Army at Home were represented by their Colours and Escorts, a unique occasion, for never, before or since, had so many Colours been grouped together. Some of them were tarnished with age, while others were new and brilliant; some were overladen with Battle Honours, and others bore only a few, but all told of the valour and gallantry of the men who had previously served under them.

On arrival at Paris, quarters were found for all ranks under canvas in one of the parks, called the Bois de Boulogne. All Escorts and Colours reached Paris on the morning of 12th July, and the following afternoon the Colours were photographed. Colours were grouped in rows of ten, numerically, with Cavalry and Guards on the right. Our number, 42, brought us at the head of the seventh row from the right of the parade, a photograph of which is produced,

Comical incidents were numerous while the photograph was being taken. The photographer takenchman) being mounted with his camera on a very high step ladder, and his comments to the group being usually interpreted the wrong way, caused him to become very excited.

14th July (Independence Day in France) was selected for the Victory March, and the Colours of the British Army were really the most imposing sight of a very long procession. The match lasted for a long time, and long before the end became a great strain on the escorts.

Due honour was accorded the Colours everywhere, the Frenchmen viewing our Standards as things of beauty, lustre and gallantry, at the same time amazed at the Battle Honours emblazoned upon them. The march in Paris concluded, the Colour Parties proceeded as a body to London, taking part in the Victory March through London a few days later. Enthusiasm then knew no bounds, and such a graceful and gallant spectacle had not previously been seen in London.



5th Bn. marching past after presentation of Colours at Glamis, 1910.



H.R.H. The Duke of York inspecting the Guard of Honour of the Depot, The Black Watch, commanded by Major C. G. Stephen, Perth, 10th August, 1935.

## Presentation of Colours to 5th Bn. The Black Watch at Glamis, 1910



Blessing the Cclours.



Colours on Sundial, Glamis.



[Published by courtesy of Laing's Studios.

T.R.H. The Duke and Duchess of York and Prince ss Margaret Rose, accompanied by Lt.-General Sir Archibald R. Cameron, K.C.B., C.M.G., Colonel of the Regiment, arriving for the ceremony. Colour-Sergeants—C.S.M. J. Maguire, H.Q. Wing; C.Q.M.S. J. Forbes, H.Q. Wing.



[Published by courtesy of Star Photos.

The Rev. Ewen McLean conducting the Consecration Service.



[Published by courtesy of Central Press Agency.

The Colours passing the Saluting Base. The strength of the wind is indicated by the bend visible in the pike of the Regimental Colour.



[Published by courtesy of "Courier and Advertiser." The Colour Party. Left to right—Sgt. J. Buchan, "D" Coy.; Lt. Hon. J. D. Carnegie; C.S.M. J. Strachan, D.C.M., "A" Coy.; Sgt. G. Smith, "C" Coy.; Lt. R. C. Thomson.



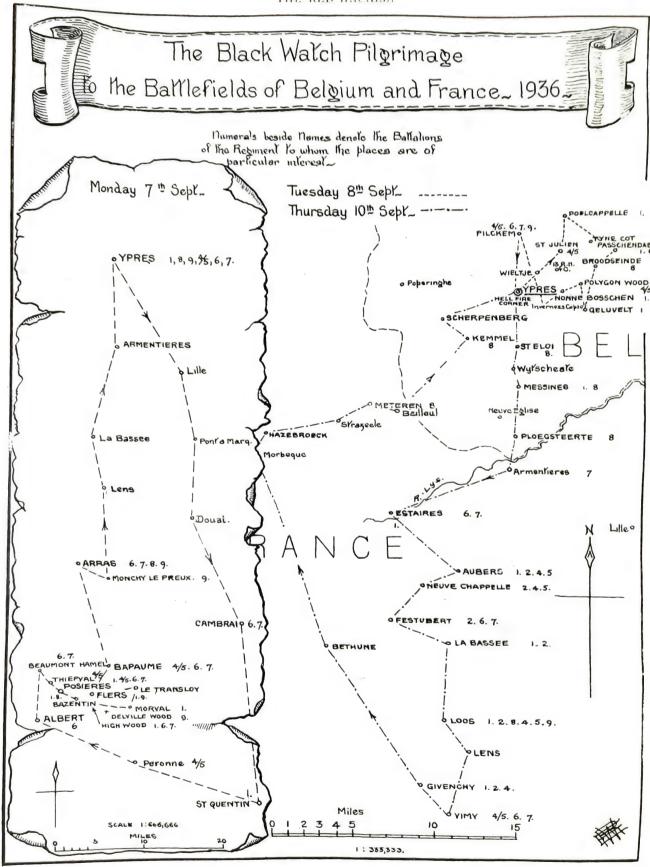
1st Ballalion Officers on Reconnaissance.



ront Row (left to right)- R.Q.M.S. J. H. Clithero,			38	1/02 *0
major H. Hamer, M.M.,	V. D.,		28	Voare
R.Q.M.S. R. F. Milroy, Back Row (left to right)-		 	33	years.
Sgt. S. Miller,		 ,.,	42	years.
Egt. D. Muirhead,		 	41	years.



Officers at St. John's Camp, Quebec.



# Regimental Numbers and Highland Regiments in the 18th Century.

There is no more confusing subject than that of regimental numbers in the 18th century. Consequently it would be churlish to draw attention to two slips made by contributors to the January issue of The Red Hackle, were it not that to pass them over would be to disregard certain definite historical claims which can be made in the first place by The Black Watch in common with all regiments whose service dates from the middle of the 18th century or earlier, and in the second place by The Black Watch alone as a Highland regiment.

In Mr Pell's interesting letter from the Fort Ticonderoga Museum it was stated that "unfortunately, regiments were not numbered prior to the American Revolution, so among the thousands of buttons we have found there is no 42nd." Now, the campaign of the American Revolution lasted from 1775 to 1783. But regimental numbers are a quarter of a century older. The fact is that the actual numbers held by regiments in 1751 in order of precedence according to the dates of their formation, were ordered, by a Royal Warrant of that year, to be borne on their regimental colours, and were henceforth considered as an official designation or title. Previous to that date they had been distinguished by their Colonels' names, though a few had other titles, such as The Scots Royal, The Enniskillens, The Highland Regiment, and so on. From 1751 until the suppression of numbers as titles in 1881 The Black Watch were officially known as the 42nd Highland, from 1758 Royal Highland, Regiment of Foot, or more briefly, the 42nd Regiment or 42nd Foot or 42nd Highlanders or simply the 42nd. All other regiments which date from 1751 or earlier can make similar claims, and all regiments raised after that date have officially borne numbers as titles from their first formation, though the continuity of numbers was constantly broken in the more junior regiments, as will be evident from the later portions of this article. reason why regimental buttons of 1758 found at Ticonderoga cannot be identified is that numbers were not ordered to be shown on buttons until 1767. Army buttons were introduced for the rank and file in 1874, and identification of units by buttons has again been impossible since the latter date, except in the case of officers.

The second slip was in the article on Serjeant Donald Macleod,\* where it was stated that Macleod in 1757 transferred in America from the 42nd " to the 78th (now 2nd Seaforth), who were also engaged in this campaign." As a matter of fact the 78th of those days was Fraser's Highlanders, a regiment which has no historical connection with the present 78th or 2nd Senforth, who were not raised until 1793, One of the unique claims of The Black Watch is that the 42nd is the only Highland regiment now existing which lought not only in the American campaigns of 1757-69, which resulted in the conquest of Canada from the French, but also in those of 1776.83, the war of the American Rebellion, which resulted in the Independence of the American Republic,

This slip is due to the confusion of numbers which resulted from the practice of the 18th century. When Colonels' names gave place to numbers they were looked on rather as a convenient and more permanent designation than as a title of honour, jealously to be preserved, which long service and use ultimately gave to them. Just as regiments had changed their names with each change of Colonel, so they had no feelings about altering their numbers, when required, for many years to come. That was a later development. Regiments were raised and disbanded, numbered and renumbered, without any claims being made or upheld to any particular number as of right. It is possible in the space of comparatively few years to find several different regiments bearing the same numbers and many that exist to-day started under numbers different from those they now bear. Even the 42nd was originally the 43rd in precedence, though it never bore that number as a title, as it became the 42nd on the list in 1749, two years before the grant of numbers as titles by the Royal Warrant of 1751.

The Fraser's Highlanders to whom Serjeant Macleod transferred from the 42nd in 1757 was the first regiment of that name, raised in 1757 and commanded by Simon Fraser of Lovat, son of the famous Lovat of the '45. It proceeded to America for service in the same year and received the number 78 a little later. It was disbanded at the peace of 1763, and large numbers of the men took their discharge and settled in Canada. Many of these settlers, together with others discharged from the 42nd and from the 77th Montgomerie's Highlanders (disbanded at the same time), re-enlisted in Nova Scotia in 1775 to form the 2nd Battalion of The Royal Highland Emigrant Regiment, the 84th, which was raised and commanded by Major John Small, late of the 42nd, whose career is described elsewhere in this issue. This 84th served throughout this campaign and was disbanded in 1783. It has no connection with the present 84th, the 2nd Bn. York and Lancaster, or with an earlier 84th, disbanded in 1763.

In 1758 the second battalions of fifteen regiments from the 3rd to the 37th were formed into distinct regiments and numbered from the 61st to the 75th. These were all English, and the 73rd of

<sup>\*</sup>A reprint of the original Memoirs, with notes by J. G. Fyfe, was published in 1933 by Blackie & Son, London and Glasgow, at a price of, I think, 5/-.

5

At the peace of that year, the end of The Seven Years' War, no less than forty-nine infantry regiments were disbanded, bearing numbers from 71 to 124. Of these the 77th, 78th, 87th, 88th, 89th and 101st were Highland, and none of those which received the same numbers later in the century were their lineal descendants. Only the numbers 77 and 78 were subsequently allotted to Highland regiments.

When the regular regiments of the line were restricted to seventy at this date, the second line regiments of Invalids, as they were called, which bore some of the higher numbers were re-numbered and the 116th was re-numbered the 73rd. There were then five such regiments of Invalids bearing numbers from 71 to 75, all of which are now borne by Highland regiments. In 1769 these regiments were reduced to companies, and their numbers as titles became extinct until 1775.

When the American War of Independence began and the British Army was once again enlarged in 1775, the first regiment to be raised and to receive the number 71 was a second regiment of Fraser's Highlanders, raised by the same Fraser, now a general, who had raised and commanded the pre vious 78th. But no claim was laid to the old number. Nor has this regiment any connection with the third regular regiment to bear the same number 71, the present H.L.I. This second regiment of Fraser's Highlanders, the 71st, served throughout the American War and at its conclusion in 1783 was sent to Scotland, where the men remaining for discharge were disbanded at Perth. Numbers of the men, however, remained in America, and transferred to the 42nd to take the place of those time-expired and sent home from the 42nd for discharge. It is related by Stewart that Fraser's Highlanders in 1779, when commanded by a Colonel Maitland, put up a red feather in their bonnets as a distinguishing mark to the enemy, which they continued to wear after Colonel Maitland's death until the end of the war.

It will have been noted that a 73rd regiment was included in the numbers disbanded in 1763, and that it was not Highland. The second regular or first line 73rd, raised in 1777, was Lord Macleod's Highlanders, who were re-numbered the 71st in 1786 in India—a number distinguished later by the title they now have of The Highland Light Infantry. Their commanding officer at that date raised strong objections to the change of number, which were not listened to by the authorities, perhaps the first instance of the new feeling with regard to numbers which was rising in the Army.

The present 2nd Battalion of The Black Watch represents the third distinct regular 73rd regiment, and was formed in 1786 by re-numbering the 2nd Bn. of the 42nd and giving it the number vacated by Macleod's Highlanders.

As these two regiments, the 73rd/71st and 2nd 42nd/73rd, both served in India from 1780 to the end of the century, and fought in some of the same

campaigns, great care has to be taken to avoid confusing not only their services, but also the officers who served in each, e.g., General Sir David Baird was an officer of Macleod's Highlanders and not of The Black Watch.

The 74th, 70th and 77th regiments of the seventeen-seventies were the Argyle Highlanders, Macdonald's Highlanders and the Athole Highlanders, all raised in 1778 and disbanded in 1783. Of these the 74th and 70th served in America, while the 77th served only in Ireland. There is a print of an officer of the 76th which forms with an officer of the 42nd a full-page illustration in a Military Journal published between 1798 and 1801. Both are shewn in the same dress. The number 74 was subsequently allotted in 1787 to the 74th Highlanders, now the 2nd Bn. H.L.I., while the numbers 76 and 77 went to English regiments—now the 2nd Bn. Duke of Wellington's and 2nd Bn. Middlesex respectively. But there is no other connection than that of number between the former and latter regiments.

On the other hand, the numbers 72, 75 and 79 in this series went to English regiments which also have no connection with the Highland regiments which received them after 1786.

The second 78th regiment to be raised, since the former Fraser's Highlanders, was raised by Lord Seaforth in 1778, and it was re-numbered the 72nd in 1786, the number that it still bears. The present 78th, with which it is now linked, was the third Highland regiment of that number in the 18th century, and, as has been already stated, was raised in 1793. This shows clearly how the regiment to which Serjeant Macleod transferred in 1757 has no connection with that which bears a similar number to-day.

To complete the tale of existing Highland regiments, the 75th received its number in 1787, the 79th in 1793, the 91st and 92nd, originally raised as the 98th and 100th in 1794, received their present numbers in 1798, and the 93rd, raised in 1800, has had no change since.

It is obvious from the foregoing that both battalions of all present Highland regiments except only the 1st Black Watch had predecessors in their numbered titles in the 18th century, in some cases English, in some Highland, in others both English and Highland at different times. The old 42nd alone of Highland regiments can claim that it has had no other to share its numbered title.

Apart from Loudon's Highlanders (1745-48), who bore no number, there were other Highland regiments besides those mentioned above who were raised and disbanded and their numbers re-allotted. It is not therefore surprising that numbers alone provide a very uncertain clue to the identity of many regiments in the 18th century.

The Highland regiments which were raised between 1775 and 1783 and still remain, all proceeded on service in India, as a glance at their battle honours will show, and that is why the Black Watch can make good its claim to be the only Highland regiment still in existence which fought not only in the earlier American War of 1756-63, but also in the later American War of Independence, 1776-83.

R. F. H. W.





Dirk of Major-General John Small, 42nd.



ful whether it really represents Small in the dress of the 42nd and not of the Royal Highland Emigrants, who wore the same tartan, as noted above. bonnet is a good example of the transition stage from the original round bonnet with a tuft of feathers to the lofty feather bonnet of later years. Readers may remember the Order of 1761 that officers were "to have black feathers in their bonnets in order to be uniform with the Battalion who are to have Tufts." The feathers in this bonnet seem rather too numerous and cover the top too much for there to be any resemblance to or uniformity with a tuft of black bearskin. The practice of covering the bonnet with ostrich feathers began, according to Stewart, in 1768, five years after Small had left the 42nd. Still it is not impossible for the bonnet depicted to have belonged to the earlier

On the other hand red waistcoats were worn when Small was in the 42nd, and white waistcoats

were introduced in 1700. The open cont just above the cross plaid in the miniature surely shows a white waistcoat,

It would also be interesting to know whether this miniature is an original picture or a copy and whether the painting shows clearly if the cross-belt is white or of black leather with a high light shining The plain buckle is that worn from earliest days until numbered breast plates came in much later. When Small was in the 42nd cross-belts were undoubtedly of black leather. We do not know definitely when the change took place for officers, but men did not receive white belts until 1789. miniature is a copy it is quite probable that the artist painted the belt white either from ignorance that belts were once black or because he thought it looked better. Such mistakes are not uncommon. Perhaps some enquiry on these points could be made of Mr Pell at the Ticonderoga Museum.

R. F. H. W.

# The Homecoming of The Black Watch After Waterloo.

## From the Autobiography of James Nasmyth (Inventor of the Steam Hammer).

Then came Waterloo and the victory! The Castle guns boomed forth again; and the streets were filled with people anxious to hear the news. At last came the Gazette filled with the details of the killed and wounded. Many a heart was broken, many a fireside was made desolate. It was indeed a sad time. The terrible anxiety that pervaded so many families; the dreadful sacrifice of lives on so many battlefields; and the enormously increased taxation, which caused so many families to stint themselves to even the barest necessaries of life; such was the inglorious side of war.

But there was also the glory, which almost compensated for the sorrow. I cannot resist narrating the entry of the Forty-Second Regiment into Edinburgh shortly after the battle of Waterloo. The old "Black Watch" is a regiment dear to every Scottish heart. It has fought and struggled when resistance was almost certain death.

At Quatre Bras two flank companies were cut to pieces by Piré's cavalry. The rest of the regiment was assailed by Reillé's furious cannonade and suffered severely. The French were beaten back, and the remnant of the Forty-Second retired to Waterloo, where they formed part of the brigade under Major-General Pack. At the first grand charge of the French, Picton fell, and many were killed. Then the charge of the Greys took place, and the Highland regiments rushed forward with cries of "Scotland for ever!" Only a remnant of the Forty-Second survived. They were, however, recruited, and marched into France with the rest of the Army.

Towards the end of the year the Forty-Second returned to England, and in the beginning of 1816 they set out on their march towards Edinburgh. They were everywhere welcomed with enthusiasm. Crowds turned out to meet them and cheer them. When the first division of the regiment approached

28th JANUARY, 1936



# The Black Watch (R. H. R.) of Canada



### MEMORIAL DRUM-HEAD SERVICE

TO MARK THE OCCASION OF THE

FUNERAL SERVICE OF HIS MAJESTY KING GEORGE V. COLONEL-IN-CHIEF OF THE BLACK WATCH (R.H.R.)

BENEDICTION

NATIONAL ANTHEM

BORN 3rd JUNE, 1865 DIED 20th JANUARY, 1936



### ORDER OF SERVICE

PRAISE. HYMN — "UNTO THE HILLS AROUND". CALL TO PRAYER PRAYER AND LORD'S PRAYER SCRIPTURE LESSONS PRAYERS OF THANKSGIVING AND REMEMBRANCE. ADDRESS OF TRIBUTE PRAISE — HYMN — "ABIDE WITH ME". FUNERAL MARCH "LOCHABER NO MORE" THE LAST POST REVEILLE



Colours and Officers, Transvaal Scottish, during two minutes' silence at the Funeral Parade for H.M. King George V.

George V.



Memorial Mumber

Photographs of the Statuettes in the Scottish Naval and Military War Museum in Edinburgh Castle.



Photographs of the Statuettes in the Scottish Naval and Military War Museum in Edinburgh Castle.

[By kind permission of Mr Pilkinton Jackson, the Sculptor.]

These are of particular interest in view of Col. Wallace's articles.

Andrew Thomson were presented with a silver tray to mark their silver wedding.

Vic Wallace captured the first prize for the year, when he caught a 20 lb. "Muskie" during his two weeks' vacation at the Camp. It was a tough job to land, but fine eating—for those who got it.

A number of members, including our Chaplain, Padre Mahoney, turned out to a church parade to hear and meet the Rev. A. Ferguson, who was then officiating in Knox Church, Toronto. Padre Ferguson served in the Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders during the War, and is now senior Chaplain of the Highland Division (Territorial Army) in Scotland

# The Black Watch Pilgrimage of 1936.

In our last three issues reference was made to a project for a Pilgrimage to those battlefields of France and Flanders associated with the Regiment. The Colonel, past and present Commanding Officers and other kind friends gave their distinguished patronage. A Committee was formed under the chairmanship of Mr John Haggart, with Mr William B. Wilson, M.M., as Hon. Secretary, both being active members of the Perth Branch of the Association. The response proved satisfactory, 94 persons associated in one way or another with The Black Watch enrolling as Pilgrims.

The time of start for the main body was 8 a.m., at Perth Station on 5th September, where they were favoured with an address and spirited send-off by Major-General A. H. Marindin, C.B., D.S.O., who was accompanied by Major C. D. Gilmour, M.C. The Pipes and Drums of the Depot (by kind permission of the O.C. and Officers) rendered music appropriate to the occasion.

On reaching Edinburgh they were joined by smaller contingents from Fife and elsewhere, and had the honour of meeting on the platform General Sir Archibald R. Cameron, K.C.B., C.M.G., General Officer Commanding-in-Chief, Colonel of The Black Watch, and also Mrs Wauchope of Niddrie, C.B.E. Sir Archibald Cameron in a few words explained the object and purpose of the Pilgrimage, wished its members "Bon Voyage," and referred to the lamented absence of Mr W. B. Wilson, Hon. Secretary, who, through sudden illness, was unable to be present, and who had spent so many months of devoted labour in organising the expedition.

Next day, after an excellent journey, the Pilgrims reached Ypres, which was their Overseas Headquarters. It was a pleasant surprise on arrival to find the town, which in 1918 was a mass of crumbled masonry, now completely rebuilt, and enjoying a life of prosperity. Reconstruction would seem to be one of the many local arts, as, owing to the strategical importance of its position, it has become the prey of many belligerents. A nation called the English set the example in 1383, and since then the place has been four times sacked, seven times besieged and, of course, completely destroyed in the late war. The only ruins now to be seen are one wing of the Cloth Hall and the old prison. Local "intelligence" brought forward the information that the former was to be left as a monument to 1914-18, and as for the prison, the moral tone of the population had improved to such an extent that a much smaller building sufficed.

For the next few days the itinerary provided several long and interesting tours through the battlefields of The Salient, Artois and The Somme. The furthest point reached was St Quentin, which has associations with our Regiment from the 1st Battalion storming the Hindenburg Line in September, 1918, and also associated with Scotland in general, in that in 1560 it formed part of the dowry of Mary, Queen of Scots, on her marriage with the Dauphin, afterwards Francis II. of France. Fate, however, decreed that she should not long enjoy the fair heritage, as it is not mentioned in her Will (now in Register House, Edinburgh), signed a few days before the birth of Prince James, and ending " . . . . . if the child lives it shall be heritier de tout."

Amongst the many Memorials visited, the one of most vivid memory is that on Vimy Ridge, erected as Canada's Tribute to her Fallen Sons, and which was recently unveiled by Our King in presence of many thousands of our brothers from across the Atlantic. The glistening white pillars, the Rolls of Honour and the symbolic representations in stone of a nation's grief can not do otherwise than make a lasting impression, and pilgrims felt within themselves the strengthening of the bonds which bind the 13th and 42nd Canadian Battalions, The Lanark and Renfrew Scottish Regiment (Highlanders), and the Prince Edward Island Highlanders with the Regiment.

On 9th September a party of past members of the 6th Battalion The Black Watch, under the leadership of Lieut.-Colonel J. Wylie, T.D., a former Commanding Officer, and accompanied by some friends from other Battalions of the Regiment, enjoyed a unique experience. To refresh our readers' memories:-In July, 1915, the 19th French Infantry Regiment were relieved in the trenches at La Boisselle by the 6th Black Watch. Ever since that date the two Units have been associated, and have held various social reunions-thanks to the energy of Monsieur Pierre Massé, Secretary of the Regimental Association of the 19th. Now was the happy date of another reunion; and this time at La Boisselle itself. After the exchange of friendly greetings between Pilgrims and Anciens Combattants, to the accompanismnt of the pipes, which made everyone





Deux œuvres: une même pensée.

Composition de Pierre Massé d'après les croquis de Lucien Jonas et de Maurice Marchand. Dessin du Capitane Leonard Smith de la "Black Watch."

## ECOSSE—ARMOR.

Scotland-Brittany.

" A mes chers amis de la Black Watch."

Sur les terres basses et hautes De l'Ecosse aux sommets neigeux, En Armorique sur la côte Fleurit le même chardon bleu.

Sa devise este presque identique A celle de l'ajonc doré Et qui les provoque s'y pique... Tous deux maintes fois l'ont prouvé.

Dans les binious et cornemuses L'on reconnaît les mêmes voix: Celles qu'inspirèrent les Muses, Les Muses celtes d'autrefois. Dans nos passionnantes légendes Nos jeunes reines ont leur part; Votre Roi, d'Anne eût une offrande; Chez nous passa Mary Stuart.

A leurs serments toujours fidèles, Nos fiers soldats dans le passé Ont vécu des luttes cruelles... Mais pour les mêmes libertés.

Notre terre de Picardie Rassembla dans un même effort, Pour sauver leurs Grand Patries, Les Enfants d'Ecosse et d'Armor. His Majesty King Edward VIII. has been graciously pleased to approve that the Pipe Banner, with the cypher of His late Majesty King George V. should be still carried by the 2nd Battalion.

His Majesty has also graciously presented to the Regiment on permanent loan the ornaments worn by His late Majesty King George V. as Colonel-in-Chief of the Regiment.

These ornaments have now been placed in the Regimental Museum in an air-tight glass case which was kindly presented by the Depot Ladies' Sewing Party, in April, 1936. They were originally presented by the past and present officers of the 1st, 2nd and 3rd Battalions on 12th May, 1913, at Aldershot.

A photograph is shown below.



# Ceremony to Mark the Revival of the Appointment of Governor of the Castle of Edinburgh.

The Castle of Edinburgh has in the past been the scene of much historic pageantry.

In this modern age pomp and circumstance have become, unfortunately, a rarity. But a glimpse of the historic past was caught at the Ceremony at The Castle of Edinburgh, on the 9th of May, 1936.

The first Governor of The Castle was one Thomas de Cancia, who held that appointment in 1107. The title of Governor lapsed in 1860 on the appointment of Major-General Sir Duncan Cameron, K.C.B. (The Black Watch) to succeed Lord Melville as G.O.C. Scotland.

In January 1936, just prior to his death, His late Majesty King George V. approved of the revival of the appointment and of it being vested in the G.O.C.-in-C., Scottish Command. The Royal Commission conferring the appointment on General Sir Archibald R. Cameron, K.C.B., C.M.G., was signed by His Majesty King Edward VIII. on the 24th March, 1936.

At 11.30 a.m. on Saturday, 9th May, 1936, the G.O.C.-in-C. was received with a General Salute by

the 2nd Battalion The Black Watch (Royal Highland Regiment), who were drawn up in quarter-column on the Castle Esplanade facing The Castle. The G.O.C.-in-C., accompanied by his staff, then took post in front of the Battalion.

The Lord Lyon King of Arms, leading his Heralds, advanced from The Castle towards the G.O.C.-in-C., halting a few paces from him. The G.O.C.-in-C. requested the Lord Lyon King of Arms to read out the Commission, which was as follows:—

"Forasmuch as we, taking into our royal consideration that the place and office of Governor of our Castle of Edinburgh in Scotland is vacant, .. and we, being well satisfied with the loyalty, courage and endowments of you, our trusty and well-beloved Archibald Rice Cameron, and reposing entire trust and confidence in you as a person every way qualified to receive the honour and dignity of the place and office aforesaid . . . do by these presents nominate, constitute, and appoint you . . . to be Governor of our Castle of Edinburgh in Scotland . . . commanding hereby and requiring you as Governor of our said



The Lord Lyon King of Arms, followed by the new Governor, General Sir Archibald R. Cameron, K.C.B., C.M.G., and staff, at the ceremony at the Castle of Edinburgh, 9th May, 1936.

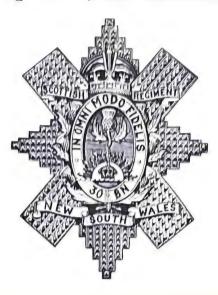


Lieut.-Colonel F. G. Chalmer, D.S.O., M.C., and Lieut. B. J. G. Madden (Adjutant) leading 2nd Bn. The Black Watch into the Castle at the conclusion of the ceremony.



Guard of Honour for the Lord High Commissioner, Lord Kinnaird, at the Palace of Holyrood House, 19th May, 1936. Captain G. A. Rusk, M.C., in command.

# The New South Wales Scottish Regiment (30th Battalion)



Officers, New South Wales Scottish Regiment (30th Battalion), 19th July, 1936.

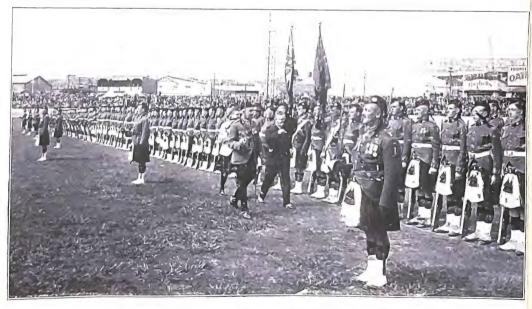


Left to right:—
Inset—Lieut. P. F. Kelly, Lieut. R. W. F. McDonald.
Back Row—Lieut. I. Hutchison, Lieut. D. M. Allen, Lieut. R. A. Wright, Lieut. F. Morgan, Lieut. J. Craggs.
Second Row—Lieut. W. W. Freeman, Lieut. K. J. Patrick, Lieut. E. R. Cox, M.C.; Lieut. G. S. Holford.
Third Row—Capt. E. L. Anderson, M.M.; Lieut. S. A. J. Gordon, Capt. H. A. Kirby, Lieut. J. Miller, Lieut. J. A. Dyce.
Fourth Row—Capt. C. W. Dodds, Capt. W. C. Banner, Capt. W. G. A. Baines, Capt. G. F. R. Hooper, Capt. F. W. Johnson, Major H. C. Rose, Capt. J. C. J. Hardie.
Seated—Major J. W. Russell, Lt.-Col. H. B. Taylor, M.C., V.D.; Capt. R. Bierwirth, A.S.C.

July, 1936.]



The Battalion marching into the arena.



The Minister for Defence (Mr Parkhill), with Captain J. R. Patrick (President of the Highland Society), and Lieut.-Colonel Taylor inspect the Battalion in line.



The March Past.







March Past at Union Day Review.

# Officers of the P.E.I. Highlanders, 1936.



Reading from left to right:-

L

Standing—R.S.M. De Coste, W.V.; Lt. R. Walker, Lt. C. J. Campbell, 2nd/Lt. A. S. E. Smith, 2nd/Lt. R. Muttart, Lt. C. J. Arsenault, L. D. E. Lidstone, Capt. J. F. MacMillan, Capt. J. Coles, M.M.; Lt. A. J. McCabe, Capt. C. R. Palmer, Lt. J. S. Wright. Seated—Capt. H. W. Simpson, Capt. J. S. Des Roches, Lt. E. J. H. Morrisey, Adjt.; Major T. B. Rogers, 2nd 1./o.; Lieut.-Colonel C. Thompson, M.C., V.D., O.C.; Major W. J. Macdonald, Major R. E. Howard, Major V. T. Travers. Sitting in front—Master J. Rogers.



The March Past in front of the Post Office, Carleton Place, at the Drum-head Service, May 31st, 1936.

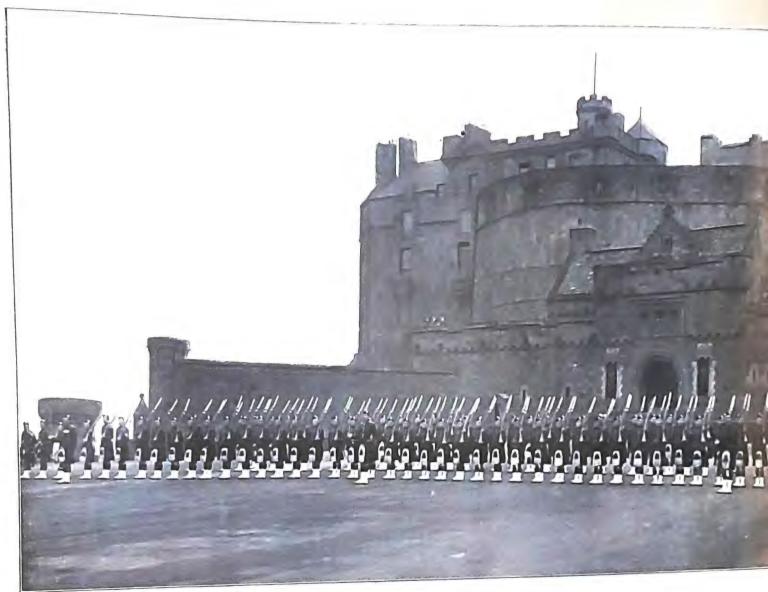




The Lanark and Renfrew Scottish Regiment (Highlanders)







"D" (S) Company on guard at Edinburgh Castle.,,



The King's Birthday Parade, Darjeeling, 1936. H.E. Sir John Anderson, Governor of Bengal, taking the salute.



"Retreat" at the Depot,



THIS TABLET WAS UNVEILED BY LIEUTENANT-GENERAL SIR ARCHIBALD MACDONELL K.C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O. AFTER THE ANNUAL CHURCH PARADE OF THE REGIMENT SEPTEMBER 23RD, 1934

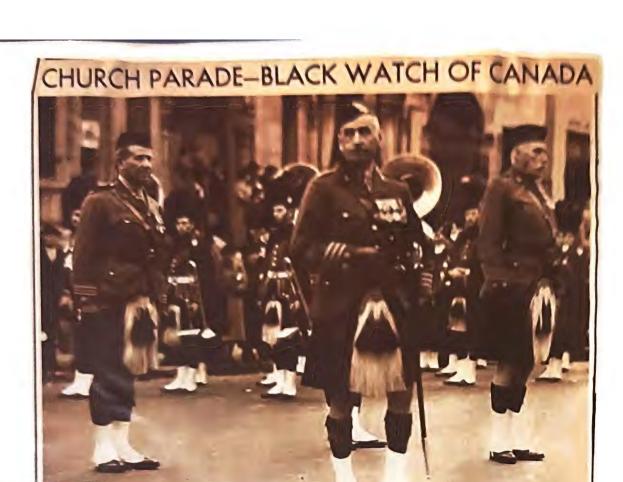


Part of the Regiment with a Detachment of the Bishop's College School Cadets in the centre.

Bishop's College Cadet Corps is now affiliated with The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada.



Left to right—B.S.M. L. Powell, 42nd Battalion, The Black Watch (R.H.) of Canada; R.S.M. P. Mein, M.M., The Black Watch (R.H.) of Canada; B.S.M. A. Ovenden, M.S.M., 13th Battalion, The Black Watch (R.H.) of Canada.



LIEUT.-COL A. T. HOWARD, V.D. (centre) new Commanding Officer of the Black Watch (Royal Highland Regiment) of Canada. (Left) Hon. Major the Rev. George H. Donald, D.D., chaplain. (Right) Lieut.-Col. George S. Cantlie, D.S.O., V.D., Honorary Lieut.-Col. 13th Battalion.

> Lieut.-Col. Andrew Fleming, V.D., who retired from the command of the Black Watch after he had led the Regiment to the Church of St. Andrew and St. Paul,



ADDRESS TO THE BLACK WATCH (R.H.R.) OF CANADA ON THE OCCASION OF COLONEL FLEMING'S RETIREMENT FROM THE COMMAND - NOVEMBER 7th, 1936.

Colonel Howard - Sir Richard Turner - Brigadier Alexander - Sir Montagu Allan and Gentlemen:

I need hardly assure you that I am happy to be here. Even if the occasion marks the exit or expulsion of Colonel Fleming, even if with Mark Anthony I must say "I come to bury Caesar not to praise him", at least it provides me with the opportunity to look again into the homely faces of men with whom I lived long ago, men whose virtues did at the last outweigh their innumerable and horrid vices, men to whose friendship my debt is forever unpayable.

Nothing brings home to me more poignantly the swift passing of the years than the fact that you should now be getting rid of Colonel Fleming for reasons of senility. It seems only Yesterday since the 42nd became aware of a new oddity among its officers and Andy Fleming came to us to bless and burn. Do you realize that the supreme achievement of Colonel Cantlie and those who succeeded him was not some gallant feat of arms, but the moulding of sundry odds and ends of humanity who came to us into a group of magnificent officers. They, for example, took Sam Mathewson and harnessed the incredible energy he spent in futile talk, to worthy ends. Not that they ever succeeded in stopping his talk except for brief moments on patrol. They took the irrepressible good spirits of Art Grafftey and let them loose in a company for the building up of morale. They took the juvenile enthusiasms of Froggy Sewell and inoculated the Scout Section with them. They took Hugh Scott and discovering in him a clear affinity to mules put him among the beasts where he was entirely happy and at home.

And so when Andy was sent to us as a whimsical gift of the gods, the Senior Officers proceeded on the principle that despite his appearance there <u>must</u> be some good in him. They soon discovered in this child of the Glasgow slums unique talents. He had, and he has, a positive genius for making friends especially with the ladies. Therefore he became our billetting officer. To see him cajoling in execrable French a suspicious or reluctant major, or flattering a truculent matron with exclamations of delight on her exquisite (!) home, or reducing with honied words and languishing looks some susceptible damsel to a state bordering on emotional hysteria, was a lesson in the art of getting what you want. I shall make no comment on the singular fact that all the choice

billets occupied by the fairest women went to "D" Company. But the Colonel's insight discerned in Andy other qualities to which he laid claim, brains, judgment, unswerving loyalty, complete unselfishness and invincible courage and with these as material he made such an officer out of Andy as any Battalion might be proud to have. It was not seniority alone, it was character built up through the years of service which gave you in Andy a Colonel for whom to be proud and grateful.

And now he has handed over his command to another. We mark such occasions nowadays with a grace and courtesy un-When, for example, in the "stone" age, known in the past. time took toll of a chief nothing was said, but some young buck noticing that the old man was neither as sure nor swift in the stroke of his stone axe, that he was prone to hug the fire, that he was easing off in his rations, cast a speculative eye on the aged one and bided his time. Then one evening when the hoary head nodded in the comfortable glow of the fire, the said ambitious youth stole up behind him and "conked" him with But nowaways we a handy rock and so reigned in his stead. are not so crude. We give a dinner, we speak flattering and soothing words, we make a presentation, and so painlessly but none the less surely we ease the patriarch out of office. That is what we are doing now and doing it with very genuine regret, that I know, and with a sense of loss to the Regiment. That there are other good men coming on, that the Regiment will be more than safe under Colonel Howard, cannot alter the fact that all who have served under Colonel Fleming, all who have honored him as a man and been drawn to him as a friend are going to miss him terribly from the active life of the That you are grateful for all he has been to you Regiment. Almost literally and done for you goes without saying. "without saying" for words are poor things to express the deep emotions of men's lives. Andy does not desire fulsome praise or effusive thanks. He will be the first to acknowledge his own debt to the Regiment and its associations. yet he would be less than human if his heart were not warmed and comforted by the token of your friendship and the assurance that through the past years he has been enabled to serve the Regiment he loves. To the younger officers I want to speak this word, "as you advance in the Service you will look far afield before you find a man who more worthily emin life the ideals of His Majesty's Service or the qualities which make an officer and a gentleman, than Colonel Andrew Fleming."

Is it not true that when honor comes to a man he instinctively names and acknowledges the influences which account for all that is best in his life? That I know is Colonel Fleming's intention and I am sure that when he speaks to us one name will be on his lips — the name of a man this Regiment will always honor — that of Colonel Bartlett MacLennan.

Charles Kingsley was once asked the secret of his success and he answered "I had a friend". If you would know what, through the years, has been both an inspiration and a summons to Colonel Fleming he would answer "I knew and loved Colonel MacLennan". In all the duties of the Regiment and in the wider issues of life the remembrance of that great gentleman has been with him, and much of the credit which we so willingly attribute to him tonight, he would lay at the feet of the man who twenty years ago laid claim to a young officer's loyalties and who has never ceased to be his Ideal. In which acknowledgement of a debt, many of us are one with Colonel Fleming.

And now for a little I want to leave this blushing and embarrassed Colonel and speak to you of things which have been in my mind ever since I obtained from Paul Hutchison a reluctant consent for me to address you. Of these things Colonel Fleming is a symbol, for I cannot salute him tonight without my memory retracing the way of the years and taking For the regimental officers this is a me back to France. Regimental Dinner: for me it is a reunion and by the swift magic of imagination I am back again with the 42nd in the line or on the billets where were fashioned those bonds which We who share these memories have things in common, certain experiences which time is power less to affect. were they? What heritage do we share from the crowded years? That is what I want to speak about and the younger officers must needs bear with me if what I say lies somewhat outside their experience. What do we share who served together in War?

Well I might begin by reminding you that once we were all "crummy". Of course a louse is not one of the ultimates One can be "deloused". Still it is or solemnities of life. something, to look a man in the eye, even a Colonel or General, and know that he also has experienced the thrill of the chase and the satisfaction of destroying a "mahogany" or "grey back". It gives one a fellow feeling. We know that we had this in common with our former foes, for the Germans had their own variety of "the pestilence that walketh in darkness" and in many a dugout we inherited them. During the winter of 16-17 at Vimy Ridge the 42nd on one occasion captured a prisoner. He was taken to H.Q. in the Quarry Line for interrogation. A queer genius called Marquand was our interpreter. We all hung upon his words expecting some revelation of military value upon his words expecting some in impatiently, "what does "Well Marquand", Sir Archibald broke in impatiently, "what does "Sir" was the reply "he says he is lousy". (Profound sensation and new sympathy for the prisoner).

Of these superficial things there must have been any number, friend and foe shared alike. The germans had something akin to our beloved MacConachie; for I found a

nameless and horrible mess in a dugout at Vimy and scripturally I "called it Manna for I wist not what it was". They had ration parties and sick parades where doubtless they drank deep draughts of castor oil and such depth charges; though I'd back our No.9 against anything they had. They must have enriched their vocabularies trying to carry an "elephant iron" up a narrow trench: they no doubt meditated in sundry canvas covered latrines with a false sense of security. We and they belong to the Elect Company who know these things which others do not.

- (2) But passing to deeper things I venture to say that all, or nearly all of us, know what <u>fear</u> is, There may have been some so constituted physically or morally as to have been un-I at once envy and salute them, but they touched by fear. Men call you "nerves", and so you were, but that were rare. The brave man is does not mean you were strangers to fear. I take it he who knowing an inward shrinking still goes on. most of us here can recall moments when we were afraid, when 'morale' was low, when nerve energy was exhausted, when throttling darkness hemmed us in and the wall of flame confronted us, then we knew the clutching hand of fear. in that moment we were not betrayed into panic, if something within us sent our stumbling feet forward, we can thank God So long as a man was not mastered by this fear he for it. To have been through that experience need not be ashamed. is to have shared something which over-rides all distinctions.
  - To go a step further, we all know what it is to company Death is no respecter of persons, he is imparwith Death. In days of peace men do not spea; tial in his visitations. much of death and as a result it is apt to be invested with Any number of people walk our streets eath. But for 42 years we were familiar darkness and dread. mortally afraid of death. with his traffic and as a consequence we took his measure. My work brought me constantly into his company, and I give you this testimony, I never once saw a man unmanned at his As the word of God says "Death was swallowed up Men who have thus faced the last enemy and summons. in Victory". saw his challenge accepted, have experienced something which forever sets them apart from those who have not been forced to look in his face. You remember our phrase to describe a man's passing: "he went West", that is to say, toward the setting sun. Well there is nothing final in a sunset for if to some it means the end of the day, to others it is the dawn.
    - (4) In the fourth place we have this in common that we discovered in our fellow-men capacities for sacrifice and courage undreamed of in quieter days. I am aware as I say that, that I speak to men who displayed these qualities but it is not of yourselves you are thinking but of those who suddenly revealed their greatness of spirit. Like other

men before the War, I had not learned to believe greatly in common men. Because life had not made high demands on them they passed as 'common'. Now we know that all the time they bore about in them possibilities of unselfishness and heroism which the world was to be proud to honor.

There was in the 42nd a chap called Parry - an ordinary looking fellow who had been an apple picker in the Niagara Peninsula. This is the man who acting as runner for Colonel Norsworthy, then Adjutant of the Battalion, was sent during the action on the Somme to the front line with orders for the Company Commanders about the impending attack. Enemy for the Company Commanders about the impending attack. Enemy fire was intense; through this he made his way but just short fire was intense; through this he made his way but just short of the line he was mortally hit. Somehow he dragged his body of the line he way to Coy. H.Q. "Tell the Adjutant" he gaspthe rest of the way to Coy. H.Q. "Tell the Adjutant" he gaspthe "I delivered the message. I'm sorry I couldn't get back".

Gentlemen, to have seen that spirit in our fellowmen ought to make of us a fellowship which believes in man as man. We ought to have an unlimited capacity for friendship because to believe in others, to be prepared to come on the good in them is the first condition of friendship.

(5) And speaking of friendship, there is a thing we have in common. I speak for all of you when I say that the friend-ships made in war have a quality unlike any other. They endure; we may not see one another often nowadays but let us meet and the old spirit flares and we can begin where we left off - on the same terms. Listen to this:

### TWO FUSILIERS

And have we done with war at last?
Well, we've been lucky devils both,
And there's no need of pledge or oath
To bind our lovely friendship fast,
By firmer stuff
Close bound enough.

By wire and wood and stake we're bound By Friecourt and by Festubert By whipping rain, by the sun's glare By all the misery and loud sound, By a Spring day By Picard clay

Show me the two so closely bound As we by the wet bond of blood, By friendship, blossoming from mud, By Death: we faced him and we found Beauty in death In dead men breath

(Graves)

You may remember that most perfect definition of a friend given by a small boy, "A friend is a chap what sticks to you even after he has found you out". Well, war was a revealing thing; we found one another out pretty fully, but on the basis of that knowledge we built friendships that go deeper than those commonly made in peace.

- (6) There is one thing among those which united us, that goes to the deep places of our being, I mean religion. I am not going to speak of that now save to say this, that if in our time of testing and trial we were, in the consciousness of our own weakness, thrown back upon the ultimates of faith, that there is a just and loving God whose heart is towards this children that there is a Saviour for all men in our Lord Jesus Christ, then we know that there is a foundation of life which cannot be moved, and a common faith is a bond which nothing can break.
- (7) Finally there is one last thing which links our lives forever we have a Cenotaph. No matter where is stands in the Village or the City, it has the same meaning for us all; it commemorates life given for us. Next Wednesday, November it commemorates life given for us. Next Wednesday, November lith, we shall go and stand before that Memorial Stone and lith, we shall go and stand before that Memorial Stone and noise of the city will die away, the tall buildings fade and noise of the city will die away, the tall buildings fade and noise of the wire, the sand bags, the eerie warning 'Verey' the line, the wire, the sand bags, the eerie warning 'Verey' lights, and to our listening ears will come the sounds of lights, and to our listening ears will come the sounds of war, the sullen voice of the big guns the staccato beat war, the sullen voice of the big guns the staccato beat of the machine gun and blown back to us across the years of the machine gun and blown back to us across the years the voices of men we knew and loved long ago. It will be their names we shall see graven on the stone, for to us the their names we shall see graven on the stone, for to us the Cenotaph means just this or that old friend we shall not be seeing again till our day is done.

"Our King went forth on pilgrimage His prayers and vows to pay To them that saved our heritage And cast their own away

The lost land he found
Was fair and level ground
About a carven stone
And a stark sword
Brooding on the bosom of the cross
Where high and low are one.
And there were trees and the living grass
And flowers of the Spring
And there lay gentlemen from out of all the seas
That ever called him King.

Twixt Neuport sands and the Eastern lands Where the four red rivers spring Five hundred thousand gentlemen Of them that served their King".

To their immortal memory - to tell the generations yet to be, of their sacrifice and courage, the Cenotaph stands. How right, how fitting it is that at the heart of the Empire in old London - that grey pillar of granite stands in silent witness, for the British Empire rests on the fidelity of its subjects. And we who are left, we, the living, cannot escape the summons of that Stone. It calls us to defend and maintain the things for which men died, to be ready for new sacrifices if these be needed in our day and generation.

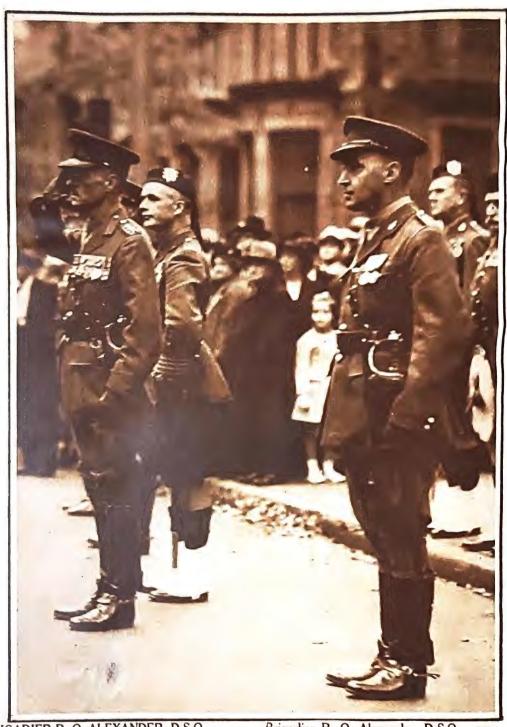
Some of you have read in Plato's 'Phaedo', that amazing and unsurpassed writing, his dialogue on 'Immortality', how Socrates died. The poison cup being taken the great man lay down on a couch - covered his face. About him stood his friends wordless in grief - slowly the poison coursed through his limbs. "When it reaches the heart" said the gaoler - "it will be the end". Just before he died Socrates lifted the napkin from his face and in clear tones cried "Crito, I owe a cock to Aesculapius, let it be paid". He never spoke again. It was a great way to die, acknowledging a debt, and it is a great way to live. We owe to the men we remember it is a great way to live. We owe to the men we remember more than can ever be told, 'Let it be paid!' and one way to pay it is to do our duty with faithfulness according to the measure of our gifts and to follow such an one as Colonel Andrew Fleming who to the end will serve God and the King.

\*\*\*\*\*\*



COLOUR PARTIES bearing the Colours of the 13th and 42nd Battalions leaving the Church of St. Andrew and St. Paul.





BRIGADIER R. O. ALEXANDER, D.S.O., District Officer Commanding Military District No. 4, taking the salute

Brigadier R. O. Alexander, D.S.O., commandant du district militaire No. 4, recevant le salut sur la rue Sherbrooke.





# Regimental Museum.

### SUBSCRIPTIONS.

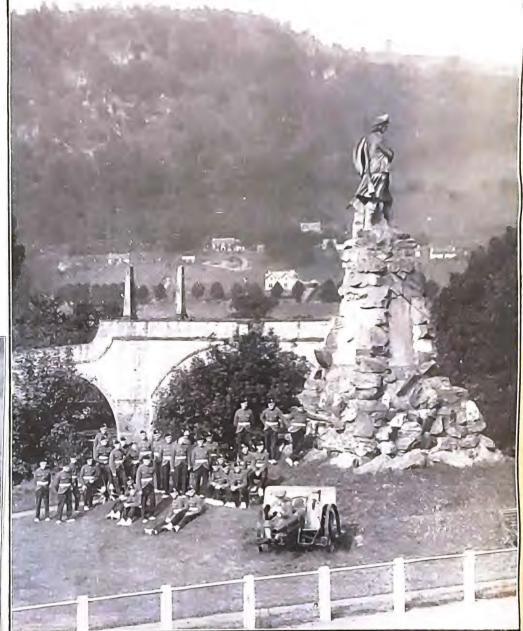
### LIST OF ADDITIONS.

- (1) Medals— Nil.
- (2) Uniforms—
  - (a) Silver Cap Badge—The Black Watch (R.H. Regt.) of Canada.—By Major J. H. Molson, E.D., The Black Watch of Canada, Montreal.
  - (b) 73rd Button found at Quebec, Canada (1838-41).—By Major A. H. C. Campbell, Commanding St Jean Statin, Quebec, Canada.
  - (c) Chevrons (N.C.O.'s), Gilt and Red Ground, showing Maple Leaf.—By The Black Watch (R.H. Regt.) of Canada.
  - (d) Sporran, Royal Highlanders of Canada (73rd).—By Major P. P. Hutchison, The Black Watch (R.H. Regt.) of Canada.
  - (e) Kilt made up from Regimental Tweed.— By Major P. P. Hutchison, The Black Watch (R.H. Regt.) of Canada.
  - (f) Glengarry made up from Regimental Tweed.
     —By Major P. P. Hutchison, The Black Watch (R.H. Regt.) of Canada.
  - (g) Glengarry (Diced), 5th Royal Highlanders (pre-war).—By The Black Watch (R.H. Regt.) of Canada.
  - (h) Badges, Titles, Buttons, etc.—By The Black Watch (R.H. Regt.) of Canada.
- (3) Prints, Drawings, etc.-
  - (a) Framed Picture, "The Black Watch at Bay," "Quatre Bras,"—By Major Brodie-Hepburn, Glasgow.
  - (b) Print, Officer 42nd Foot (Royal Highlanders, 1825).—By Purchase (Rev. L. C. Blower).
  - (c) Framed Photograph, Officers taken at Malta, 1886.—By Mrs Warren Wynne, St Andrews.
  - (d) Photo of Tablet in St Giles' Cathedral in Memory of those who fell in Egypt, 1882-85.—Major B. Sadler, late The Black Watch.

- (e) (i) Photo of Regiment,
  - (ii) Photo of Colour-Sergeants and Colours —taken at Gibraltar, 1891. By Mr William Young, 20 Cowgate, Dundee.
- (f) (i) Highland Brigade Camp, Crimea.
   (ii) Highland Brigade leaving Dover for India—1853-55.—By Purchase, per Mrs Marindin of Fordel.
- (g) Photograph—Volunteer Sergeants, Perth, 1900.—By Major B. Sadler, late The Black Watch,
- (h) Steel Engraving of General George Lord George Harris, G.C.B., fourth Colonel of the 73rd Regt.; and also Photograph of Lieut.-General William George Lord Harris, C.B., K.C.H., sixth Colonel 73rd.—By Lord Harris, M.C., J.P., Belmont, Faversham, Kent.

### (4) Miscellaneous-

- (a) Urn containing earth from Le Folgoet, Brittany, La Boisselle, and Aberfeldy.— By Association-19th French Infantry Regt.
- (b) La Medaille de la deliverance—one of which was given to each member of 1st Division Canadian Corps by the inhabitants of Mons. —By The Black Watch (R.H. Regt.) of Canada.
- (c) Four Photo Albums (340 Prints) and Scrapbook of 13th, 42nd and 73rd Royal Highlanders of Canada.—By The Black Watch (R.H. Regt.) of Canada.
- (d) History of the 5th Regiment Royal Scots of Canada Highlanders (now The Black Watch of Canada).—By The Black Watch (R.H. Regt.) of Canada.
- (e) Books—Regimental Regulations (various).— The Black Watch (R.H. Regt.) of Canada.
- (f) Number of Carte de visit Photographs, various ranks, about 1856-78.—By William Fancett Moore, Esq., Toronto, Canada.
- (g) Fire Screen, "Capercaillzie."—By Major Herbert Pullar.
- (h) Boer War and Great War Trophies.—By Mrs Gordon, Parsonage House, Newport, Essex (Trophies of the late Brig.-General C. W. E. Gordon of Regiment).



Major Fowler with a party of recruits at the Black Watch Memorial, Aberfeldy.



Lieut.-Colonel A. K. McLEOD.

Born 1888, he joined the 1st Battalion at The arragh on posting to the 2nd Battalion. Served India with the 2nd Battalion, 1908-1914. Posted egimental Depot: Adjutant 9th Service Battalion: ounded Loos, 1915. Has held Extra Regimental apployment, War Office, Ferth Garrison and ibraltar.

### THE FIRST SCOTS

THE first considerable body of Scotsmen to set foot in Canada were the 78th or Praser's Highlanders, who fought under Wolfe at Louisbourg and Quebec. There were, it is true, some Quebec. There were, If is true, some Scots who found their way to Canada during the French regime such as Abraham Martin, the farmer after whom the Plains of Abraham are named, and the Chevaller de Ramezay in Montreal is named, and the Ramezay in Montreal is named, and the Chevalier de Johnstone, the Scottish Jacobite who was an alde-de-camp of Montcalm, and whose "Memoirs" are an important document relating to the conquest of Canada in 1759. But these are isolated cases. The first real are isolated cases. The first real immigration of Scots into Canada resulted from the coming to Canada resulted from the coming to Canada in 1758 of the Fraser Highlanders and their disbanding in 1763, when about three hundred of their officers and men remained in Canada. These were the spearhead of that army of Scotsmen who have invaded Canada since that time, and who have made of Canada when the Markey was the control of the control Canada what John Morley once called "a backyard of Scotland."

It is a strange fact that no one has hitherto, so far as I can discover, made a study of this gallant regiment. made a study of this gallant regiment. We get glimpses of them wading through the surf at Louisbourg, or pursuing with their claymores the retreating French on the Plains of Abraham, in one of those wild Highland charges for which the clansmen were famous, or submitting in the bitter cold of the Quebec winter of 1759-60 to having the nums of Quebec. 1759-60 to having the nuns of Quebec knit woollen leggings for their bare knees. But no one has apparently thought it worth while to subject the regiment to the sort of detective work which is part of the technique of the

modern historian.

THE Fraser Highlanders owed their origin to an inspiration on the part of the elder Pitt, who conceived the idea in 1757 of turning to account the warlike qualities of the Highlanders who had fought with Bonnie Prince Charlie at Culloden. He invited the Hon. Simon Fraser, the son of the famous Lord Lovat who was beheaded for treason in 1746, to raise a regiment of Highlanders for service in America. Simon Fraser had himself, when only twenty-one years of age, led the twenty-one years of age, led the Frasers at the battle of Culloden— where, curiously enough, there was on the other side a junior officer named James Wolfe—and he had been imprisoned, though he was afterwards pardoned, in view of his youth. Having lost all his estates, he was practising law in Edinburgh, when Pitt invited him to raise the Fraser Highlanders. He applied to the chief's of the other Highland clans; and in a short time the regiment was at full strength. As finally constituted, the regiment was almost a cross-section the clans that had fought Culloden.

The uniform of the regiment was the full Highland dress, with musket and broadsword, to which many of the soldiers added the dirk at their own expense, and a purse or sporran of badger or other skin. The bonnet was raised or cocked on one side, with a slight bend inclining to the right ear, over which were suspended two or more black feathers, in the case of the officers. The men wore in their bonnets bunches of the heather or bog-myrtle, or other flora which were the dis-tinguishing marks of the clans to which they belonged. When the regi-ment reached Halifax in 1758, there was an attempt on the part of the higher command to deprive them of the kilt, on the ground that it was

body of America; but the result was an inelport mutiny before which the authorities bowed, and I wan the proud bonst of the Highlanders that during the campulgane that followed their health was better than that of any other regiment in the service. my other regiment in the service.

> Willen Dr. Samuel in his Dictionary VV defined onto as "a food for men in Scotland, and horses in England," the first Lord Ellbank reforted, "Yes, and where will you find such horses, and such men," When Wolfe first saw the Fraser Highlanders at Hallfax, he expressed the opinion that they were commanded by "the most manly corps of officers I ever saw." It is small wonder, for they were "the flower of the forest," One of them was the son of Keppoch, who had fallen at the head of the Macdonells on the field of Gulladen. Another was the sam of defined onto as "a food for men in Culloden. Another was the son of Fassifern, and the nephew of the famous Lochiel. A third was the son of McNell of Barra. The senior major, James Clephane, was a veteran of the Scots Brigade in Holland, to whom Bonnie Prince Charlie had applied in 1745 for help in his attempt to recover for the Stewarts the British crown. So one might go on. The truth is that, with Montgomerie's Highlanders, organized at the same time, they were the cream of the Highland clans.

To IDENTIFY all the officers of the regiment is a difficult business, for there were among them many of the there were among them many of the same name. There were among the officers six Simon Frasers and six Alexander Frasers, not to mention three John Frasers and two Malcolm Frasers. But it is not so difficult to identify the officers who remained in Canada. Two of these, John Nairne and Malcolm Fraser, of Murray Bay, are well known to us through Professor Wrong's charming book on Murray Bay, "A Canadian Manor and its Selgniors." John Nairne's line has died out; but Malcolm Fraser's descendants have played a conspicuous part in North American history. His son, Alexander Fraser, by whom Thompson, the explorer, applied in the West, when he joined the North West Company; and his grandson; John McLoughlin, is known as "the father of Oregon." Another officer of the regiment, John Fraser, of Montrea', who became one of the first judges in British Capada, was the purple of British Canada, was the uncle of Simon Fraser, the explorer, after whom the Fraser River is named. A fellow-officer, named Alexander Fraser, was the father of Simon Fraser of Ste. Anne's who preceded Simon Fraser, the explorer, as a partner of the North West Company. Another Alexander Fraser became seignior of Beaumont and Vitré, south of Quebec, though about him I have hitherto been able to learn very little. A non-commissioned officer of the regiment named McKay was the father of three famous sons in the North West fur-trade, William, Alexander, and Donald McKay-after Montreal, is named. I suspect that there were yet other officers of the regiment who remained in Canada; but about these I cannot yet be certain. Certainly, a goodly number of the men. Certainly, a goodly number of the men of the regiment remained in Canada, most of them on the north shore of the St. Lawrence; and there their descendants may still be found, bearing Scottish names, but speaking the language of their French mothers and grandmothers.

In fact, the threads in Canadian history that lead back to the 78th or Fraser's Highlanders are longer and stronger than perhaps anyone has



BURNS NICHT

### ANNUAL DINNER

Ø

The Black Watch (R.E.R.) of Canada SERGEANTS' MESS

O

SATURDAY, JANUARY 23rd, 1937 THE BLACK WATCH ARMOURY



General Sir Archibald R. Cameron, K.C.B., C.M.G., C.O.C.-in-C. Scottish Command, inspecting the last joined draft of recruits on his farewell inspection at the Depot.



#### THE BLACK WATCH (ROYAL HIGHLAND REGIMENT). [42]

HIGHLAND AREA.

The Royal Cypher within the Garter. The badge and motto of the Order of the Thistle. In each of the four corners the Royal Cypher ensigned with the Imperial Crown. The Sphinx, superscribed "Egypt."

"Guadaloupe, 1759," "Martinique, 1762," "Havannah," "North America, 1763-64," "Mangalore," "Mysore," "Seringapatam," "Corunna," "Busaco," "Fuentes d'Onor," "Pyrenees," "Nivelle,"

"Nive," "Orthes," "Toulouse," "Peninsula," "Waterloo," "South Africa, 1846—7, 1851—2—3," "Alma," "Sevastopol," "Lucknow," "Ashantee 1873—4," "Tel-el-Keber," "Egypt, 1882—1884," "Kirbekan," "Nile, 1884-5," "Paardeberg," "South Africa, 1899—1902."

The Great War-25 Battalions.—"Retreat from Mons," "Marne, 1914, '18," "Aisne, 1914," "La Bassèe, 1914," "Ypres, 1914, '17, '18, "Langemarck, 1914," "Gheluvelt," "Nonne Bosschen," "Givenchy, 1914," "Neuve Chapelle," "Aubers," "Festubert, 1915," "Loos," "Somme 1916, '18," "Albert 1916," "Bazentir," "Delville Wood," "Pozières," "Flers-Courcelette," "Morval," "Thiepval," Le Transloy," "Ancre Heights," "Ancre, 1916," "Arras, 1917, '18," "Vimy, 1917," "Scarpe, 1917, 18," "Arleux," "Pilckem," "Menin Road," "Polygon Wood," "Poelcappelle," "Passchendaele," "Cambrai, 1917, '18," "St. Quentin," "Bapaume, 1918," "Rosières," "Lys," "Estaires," "Messines, 1918," "Hazebrouck," "Kemmel," "Bethune," "Scherpenberg," "Soissonnais - Ourcq," "Tardenois," "Drocourt-Quéant," "Hindenburg Line," "Epéhy," "St. Quentin Canal," "Beaurevoir," "Courtrai," "Selle," "Sambre," "France and Flanders, 1914-18," "Doiran, 1917," "Macedonia, 1915-18," "Egypt, 1916," "Gaza," "Jerusalem," "Tell 'Asur," "Megiddo," "Sharon," "Damascus," "Palestine, 1917-18," "Tigris, 1916," "Kut al Amara, 1917," "Baghdad," "Mesopotamia, 1915-17." Agents-Lloyds Bank, Ltd., Cox's & King's Branch.

Regimental Journal-" The Red Hackle," Regimental Depot, Perth.

Regimental Association-The Black Watch Association, Queen's Barracks, Perth.

#### Regular and Militia Battalions.

Facings-Blue. Uniform-Scarlet. Regimental Tartan-42nd. Pipers' Tartan-Royal Stuart. 1st Bn. (42nd Foot) ... ... ... ... Sudan, 3rd Bn. (R. Porth Mil.) ... ... ... Perth. Record and Pay Office, ... ... ... Territorial Army Battalions, 4th/5th Bn., 8 to AO South Lindsay Street, Dundee, | 6th/7th Bn. ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... Tay Street, Perth. Allied Regiments of Canadian Militia.

The Black Watch (Royal Highland Regiment) of Canada, ... ... ... ... 

Allied Battalion of Australian Infantry.

30th Battalion, ... ... Miller's Point, Sydney, N.S. Wales.

Allied Regiment of Union of South Africa Defence Forces.

Maffoot, C. W. (2)

... ... ... ... Johannesburg. Transvaal Scottish, 

#### 1st and 2nd Battalions (Regular).

Lt.-Colonels (2).

Holt, A. V., D.S.O. (1) 2/6/34

McLeod, A. K. (2) 15/10/36

#### 1st and 2nd Battalions—contd.

Majors (8). Stephen, C. G. (2) 15/9/26 2/1/28 Gilmour, C. D., M.C. (2) d McMicking, N., D.S.O., M.C., p.s.c., s, 2/6/30 15/9/30

#### 1st and 2nd Battalions-contd.

Richard, J. E. M. (1) Ritchie, N. M., D.S.O., M.C., p.s.c. 2/6/34 Bt. Lt.-Col. 1/1/36 Duncan A. G., M.C. (1) 24/5/35. Gurdon, E. T. L., M.C., p.s.c., & 18/9/35 1/7/35

#### 1st and 2nd Battalions-contd.

Captains (14). Hamilton, A. K., M.C. (2) Gilroy, A. (2) d.

Macpherson, R. C. t.
Rusk, G. A., M.C. (2) 8/2/22 1/1/23 Barstow, J. A., M.C., p.s.c. [L] s. 28/5/23 Bt. Maj. 1/1/34 Arbuthnott, R. K., M.C., p.s.c., s., 2/1/24 Lindsay-Orrock-Graham-Scott, K. G. 1/2/24 Bucknall, W. R. (1) 2 Burton, G. S. M., M.C. (1) d. 24/4/24 28/10/24 Purvis-Russell-Montgomery, H. K. 1/12/24 t. Carthew-Yorstoun, M. A., M.B.E. 5/6/28 (Garr. Adjt.) 5/6/28
Robertson, J. K. A., M.C. (2) 5/6/28
Noble, N., M.C. (1) 21/1/29
Honeyman, G. E. B. (2) 18/5/30
Dundas, W. F. (1) 2/6/30 Wedderburn, H. F. K. (1) Adjt. 8/3/31

| S/3/51 | S/2 | S/3/51 | S/2 | S/3/51 | S/3/51

Roper-Caldbeck, W. N. (2)

### Subalterns (34).

27/8/26

31/8/33

1/2/34 1/2/34

1/2/34

31/1/35

31/1/35

31/1/35

Lieutenants.
lnnes, B. A. (1) 27/8/2
Stewart, K. I. D. (Adjt. O.T.C.) 30/8/26 3/9/27 Stewart-Sandeman, N. (1) Stewart-Sanueman,
Green, G. G. [l] (2) 4/2/29
Dick Cunyngham, Sir Colin K., Bt.
2/2/31 s. 2/2/31

Madden, B. J. (1) d. 30/8/31

McConnel, A. H. (1) 31/1/32

Wilmot, Sir Arthur R., Bt., (d. Adjt. 15/10/36)

Murray, A. J. (1) 1/2/32

Blair, H. N., a.m. 30/1/33

Wolfe-Murray, M. V. A. (2)

30/1/33 30/1/33 26/8/33 Howard, G. C. (1)
Blair, C. N. M. (1) d.
Walker, D. H. (1)
Nicol, D. N. (1)
Fergusson, B. E. [L] s.
Campbell-Preston, G. P. (1)
Rose, D. MacN. C. (2) d.
Brodie, A. C. C. [l] (1)
Bradford, B. C. (1)
Pallok-McCall R. G. (1) 28/8/33 29/1/34 29/1/34 27/8/34 27/8/34 28/1/35 1/9/35 1/9/35 Bradford, B. C. (1)
Pollok-McCall, R. G. (1)
Watson-Gandy, C. V. (2)
Buker Baker, H. C. (2)
Young, M. H. C., c.o.
Melville, C. L. (2)
2nd Lieutenants. 1/9/35 1/9/35 2/2/36 2/2/36 31/8/36

Holderness-Roddam, P. R. (1)

Hamilton, J. G. A. (2) MacLeod, N. (2) Montgomerie, T. (1) Boyle, R. (2) Benson, J. E. (2) Flaming, R. W. (2)

Fleming, R. W. (2)

#### THE RED HACKLE.

1st and 2nd Battallons-contd	
Monteith, J. U. (2)	20/8/35
Roid, I. D. (2) Stirling, G. A. M. (2)	29/8/35 29/8/35
Wavell, A. J. A. (2)	30/1/36
Burrell, C. D. (2)	20/8/36

Adjutants (2), Madden, B. J. G., It. (2) 7/12/34 Weddorburn, 11, F. K., capt. (1) 1/1/36

Quarter-Masters (3), Scott, C. A., M.C., d. 14/2/28 Capt., 14/2/36 24/3/28 Capt. 24/3/36 Dunn, L. G., M.M., It. (2) 16/11/31

#### 3rd Battalion (Militia).

Hon. Colonel. Atholl, The Duke of, K.T., P.C., G.C.V.O., C.B., D.S.O., T.D., (Hon. Brig. Gen. ret. Terr. Army) (Capt. & Bt. Maj. ret. pay) (Col. Comdt. Sco. Hse.) t.a. 1/10/18 1/10/18

#### 4th/5th (Dundee and Angus) Battalion (Territorial).

8 to 10 South Lindsay Street,

Dundee. Hon. Colonels.

The Lord Provost of Dundee for the time being. Strathmore and Kinghorne, The Earl of, K.T., G.C.V.O., T.D., t.a. 22/10/04 Lt.-Colonel.

Guild, A. M., D.S.O., t.a. 3/10/35 3/10/30

Majors.
Cox, W. A. M.,
Murray, T. P. D., t.a. 15/6/33 Captains. Dalhousie, The Earl of (Lt. Res. of

Off.) t.a. Oliver, J. A. t.a. Thomson, C. N. Thomson, R. C. 10/9/30 25/6/31 26/1/32 22/7/35 Lieutenunts.

Walker, R. S. 14/3/32 Serymsoure - Steuart Fothringham, 'T. 13/5/32 Carnegie, Hon. J. D. Skone, R. W. D. 1/10/32 17/9/35 2/4/35

2nd Licutenants.

2nd Lieutenan
Blair-Imrie, H. A. C.
Ramsay, Hon. S.
Blair, J. A.
Bingham, J. S. M.
Adamson, W. J. C.
Osborne, G. M.
Pilcher, G. H.
Walker, B. C.
Fraser, J. G.
Adjutant.
Macpherson, R. C. Cr 26/5/34 13/7/34 17/11/34 20/2/35 24/8/35 24/8/35 9/10/35 22/1/36 8/7/36

Macpherson, R. C., Capt.

Black Watch 1/9/33 Quarter--Master. 4/9/28

Nisbet, P. J. Capt. 4/9/36 [Uniform-Scarlet.

Facings-Blue. Regimental Tartan-42nd. Pipers' Tartan-Royal Stuart].

#### 6th/7th (Porth and Fife) Battallon (Torritorial).

Tay Street, Porth.

Hon. Volonel, Iarindin, A. H., C.B., D.S. (Hon. Maj.-Gen. ret. pay), t.a. Marindin, 0.8.0.

Lt.-Volonel.

Hamilton-Smith, R. H., T.D., t.a. 1/1/26

Mujora.

Robertson, R. H. t.a. Lindsay, H. P. 27/7/33 1/1/36

Captains,

Annandale, E.
McIntosh, W. H.
MacRae, I.
Cox, R. B. 24/7/30 23/5/33 27/7/33 1/1/36

#### Lieutenants.

Wedderburn, H. J. S. M.P.

8/4/30 Nairn, D. L. S. Byrne, B. A. Nairn, R. F. 1/10/30 24/2/32 4/1/36 Featherstone, H. E. M. Nairn, M. G. 8/2/36 4/3/36 Buchanan, J. T. 5/4/36

#### 2nd Lieutenants.

Smith, G. McP.
Steven, W. M.
McNaughton, K. B.
Hutchison, R.
Henderson, W. B.
Henderson, H. H.
Morrison, E. F. A. 4/4/34 14/4/34 16/5/34 22/1/36 4/4/36 27/5/36 14/11/36

Adjutant.

Purvis-Russell-Montgomery, H. K. Capt., Black Watch 8/1/35

Quarter-Master.

Wilkinson, A. 1/6/27 capt. 1/6/35

| Uniform-Scarlet. Facings-Blue. Regimental Tartan-42nd. Pipers' Tartan-Royal Stuart].

Cadet Unit affiliated. Perth Academy C. Corps.

#### Supplementary Reserve.

Category B.

Subalterns (9).

Lieutenants. Gardiner, L. E. 14/5/33 Reed, E. Douglas, P. S. Sanford, R. U. E. A. 27/5/34 23/1/35 25/6/35 Innes, H. A. 29/6/35 Gascoigne, R. C. MacLean, C. A. O. 14/6/36 1/7/36

#### 2nd Lieutenants.

Baird, R. W. S. 16/9/33 Skeffington, Hon. J. C. T. F. W.-M. 30/12/33 Elphinstone, Hon. J. A. (Master of Elphinstone) 11/1/36

#### 1st Bn. Prince Edward Island Highlanders.

Regimental Headquarters, Charlottetown, Prince Edward Island, Canada. Commanding Officer.
Thompson, Lt.-Col. C. C., M.C., V.D. 2nd in Command. Rogers, Major T. B. Adjutant. Morrisey, Capt. E. J. H. Quartermaster.
Allan, Major A. W., M.C.
Paymaster.

Simpson, Capt. II. M.

Chaplain. Williamson, Hon. Capt. (Rev.) Frederick. Medical Officer. Howatt, Lt. B. W. Signalling Officer. Muttark, Lt. R. E.

"A" Company,
DesRoches, Capt. J. S., m.s.c.
Campbell, Lieut. C. J.
Reid, Lieut. W. W. Reid, Liout, W. W. Hughes, Lieut, A. J. Hooper, 2nd Lieut, P. T. R. "B" Company Howard, Major R. E., III.8.e. Coles, Capt. J., M.M. Miller, Lieut, J. A. Arsenault, Lieut, C. J.

Walker, Lieut, D. R. MacLeod, 2nd Liout, N. McKenzie, 2nd Lieut, R. S. Todd, 2nd Lieut, S. K. "C" Company.

Travers, Major V. T. Palmer, Capt. C. R. Wright, Lieut. J. S. Lidstone, Lieut. D. E. Begg, Lieut. R. W. White, 2nd Lieut. T. H. "D" Company.

Macdonald, Major W. J., m.s.c. MacMillan, Capt. J. F. Stewart, Lieut. J. D. Hynes, Lieut. C. E. McCabe, Lieut. A. J.

#### The New South Wales Scottish Regiment (30th Battalion).

Commanding Officer.
Taylor, Lt.-Col. H. B., M.C., V.D.
Second in Command.
Russell, Major J. W. Adjutant and Q.M. Bierworth, Capt. R., A.S.C. R.M.O.

Shand, Major J. C.

Seniority List. Taylor, Lt.-Col. H. B., M.C., V.D. Russell, Major J. W.
Rose, Major H. C., E.D.
Banner, Capt. W. C.
Hooper, Capt. G. F. R.
Johnson, Capt. F. W.
Hardie, Capt. J. C. J.
Dodds, Capt. C. W.
Baines, Capt. W. G. A.
Anderson, Capt. E. L., M.M.
Kirby, Capt. H. A.
Kelly, Lieut. P. F.
Holford, Lieut. C. S. 12/7/27 18/1/28 7/12/34 9/2/26 20/6/23. 4/8/28 7/5/29 14/2/25 29/3/32 11/8/35 20/6/24 20/5/23 Holford, Lieut. C. S. 1/2/29 Freeman, Lieut. W. W. 23/429 15/10/29 Dyce, Lieut. J. A. Morgan, Lieut. J. A. Morgan, Lieut. F. Craggs, Lieut. J. Miller, Lieut. J. Allen, Lieut. D. M. 29/3/34 29/3/34 29/3/34 29/5/35 Patrick, Lieut, K. J. Hutchison, Lieut, I. 22/7/35 11/9/34 Gordon, Lieut. S. A. J. McDonald, Lieut. R. W. F. 14/8/34 20/9/35 21/9/35 Cox, Lieut. E. R., M.C. Wright, Lieut, R. A. 22/9/35

Regimental Reserve. Moyes, Major A. G., M.C. Sullivan, Major V. J., M.C. Fox, Major S. J. Lovejoy, Capt. H. R. Cullen, Capt. R. V.

MacLaurin, Capt. H. A. H. MacLaurin, Capt. H. A. Ramsay, Licut. H. B. Palmer, Licut. H. B. Marshall, Licut. C. W. West, Licut. J. E. Kelly, Licut. J. J. Tilbrook, Licut. T. H. McMiller, Licut. S. S. McMillan, Licut. B. B. Mny, 2/Lt. W. E.

#### Transvaal Scottish.

Honorary Colonel. Dalrymple, Blr Wm., K.B.E., V.D. (Colonel).

18T BATTALION. Officer Commanding Smitheman, D. F. (Lieut. Colonel) 1/8/35 Second-In-Command, Olson, H. A. (Major) 23/9/35 Majora. Southey, R. J. 1/8/26 Captains,
GetHiffe, N. B.
Watson, A. R.
Ingledow, S. M.
Hodgson, B.
Inglis, A. B. (temp.)
Macdonald, A. P. (temp.)
Steele, E. W. D. (temp.)
Crampton, D. G. D. (temp.)
Lieutemants. Captains. 1/7/35 1/9/36 1/9/36 1/9/36 1/9/36

1/9/36 1/9/36 24/9/36 Lieutenants. Humphris, A. L. (Signalling Officer)

7/3/36 2nd Lieutenants.

Alison, D. G. (Intelligence Officer) 28/11/33 Briscoe, A. W. Hedding, W. R. C. Cook, P. D. 1/7/34 30/9/35 20/12/35 McLaren, A. O. Vincent, D. 10/3/36 10/9/36 Vincent, D. 19/9

Richards, L. M. 10/9

Broom, A. 1/10

Church, R. W. J. 1/10

Crampton, R. P. S. 1/10

Adjutant.

Maughan, M. L. (Major, temp.) 10/9/36 1/10/36 1/10/36 1/10/36

8/10/36

Quartermaster,
Tremeer, T. N. B. (Lieut.) 17/12/35
Medical Officer (Attached). Haigh, H. R. (Captain)
2ND BATTALION.

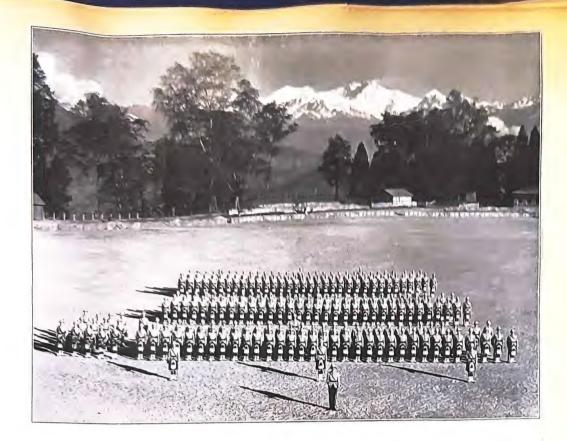
Officer Commanding. Dalrymple, W. E. (Lieut.-Colonel) 1/8/36

Second-in-Command. Juta, H. C. (Major) 11/8/34 Majors. McMenamin, J. G. (Adjutant) 1/10/36

Rooke, J. S. W. (temp.) 8/10/36 Captains. Ferguson, J. C. 29/1/36 24/9/36

Hope, A. A. Lieutenants.
Jones, I. P. C.
Middleton, R. M. 6/3/36 1/7/36 2nd Licutenants. Nicholls, H. C. Blacklock, T. L. Dane, B. G. Drinkwater, R. C. Loeser, P. S. 2/9/36 2/9/36 2/9/36 2/9/36 2/9/36

Mackenzie, I. 2/9/36 Anderson, J. G. C. French, E. W. T. L. Dennis, C. R. Trollip, I. W. R. Anderson, R. C. Lapping, R. F. 2/9/36 2/9/36 3/11/36 3/11/36 3/11/36 3/11/36



The Hill detachment, consisting of "H.Q." Wing, "A" and "B" Companies, were photographed in October shortly before leaving Lebong. The highest peak in the background is Kinchenjunga, which has been mentioned so often in 1st Bn. notes. At the far side of the parade ground are the railings of the Lebong Race Course, which is reputed to be the highest in the world. We would add that such perfect weather is very rare and that during the monsoon even the figure in the foreground of the photograph would be obscured by mist.



2nd Battalion The Black Watch (Royal Highland Regiment) Recruiting March, Glasgow, 17/2/37.





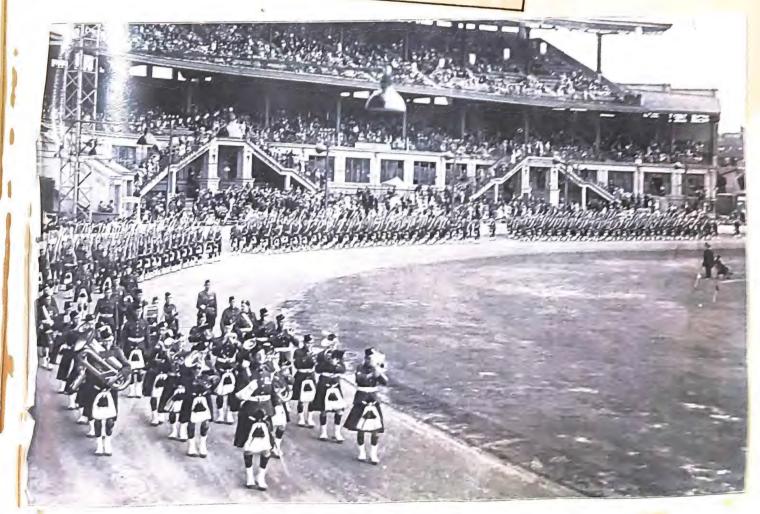
HIS MAJESTY KING GEORGE VI WEARS THE KILT—He is shown here on a visit to Scotland with the family.

Sa Majesté le roi George VI porte le costume nationale ecossais.

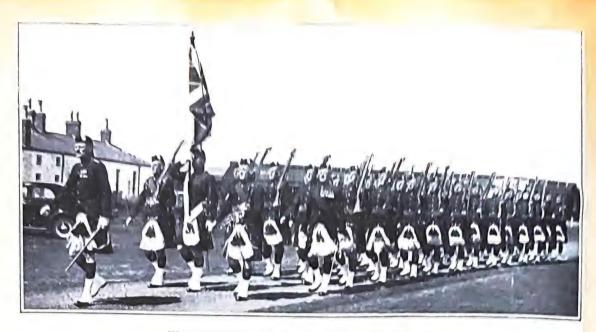
On le voit ici avec sa famille en visite en Ecosse.



GRAND MARCH AT ANNUAL "AT HOME" OF THE BLACK WATCH (R.H.R.) OF CANADA



The Highland Gathering on New Year's Day. Marching off the Arena.



The Coronation Contingent of the 2nd Battalion.



The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada Coronat ion Day Parado-Montreal, 12th May, 1937.



New South Wales Scottish (30th Bn.) in close column preparatory to the March Past at the Highland Gathering on New Year's Day, 1937.



The Transvaal Scottish marching on to Park Station before entraining for Roberts' Heights for the annual camp—April, 1937. The Regiment is under the command of Lieut.-Col. D. F. Smitheman, who is here seen leading the troops.

[Reproduced by the courtesy of the Star.

### WEDVE

## Social and Personal

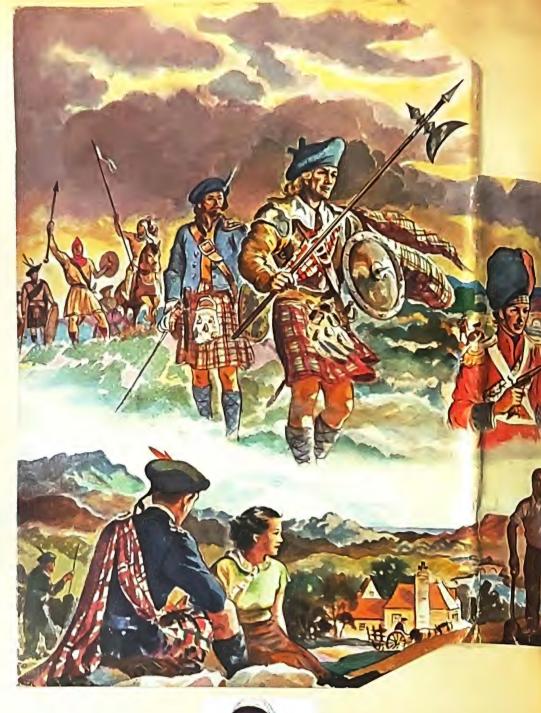
Her Majesty the Queen received audience at Buckingham Palace inight Lieut.-Colonel G. S. Cantof Montreal, honorary colonel the Black Watch (Royal Highders) of Canada.



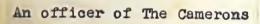
- Alm Men force



HER MAJESTY THE QUEEN, Colonel-in-Chief of The Black Watch.

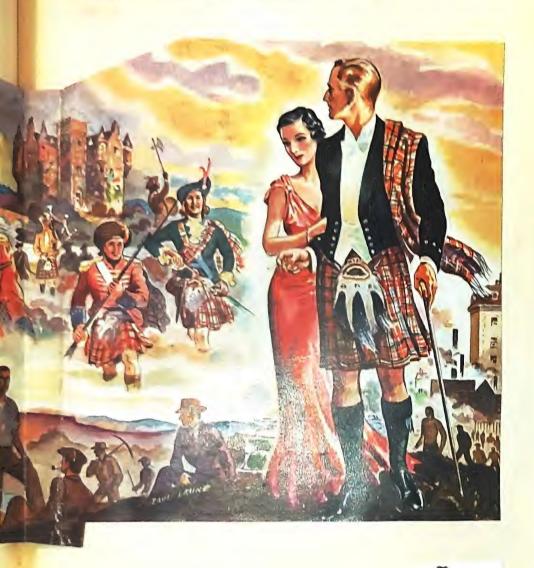








The Black Watch and The Stewarts







An officer of The Gordons

A piper of The Cameronians







An officer of The Black Watch - Blue Patrol



officer of The Highland Light Infantry

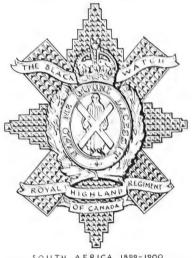












SOUTH AFRICA 1899-1900
YFRES 1915-1917 PIERS-COURCELETTE SCARPE-1917-18
GRAVENSTAFEL®IS THIE PVAL HILL 70
ST JULIEN ANCRE HEIGHTS PASSCHENDALLE
FESTUBERT-1915 ANCRE-1916 AMIENS
MOUNT SORREL ARRAS-1917-18
SOMME 1916 VIMY-1917 HINDERBURS LINE
POZIERES ARLEUX
FRANCE AND FLANDERS 1915-1918



Black Watch (R.H.R.), Canada,

Sherbrooke Detachment, August 7th, 1937.

### The Black Watch (Royal Highland Regiment) of Canada



COL. A. T. HOWARD, V.D.

Commanding
The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada



LT.-COL. K. G. BLACKADER, M.C., E.D.

Commanding 13th Battalion
The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada



LT.-COL. I. L. IBBOTSON, E.D. Commanding 42nd Battalion The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada



R.S.M. A. OVENDEN, M.S.M. The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada



R.S.M. L. POWELL 42nd Battalion The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada



R.S.M. P. NOTMAN
13th Battalion
The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada

# The Colours of The Black Watch

In the Red Hackle of October, 1929, and the following issues up to July, 1930, pictures were given of some of the old Black Watch Colours now in safe keeping in different places, and notes were made of those and a few other stands. At the present time a committee of the Royal United Service Institution is engaged on a census of all Colours of the British Army which are still in existence. This has led to further research on the part of the Black Watch, and the lists which follow are an attempt to compile a complete record of all the Colours which have ever been carried by all battalions of the Regiment from 1740 to the present day. In the year 1882 a committee was formed in Edinburgh in order "to collect and preserve in some suitable national edifice the old Colours formerly carried by our Scottish Regiments." A great deal of information was collected both as to Colours in general and as to particulars of Scottish regimental stands. The results, together with at least one coloured plate for each regiment, were published in 1885 by the honorary secretary, Mr Andrew Ross, S.S.C., under the title of "Old Scottish Regimental Colours." This work has been largely drawn on in compiling the notes which follow. Major Mackay Scobie has also made some The Editor will, however, valuable suggestions. be grateful for any further information which may be forthcoming, especially in respect of those stands of which no trace has been found or of which the record is incomplete. In addition to the dates of each stand, the particulars of their presentation and disposal, and their present situation where that is known, it has been thought more interesting to add a brief note of the campaigns in which they were carried, of the honours gained, and any other detail affecting their history. A few general notes are added by way of preface.

Colours were originally company flags, but these gave place to three regimental colours towards the end of the 17th century. By the time of the Union of England and Scotland the flags had been reduced to two except in a few rare cases amongst line regiments, and in Guards, who still carry Company badges in rotation on their Regimental Colours. These two colours were described, as now, as The King's, or first, colour and the Regimental, or second, colour. Official regulations since the early part of the 19th century (e.g., Queen's Regulations, 1844) describe the former as the Royal, or first, colour. But the term King's or Queen's colour has persisted The King's Colour throughout for ordinary use. has always since 1707 been the "Great Union." From 1707 to 1801 this consisted of the Cross of St. George conjoined with the Cross of St. Andrew

on a blue field, technically called the first Union. Since Ireland was added to the United Kingdom in 1801, the Great Union, described in Queen's Regulations as "The Imperial Colour of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland" has consisted of the Cross of St. George conjoined with the Crosses of St. Andrew and St. Patrick on a blue field, technically called the second Union. But the nautical term the Union Jack is the name by which it is familiarly known to everybody at the present day, and few people know its real name, the "Great Union."

The regimental, or second, colour has throughout been of the colour of the facing of the regiment with certain exceptions which have never affected The Black Watch. Until 1881, a small size Union, first or second according to date before or after 1801, was superimposed in the upper canton next The Union wreath, which surrounds the pole. the centre badge on both colours until 1844 and on the regimental colour only since then, consists of roses and thistles before 1801 and of roses, thistles, and shamrocks after that date. The 42nd since 1768 has carried the Royal cypher and crown in the three corners of the regimental colour other than the top corner occupied by the small Union, while the 73rd only became entitled to this distinc-Present regulations tion in 1881 on rejoining. authorise the cypher and crown to be carried in each of the four corners.

The style and size of colours were fixed by Royal Warrants, of which the earliest known are 1741, 1751 and 1768, and these regulations, as amended from time to time, have appeared since the last century in Queen's or King's Regulations. Special badges and distinctions and battle honours have been granted in the warrants or by Army Orders, and can be found in the Regulations and the Army The number or rank of the regiment was first ordered to be borne on the colours by the Royal Warrant of 1751, and the Territorial title was substituted for the number after the re-union of the 42nd and 73rd in 1881. The number was embroidered (by the warrant of 1768, painted or embroidered) in gold Roman letters XLII, or LXXIII. on a red ground within the Union wreath. In the case, however, of a Royal Regiment, which the 42nd became in 1758, the centre badge of both colours consisted of the Royal cypher G.R. (or later V.R.) within the garter, surmounted by the crown and surrounded by the Union wreath; and the number was embroidered at first in the upper canton next the pole, or by the middle of the 18th century under the cypher in the centre

Special badges and battle honours were carried on both colours until the regulations of 1844 restricted them to the regimental colour. regulations also substituted the Imperial Crown with the number underneath as the centre badge to be worn on the King's Colour of every regiment. For the 42nd this new badge took the place of the Royal cypher and Union wreath in the centre and the number in the upper corner; for the 73rd it took the place of the number by itself. After 1881 the Territorial title was substituted for the old number in the centre and the number of the battalion, I, or II. in gold Roman letters, was placed in the upper corner next the pole on both flags. From this date, too, the battle honours and distinctions earned by each battalion, while separated, became available for both. Finally, after the Great War, ten selected battle honours were authorised to be carried on the King's Colour, as many regiments, including the Black Watch, had no room on the regimental colour for any additional names.

The size of the colours has varied greatly at different times. By the warrant of 1768 it was fixed as 5 ft. 6 ins. flying and 6 ft. deep on the pike; the length of the pike, spear and ferril (ferule) included, was 9 ft. 10 inches. These dimensions were altered in 1822 to 6 ft. 6 ins. flying and 6 ft. deep on the pike; in 1857 to 6 ft. flying and 5 ft. 6 ins. on the pike; in May, 1858, to 4 ft. flying and 3 ft. 6 ins. on the pike, exclusive of the fringe which was then introduced; in 1868 to 3 ft. 9 ins. and 3 ft. respectively, exclusive of 2 inches fringe. length of the pike remained unaltered until 1874, when it was reduced to 8 ft. 7½ inches. length includes the present Royal crest of the lion and crown, which was substituted for the old spearhead in 1858. The cords and tassels have always been of crimson and gold mixed.

No instructions seem ever to have been issued were formally presented, or at any rate came into possession of the Colonel of the Regiment, in others that of the officer commanding; in some cases they were handed over for safe custody or deposited in a church or public building either national or territorial; in a few cases they were even buried or destroyed. The method of disposal occasionally remains a mystery to the present day. Nor is it always known on whose decision the different methods were adopted, though in some cases the decision is definitely attributed to the officers of the regiment at the time. The colours used to be provided by the Colonel, as was all clothing and equipment, so that the Colonel in those days had a claim to the old colours when he provided new ones. No definite period seems to have existed as the "life" of colours, which varied greatly from time to time, though about 20 years was approximately normal. Colours could be condemned as worn out or no longer according to regulation if the inspecting Regiments abroad usually officer was particular. managed to keep them longer than those serving at home when the normal period had expired or when the pattern was altered.

Colours were not always made to the correct dimensions or embroidered strictly according to the regulations, and it is not now possible to explain variations. It would appear from the warrant of 1708 as well as Queen's Regulations, 1844, that the 42nd were entitled to put the Royal Title on their colours, but no known stand has borne anything but XLII, REGT, or XLII, alone until the present day. The 2nd Battalion in 1889 was the first to receive a stand with the Royal Title after numbers were abolished in 1881. Perhaps the old defence of "regimental custom" has been successfully pleaded more than once to account for variations due to the makers or embroiderers being supplied with an incorrect design or indulging their own fancy, which in any case had free play to a considerable extent in matters of detail. Though regulations fixed the badges to be worn, their general position (except in the case of battle honours) and in some cases their colour, they did not always fix their size and shape or the nature of the embroidery,

There was really no regular superintendence or control of the Colours of the Army until 1806, when an Inspector of Army Colours was instituted. Even then irregularities continued to be committed unchecked.

### Colours of the 42nd Royal Highland Regiment, now 1st Battalion The Black Watch.

1,—1740-1758 or 1762.—There is no record of the presentation, if any, of these colours or of their disposal. No trace of them now remains. We can assume that the regiment received them on the occasion of the first muster at Aberfeldy in May, 1740. They were first carried under fire at Fontenoy in 1745 and mention is made of them in an approximately contemporary account quoted by the official Historical Record. They were carried also on service in Flanders and North America, and possibly for the last time at Ticonderoga, but they may have continued for the campaigns in Canada of 1759-61, and in the West Indies of 1762.

As the regimental facings at this date were buff, the regimental colour was of buff silk, as laid down in the Royal Warrant of 1751. This same warrant for the first time directed the regimental number XLII. to be carried in gold Roman characters in the centre of the colours within a wreath of roses and thistles on the same stalk. New colours became due when the regiment received its title of the Royal Highland Regiment in 1758 but we do not know when they were issued.

2.—2nd Bn.\*—1758-1762 or 1763) Again there
3.—1st Bn. —1758 or 1762-1784 sign or record of
these colours or whether there was one stand or
two. When a 2nd Battalion was raised in 1758
at the same time as the regiment received its Royal
title, new colours with royal badges and the regimental colour in blue silk must have been issued.
Since the 1st Battalion was abroad on service in

<sup>\*</sup>This was a temporary 2nd Battalion of the 42nd, and not the one which later became the 73rd.

America it would have received its new colours at a later date than the second and it is quite possible that it did not receive new ones at all, but continued with its first stand and only took over the colours of the 2nd Bn. when it absorbed the latter in 1762, in the West Indies, at the end of the campaign.

The colours of this 2nd Bn. took part in the capture of Guadaloupe in 1759 and the colours of both battalions were carried in Canada and the second expedition to the West Indies, resulting in the capture of Martinique and Havannah. H.Q. of the 2nd Bn. were sent home for disbandment in 1763 and their colours, if not handed over to the 1st Bn., must have been retired then. The 1st Bn. returned to North America and took part in fighting against Red Indians in the suppression of a revolt called Pontiac's Conspiracy, in 1763-64.

The battle honours now borne for these campaigns were not granted until the present century; Guadaloupe 1759, Martinique 1762 and Havannah by Army Order 295 of 1909; North America 1763-64 by A.O. 2 of 1914. The Royal Warrant of 1768 authorised the regiment to bear "In the centre of their colours the King's cypher within the garter and crown over it. Under it St Andrew with the motto Nemo me impune lacessit. In the three corners of the second colour, the King's cypher and crown." This is the first mention of the badge and motto of the Order of the Thistle which has ever since been carried on the colours with the Royal badges and cyphers.

It was stated in *The Red Hackle* of October, 1929, that the original colours of the regiment were deposited in the Tower of London in the Grand Store House which, with all its contents, was destroyed by fire in 1841. It will probably never be known whether there were two or three stands involved

4.—1785-1802.—This stand is the oldest belonging to the 1st Battalion which is still preserved. It was presented on January 1st, 1785, in Halifax, by Major-General John Campbell, Commanding the Forces in Nova Scotia. His address to the regiment is given in full in the Historical Record of the 42nd.

These colours were carried in Flanders in 1795 but probably not in the expedition of 1796 to the West Indies. The transports were separated by a storm and, though five companies went on, five returned to Portsmouth, including battalion headquarters. They took part in the capture of Minorca in 1799, and in the landing in Egypt and battle of Alexandria in 1801. This campaign earned the special badge of the Sphinx superscribed Egypt which has ever since been carried on the colours below the St Andrew. It was the first battle honour granted to the 1st battalion and was authorised in July, 1802. New colours were due this year because of the introduction of the Second Union flag of 1801; though some regiments were content to alter their existing colours by adding the Cross of St Patrick, and the shamrock to the Union wreath.

These old colours were presented by the regiment in July, 1803, to their Colonel, General Sir Hector

Munro of Foulis, K.B., who nut them up in the House of Novar, Ross-shire, "never to be removed from it while one stone of the house remains above another," They are still there in the possession of the Munto-Ferguson family, the present owner being Viscountess Novar. Sir Hector Munro's written acceptance and bequest hangs in a frame beside the colours. It was given in full in The Red Hackle of October, 1929, and can be seen with the colours themselves in an illustration in that number. The first Great Union can be clearly distinguished in that picture, the royal cypher and crown in the centre only faintly so, but the St Andrews come out quite plainly on both flags, perhaps because they are painted on a ground of yellow silk, the only instance of any known Black Watch stand of this method being used. The royal cyphers in the 2nd, 3rd and 4th corners of the regimental colour "reversed and interlaced," and the regimental number, XLII., in the 1st corners of both cannot be made out in the picture, but are embroidered as noted.

5.—1802-1817.—The new colours, the first to show the Second Union and also the first to bear the new distinction of the Sphinx with Egypt, were presented in Edinburgh on December 1st 1802, by Lt. General Vyse. These colours saw the hardest and most continuous fighting of any stand. They were carried twice in the Peninsula, in the Walcheren expedition of 1809, which intervened after Corunna, in the South of France and in the Waterloo campaign. The honours gained were Corunna in 1809, Pyrences, Nivelle, Nive, all in 1813, Orthes and Toulouse in 1814, the Peninsula (for 1810-14) and Waterloo (which includes Quatre Bras). The dates of the grants vary from 1812 to 1817, but none of the battles appear on the Colours. For present position see below.

6.-2nd Bn. -1803-1814.-There is no record of the presentation of this stand. It is presumed to have belonged to a second battalion which, raised in 1803, went to the Peninsula late in 1809, served in the lines of Torres Vedras, 1810, was present at the battles of Busaco, 1810, and Fuentes d'Onor, 1811, and served in the siege but not in the assault of Ciudad Rodrigo, 1812. In 1812 the first battalion came out to Spain again and absorbed all the fit men of the 2nd, which returned to England and was eventually disbanded at Aberdeen in 1814. This battalion gained special distinction for Fuentes d'Onor, which was granted in 1817, and shared in the general Peninsula honour, but the grant of Busaco was for some reason not authorised till A.O. 218 of 1910.

Both the above stands, Nos. 5 and 6, are now preserved in Gordon Castle, Fochabers, and were illustrated in *The Red Hackle* of January, 1930. It is not known why they are there said to be successive colours of the 1st Battalion. They are very frail, and large portions are missing, but they are now protected by netting. There is no record of their presentation to General the Marquis of Huntly, who was Colonel of the 42nd from 1806 to 1820.

<sup>\*</sup> This was another temporary 2nd Battalion of the 42nd.

and succeeded his father as Duke of Gordon in 1827, but his Colonelcy is sufficient to account for their situation.

There has been some controversy over these stands, though it seems reasonable to assign them to battalions and fix their dates as in this list. In " Standards and Colours of the British Army, 1661-1881," by S. M. Milne, 1893, the author says "Clearly neither can be identified as the Waterloo Colours of the 1st Battalion which were reported upon at Edinburgh en 2nd November, 1816, by General Sir John Hope as entirely shot away and hardly anything but the bare poles left. matter of surmise, the Waterloo Colours would be given out about 1808 or 1809 to replace the first set above described" (i.e., stand No. 5 in this list). He gives no sufficient reason for this surmise. The Colours are quite damaged enough for a slightly exaggerated report, as practically only the upper canton and a portion of the centre is left of the regimental Colour, while the King's Colour is full of rents and has large pieces out of it. The second stand is as bad, and has also large portions missing. Some of the damage may, however, have resulted from time and exposure after the Colours had been retired.

The Royal centre badges, the union wreaths and the St Andrews can be seen clearly on both flags of both stands and the Egyptian honour on all except the regimental colour of stand No. 5, where a portion of the flag is missing. The title XLII. REGT, is in the upper corners next the poles of all four flags. The Royal cypher is double "reversed and interlaced" in the centre of stand No. 5 and single in stand No. 6. Only one corner cypher of the regimental colours remains and that is in the lower corner next the pole in stand No. 6. In this case it is double "reversed and interlaced," and so differs from the centre badge of the same flag. The design of the embroidery is somewhat different on the two stands, and Milne describes the second stand as of plainer make than the first. There is no distinguishing mark, however, to show that one set belonged to a second battalion, although this was usual at this date. On the other hand the 2nd Bn, of 1780, which became the 73rd, had also no 2nd Bn. number on their stand, at any rate on the surviving portions.

7.—1818-1839.—There is no record yet found of the presentation of these colours and they were the first carried by the 42nd to see no active service. It is stated by Ross in his book referred to above, on the authority of a Captain Fraser who served in the 42nd from 1813 to 1850, that Perhans they were issued at Dundalk in 1818, there was no official ceremony, as the Historical Record is silent on the subject. If so, it is strange, as they must have been the first stand to carry the new battle honours granted for the Peninsular and Waterloo campaigns. The same Captain Fraser is responsible for the statement that when new colours were issued the old flags were divided up among the officers of the regiment, a procedure for which there are many precedents in other regiments. There is a framed piece of a colour, an embroidered thistle from a union wreath, now in possession of the Depot Museum. This fragment was supposed to have been a piece of a Waterloo colour. It seems much more likely that it is a piece, preserved by some officer as a memento, from the now missing colours of this stand. Owing to Queen Victoria's accession in 1837, they were the last colours to show the cypher G.R., which had been borne for 100 years for George II. and George III. No colours were issued to the 42nd regiment in the reigns of George IV, and William IV., or to the 1st Black Watch since the reign of Queen Victoria.

8.—1839-1860.—" On the 7th March, 1839, new colours were presented to the Regiment, with the accustomed ceremonies, in the square of the Royal Barracks at Dublin, by Lieut.-General The Right Honourable Sir Edward Blakeney, K.C.B., Commanding the Forces in Ireland." So runs the account in the Historical Record of the 42nd Foot (p. 154). This stand was carried in the Crimea and the Mutiny and earned the battle honours Alma and Sevastopol, which were granted in 1855, and Lucknow which was not granted until 1863, after these colours had been retired. Actually, however, only the Peninsula and Waterloo honours were emblazoned on the stand, in addition, of course to the This was the first stand to Sphinx with Egypt. bear the Queen's cypher, "V.R.," and it was embroidered singly and not double "reversed and interlaced" as the old "G.R." had been in most cases.

These were the last colours to be carried in action. They are illustrated in Gibb's famous picture of the "Alma, Forward 42nd," which is reproduced in The Black Watch diary. An article, entitled "Bareilly," in The Black Watch Chronicle of 1914 by a Mutiny veteran, Sgt. David Russell, late 42nd, says that they were last carried under fire on May 5th, 1858, in the action near that place when Col.-Sgt. Gardner earned the Victoria Cross for rescuing Lt.-Colonel Alexander Cameron, the O.C., who was wounded and died a few months later.

The Colours now hang in Dunkeld Cathedral, on the north wall, and are illustrated in this issue. They are very tattered and torn and portions are missing. It is not known where they were kept for the intervening 12 years after being withdrawn. On April 2nd, 1872, a detachment of the 42nd from Devonport under Major Macpherson, younger of Cluny, who afterwards succeeded Sir John McLeod in command, took them to Dunkeld, where Major Macpherson placed them over the Black Watch monument which was then unveiled by the Dowager Duchess of Atholl. An account of the ceremony was given in the Scotsman of April 3rd, 1872, and is to be found also in Keltie's History. A coloured plate of this stand forms a full page illustration in Ross's "Old Scottish Regimental Colours,"

These are the last flags to carry the same centre badges and battle honours on both flags and the XLII, in the same top corners. The regulations of 1844, as already noted, altered the badge on the Queen's Colour to the Crown with XLII, below it and relegated battle honours to the regimental colour alone. The coloured plate in the Historical

# The Colours of The Black Watch

Colours of the 42nd Royal Highland Regiment, Now 1st Battalion The Black Watch.

(Completed).

Note.—The colours at Novar described in the last issue, stand No. 4, were recently seen by an officer of the regiment, Brig.-Gen. J. B. Pollok-McCall, C.M.G., D.S.O., who writes that the old cases are also preserved in the frame in which the colours are sealed. The regimental colour is of pale blue silk. This may in part be due to fading, but on the other hand old prints of approximately the same period show the old facing colour to have been much lighter in shade than the blue now worn. The tassel cords are only 15 inches long. The Peninsular colours at Gordon Castle have also short cords, and so have the Crimean ones at Dunkeld. The cords seem to have been much longer in later issues till now they hang the full length of the flag.

1871-Present Day.—These colours were 10. presented at Aldershot on 7th July, 1871, by Field-Marshal H.R.H. The Duke of Cambridge, K.G., the Commander-in-Chief. They are of the modern regulation size-3 feet 9 inches by 3 feet, and the poles are of the modern length-8 feet 71 incheswhich was not actually authorised by published regulations until 31st December, 1873. XLII. is under the crown on the Queen's (now the King's) colour, and under the royal cypher on the regimental colour, but the cypher is still V.R. There can be but few colours left in the army which still bear the old number in place of the territorial title and the crown and cypher of Queen Victoria. There is naturally no battalion number I. in the upper corners of the flags. The regimental colour has the union in the upper corner next the pole, and the cypher and crown in the other three corners

Many battle honours have been added to the regimental list since this stand was presented. Ashanti, 1873-74 was added by the 42nd, the name alone and not the date being shown on the colour; while, as the 1st Bn. The Black Watch, the battalion added Tel-el-Kebir; Egypt, 1882, 1884 (which includes El Teb and Tamaai in the Eastern Soudan in 1884): Kirbekan; Nile, 1884-85; and shared with the 2nd Battalion in South Africa, 1899-1902. Since the linking of 1881 with the 73rd, its old 2nd battalion of 1780-86, all the honours of that battalion have been added to the combined list now carried on the regimental colours of both battalions, and they are borne in close columns filling all the spaces between the badges on this old XLIInd. regimental colour.

The Great War produced a further change and ten battle honours, selected for the colours out of the sixty-nine won by the whole regiment with all its battalions — Regular, Territorial and Service combined—are emblazoned on the King's colour, as there was no further room on the regimental colour in addition to those already there. This new practice or rule is the same for all regiments and is in itself a sign of change from the old conditions to those of the last war.

The campaign in Ashanti in 1873-4 was the first occasion on which the colours were left at home while the regiment went on service, and the precedent was followed in the Egyptian Wars and the Great War. There was this difference in the South African War that the 1st Battalion went from India; so it took these colours with it to Natal, but left them under the care of the Governor at Pietermaritzburg while it went up to the theatre of war. When the regiment went to Ashanti the colours were left with the details in Portsmouth, to which the 42nd returned at the end of the campaign. It is difficult to ascertain the movement of the colours at the time of the Egyptian campaigns. It is believed that they were left at the Castle when the regiment left for Egypt, and possibly were sent to the depot after-The Scotsman report of the marching-out wards. parade says that the Queen's Colour was on parade to accompany the battalion, while the regimental colour had been sent to the Depot. But the colours were not as far as is known separated, nor was the Oueen's colour at Tel-el-Kebir. The heavy baggage of the regiment reached Cairo about November, 1882, when the short campaign was over, and possibly the colours rejoined there. If so, they must have been left in Cairo with details during the campaign in the Eastern Soudan of 1884 and the Nile campaign of 1884-5.

During the Great War they were left at the regimental depot in Perth. They were sent out again to the regiment in 1918 in time for the march across the frontier into Germany.\* They were carried by a colour party in the Allied Victory March through Paris in 1919.† In 1924, after 53 years' service, they were extensively repaired and are now in perfect condition.

The colours are illustrated in this number, and a note on the difference between the present stands of the 1st and 2nd battalions is added at the end of this article.

<sup>\*</sup>History of The Black Watch in The Great War. Vol. I. p. 102.

tFor an account see The Red Hackle, April, 1935.



is the pillar behind the lectern, and is next to the stand of the 2nd Battalion of 1899-1911. A brass plate on the pillar at eye level records the gift. The flag is too high to be seen clearly from below, but it was recently taken down and examined. It is in good condition, but unfortunately it is not wholly the original flag, and there is nothing to show when it was "restored."

Apparently the number badge, battle honours, Union wreath and a remnant of the Union canton have been taken off the old flag and placed on a fresh piece of green silk, which is only some 4 feet square, and not 5 feet 6 inches by 6 feet, as the original should have been. The badges and honours are placed parallel with the pole and not at rightangles to it, as if they were meant to be read only when the pole is horizontal. The title LXXIII, REGT. is placed on a red shield which is unique, if the old round centre has not been cut to that shape, while the Waterloo scroll forms a V closefitted to the point of the shield which is also extraordinary. Only one-quarter of the Union canton is left, evenly cut down the centre of two arms of the St George's Cross, and the edges are sewn along the pole and top edge of the flag so that the original centre of the cross is in the absolute corner of the flag. The pole is 8 feet 3 inches instead of 9 feet 10 inches long, and the brass spearhead is not of the regulation pattern. It is a great pity that the old colour, even if in disrepair, was not preserved in its original condition, as it was when retired, instead of being "restored" in such a guise.

(iv.). 2nd Battalion 73rd, 1808-1817.—There is no trace of the issue or fate of this stand, which saw the hardest fighting, at Waterloo, which the 73rd ever experienced. But there are more references than usual to these colours in action, which is perhaps some compensation. When the 1st Battalion was ordered to New South Wales in 1808, orders were issued for the formation of a 2nd battalion, which did not reach the full establishment of ten Companies until 1813. In this year the 2nd Battalion, under the command of Lieut-Colonel William Harris, the son of General Harris, Colonel of the Regiment, was sent on an expedition to Swedish Pomerania, and subsequently was the only British battalion at the battle of Gorde in Hanover, where the Allies, under the command of Count Wallmoden, completely defeated the French. An account in the Annual Register, quoted in the Historical Record, says:-" The 73rd greatly contributed to the victory. Lt.-Col. Harris at the head of his battalion, declining any aid, and at the moment when the German hussars had been routed, charged up a steep hill, took a battery of French artillery, and unfurling the British colours, at once spread terror amongst that gallant enemy which feared no others; a panic struck them and they fled." Reporters or editors of those days enjoyed picturesque accounts as much as they do now, but the quotation is valuable for the sake of the reference to the colours in action. It seems a pity that no honour was granted for this action, not only because it would have been

unique, but also because the colours really did play an unusual if unexpected part in the victory, as will be seen from a further account by an eye-witness given below. This battalion took part in the action at Quatre Bras, and suffered very severely at Waterloo, where Colonel Harris received a shot through his right shoulder from which he suffered all his life. He was promoted, succeeded his father as Lord Harris in 1820, and, like his father, became Colonel of the 73rd in 1835 until his death in 1845,

In Sergeant Morris's Recollections of Military Service (published in 1847) there are two references to the colours in the battles of Gorde and Waterloo, at both of which he was present. His account of Gorde is very similar to that quoted above. He explains that the colours, previous to being unfurled, were rolled up in oilskin cases. Till that moment the French soldiers thought that they had to deal with Hanoverians only, who were dressed in British uniforms, "When the British colours were exhibited, the French troops fancied that not only we but the majority of the red coats were English"; and this surprise led to a panic.

In his account of Waterloo, after describing the endurance of the square, Morris goes on:—" Orders were given for a general charge along the whole line. While we were forming four deep for this purpose, Major Kelly ordered our colours (which had been completely riddled and almost separated from the staff) to be taken from the staff and they were rolled round the body of a trusty sergeant (Weston), with instructions to take them to Brussels for safety, as we no longer had any officer to carry them."

The regiment entered Paris on the 3rd July and camped in the Bois de Boulogne, where the colours rejoined together with many of the lightly wounded,

The honour for Waterloo was granted on the 8th December, 1815. No time was lost in emblazoning it on the colours, for Morris says that the regiment which had reached Canterbury on Christmas Day marched into Colchester a few days later "with the band playing and the shattered colours, with the word Waterloo in large gold letters, flying." The Battalion was reduced in May, 1817, at Chelmsford. Sgt. Morris's account is as follows :-"On the appointed day for breaking up our battalion, after parade, the major formed us into a square, and after a very impressive speech, in reference to our past services, the order for disbandment was read. The colours, under which we had fought so often, were taken from their staff (the men presenting arms during the ceremony) and carefully placed in a box, and afterwards forwarded to London."

That is the last we know of this stand,

(v.) 1825-1841.—This stand is stated to have been presented in 1825 at Waterford by Lady O'Connell, wife of the commanding officer (see stand No. (iii.) above). The regiment was in Ireland from 1823 to 1827, and according to the Historical Record they did not proceed to Waterford until 1826. But the discrepancy in date is of no importance. These colours saw no active service and nothing beyond their presentation is recorded about them. Their

inscribed There are several photographs in the regiment which show these colours, one of the best being in the illustrated book of the 2nd battalion compiled at Peshawar in 1907 and published by F. Bremner, photographer, Lahore. This photograph does not, of course, show the honours granted in 1909-10 for the 1st Bn.'s campaigns in the West Indies and the battle of Busaco. This stand was never carried on service, but was placed in safe custody at the Depot during the South African War. The 2nd Bn. served throughout that campaign and earned honours for Paardeburg and South Africa, 1899-1902. The colours were sent from Perth to India to rejoin the battalion after that war. When replaced this stand was deposited by the battalion in 1912 in St. Giles' Cathedral and the flags are hung on the same pillar as the regimental colour of 1807-1825 (see stand No. (iii.) above). A brass plate records the gift. The flags were recently taken down and examined. They are in excellent condition now, but covered with the dust and grime inseparable from a position near the roof of a great city church. In such a condition they are bound to perish in time, and the whole question of hanging such precious and perishable relics in places of this kind will have to be reconsidered by every regiment which has deposited its colours in similar places.

(ix.) 1911—Present Day.—The colours now carried by the 2nd battalion were presented on December 11th, 1911, at Delhi, by II.M. King George V., who became Colonel-in-Chief of the Regiment in the following year. They are illustrated in this issue. Their design, with one slight exception, is the same

as that of the stand above, which they replaced, with the addition of the honour granted in 1914 for the 1st battalion's campaign in North America, 1763-64, which is inscribed on the regimental colour, and the ten battle honours for the Great War now carried on the King's colour. During this war the colours were brought home to the depot. when the battalion went from India to France, while the battalion itself earned its share of the honours not only in France but in Mesopotamia and Palestine as well. In 1919 the battalion came home from Egypt and the colours rejoined it then.

The slight difference in design from that of the last stand, to which reference has been made, is that the regimental colour now carries the royal cypher and crown in each of the four corners according to existing regulations, instead of only in three, and the battalion number II. is placed below the cypher in the top corner instead of occupying the corner itself.

More noteworthy is the difference between the present regimental colours of the 1st and 2nd battalions in their respective arrangement of the battle honours, which is a matter of choice and not of regulations, and the same may be said of the position of the St. Andrew's badge. All other differences between the two stands, e.g., the Queen's crown and the King's crown, the number and the title, the royal cypher and the presence or absence of the Union on the regimental colour arise solely from differences in regulations at the date of presentation in each case.

R. F. H. W.

Colours of The 3rd (Militia) Battalion. 1884-Present Day.—The old Perth Militia was in existence long before it became a unit of The Black Watch. Those interested will find a history of the corps and a plate of the colours carried from 1812-1855 in A Military History of Perthshire, 1000-1902, edited by Lady Tullibardine. In 1855 it became a rifle corps known as the Royal Perth Militia (Rifles) or Royal Perthshire Rifles, and as such ceased to

(Militia) Battalion of The Black Watch it once more was entitled to colours and the stand, which is illustrated in this issue, was presented in July, 1881, at Perth by Mrs Macpherson, wife of Colonel Macpherson\* of Cluny, C.B., Commanding the new

\* Cluny Macpherson joined the 42nd in 1852 and commanded them from 1877 to 1882.



42nd Regimental District. The colours were kept in the Officers' Mess of the depot when the battalion was not called out for training or embodied. Under the reorganisation of 1907-8, the Militia became the Special Reserve, and it is as the 3rd (Reserve) Battalion of The Black Watch that the unit is best known to the thousands of officers and men who served under those colours and passed through its ranks in the Great War. Since 1919, however, it has not been called out, and all appointments to its establishment have lapsed. The name has been changed once again from Reserve to Militia, and the latter title appears in the Army List. In July, 1927, the colours were removed from the depot and placed over the regimental memorial in The Black Watch bay of the Scottish National War Memorial at Edinburgh Castle.

The colours now carry all the battle honours of the regiment and the number 111, in the top corner of each flag. The royal cypher and crown are those of Queen Victoria. It is curious that the cypher is carried in all four corners of the regimental colour, since at the date of issue the regulations authorised it in three as on the 2nd Battalion Colour of 1889-1911. Presumably the cypher in the top corner above the 111, was added at a later date. The centre badges of both flags are the same as for the 2nd Battalion colours of 1889.

#### Colours of the Torritorial Battalions.

The present Territorial battalions of the regiment are the descendants of the old separate Volunteer forces in the counties of Perth, Fife and

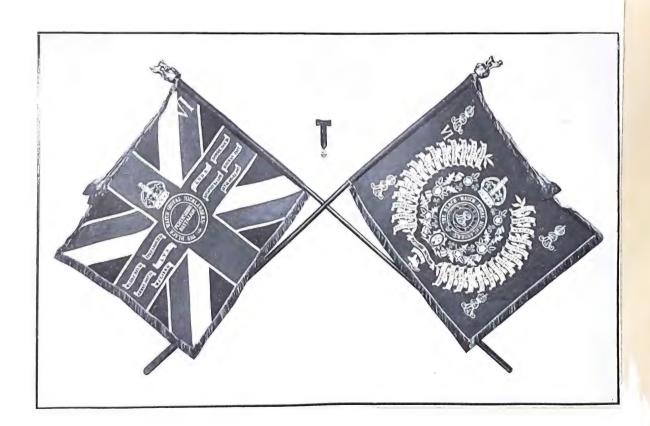


Forfar which now compose The Black Watch regimental district. The history of the volunteers starts in 1794 and though most units of those days ceased to exist after the close of the Napoleonic wars, many companies and battalions were once more raised from 1859 onwards owing to the excitement caused by the foreign policy of France at that time. Some of the units of the earlier period had colours. A stand of the 2nd Royal Perth Volunteers of 1797 and the regimental colour of the Royal Kilgraston Volunteers of 1798 are illustrated in A Military History of Perthshire. The former stand is now preserved in the Museum and Art Gallery of Petth and the latter used to be at Kilgraston. But these colours were not Black Watch colours and hardly come within the scope of this article.

The volunteer forces went through various changes and amalgamations between 1859 and 1881, the year in which the present regimental territorial system was founded; and in 1882 all the infantry volunteer forces in the 42nd District were reorganised as six volunteer battalions of The Black Watch numbered from the 1st (City of Dundee) to the 6th

(Fifeshire). From 1859 onwards the volunteer forces were all technically rifle volunteers, and as such carried no colours. The new volunteer battalions of The Black Watch remained rifle volunteers until the change to the Territorial Army in 1908.† In that year they were once again re-organised, as the 4th (City of Dundee), 5th (Angus and Dundee), 6th (Perthshire), and 7th (Fife) Battalions of The Black Watch (Royal Highlanders). They were now regiments of the line and no longer rifles, and steps were at once taken to provide them with appropriate colours.

These colours followed the design of the regular in force, and so resembled those of the 2nd battalion (issued in 1889) rather than those of the 1st (issued in 1871). They carried the territorial designation of each battalion in the centre as well as the battalion number in large Roman numerals in the top



<sup>†</sup> A history of the Volunteers from 1859 to 1908 with coloured plates of their uniforms will be found in "The Scottish Volunteer Forces, 1859-1908," by Major-Gen. J. Grierson.

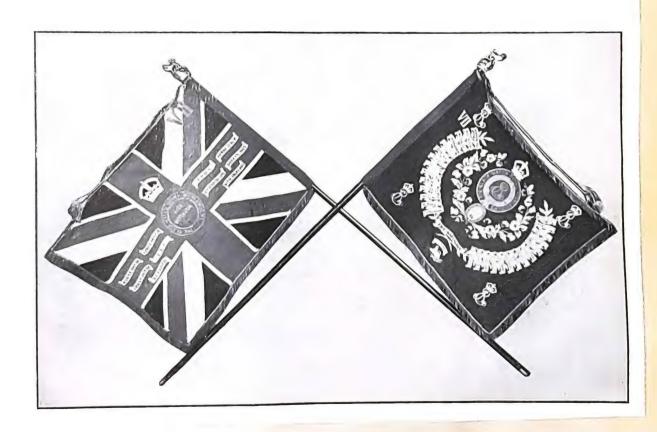
corner next the pole on each flag. The royal cypher battalions, though according to the regulations then was carried in the four corners of the regimental colour which was a new procedure, as both regular battalions in 1908 still carried it in only three.

On the King's Colour the particular territorial title of each battalion was inscribed in a central circle with the regimental title surrounding it in a ring, the whole surmounted by the Crown. On the regimental colours the battalion title was inscribed on a scroll placed below the St Andrew at the base of the Union wreath. The central badge was the same as for a regular battalion. A battle honour for South Africa 1899-1902 was inscribed on a scroll below the battalion title. All four battalions were entitled to this honour as the previous volunteer battalions had all sent detachments to South Africa to serve with the 2nd Battalion.

Colours of the 4th (City of Dundee) Battalion, 1913-1933.—This stand was formally presented on the 1st February, 1913, at Balmuirfield by Major-General E. C. Bethune, C.B., M.V.O., Inspector-General, Territorial Forces. The flags were provided by subscription, organised amongst the ladies of Dundee by Mrs Howard Holt, wife of the late commanding officer, and Lady Baxter, supported

by a subscription from the officers and men of the battalion. The regimental colour carried the cypher of King George V. During the wat the colours were left in the care of the Territorial Association, Dundee. After the Armistice they were taken out to the Rhine to the 4/5th Battalion, arriving early in 1919, and were brought back to Dundee by the cadre of the 4/6th under Lieut, Col. R. A. Bulloch, D.S.O., and carried through the streets of the town on May 15th, 1919. A full account of the ceremonies will be found in the newspapers of the next day. A somewhat indistinct photograph of the colours in the crowded street indicates a possibility that the design of this stand, the King's Colour at anyrate, differs from the general design already described. In this picture it looks as if the title badge of the King's Colour was a large numeral IV, in the central circle in place of the words "City of Dundee Battalion." Can any reader provide a definite picture of this stand or a record of its design? This stand unfortunately perished in a fire at the Drill Hall, Dundee, in September, 1933.

Colours of the 5th (Angus and Dundee)
Battalion, 1911-1933.—This stand was the gift of the
Honorary Colonel of the battalion, The Earl of
Strathmore and Kinghorne, Lord Lieutenant of the
County, and was presented by him at Glamis Castle



on 7th October, 1911. The regimental colour was the first of any in the regiment to carry the cypher of King George V. During the war the colours were kept at battalion headquarters at Arbroath, After the Armistice they were taken out to the Rhine with the colours of the 4th Battalion to join the 4/5th Battalion, and returned with the cadre of that unit to Dundee, taking part in the ceremonies already mentioned. This stand was also unfortunate enough to be destroyed in the same fire as the stand of the 1th in September, 1933.

Colours of the 4/5th (Dundoe and Angus) Battalion, 1935 - Present Day. - As the original colours of the two units, out of which the present battalion was formed, had both been destroyed, a new stand appropriate to the amalgamated unit was provided. The colours were the gift of the Ladies of Angus and the Nine Trades and Guildry of They were presented on 10th August, 1935, at Glamis Castle by H.R.H. The Duchess of York, accompanied by H.R.H. The Duke of York. A full account, with pictures, was given in The Red Hackle of October, 1935. The regimental colour carries the cypher of King George V. They are the first, and only colours at present, of the regiment to bear the designation, "Royal Highland Regiment," the old title, which was recently authorised in place of the form "Royal Highlanders," which was only introduced in 1881 and was emblazoned on the 2nd Bn. colours of 1880 and 1911, as well as on the pre-war colours of the Territorial battalions. The flags carry the double number IV./V. in the top corners next the poles. The full battle honours of the whole regiment are also carried, a distinction well earned by the Territorial Army in the War, and one which marks the much closer ties which now bind all the units of the regiment together as sharing in the same traditions.

Colours of the 6th (Perthshire) Battalion, 1909-Present Day.—This stand was presented by H.M. King Edward VII. at Windsor Castle on 18th June, 1909, to a representative party of officers, n.c.o.s and men. The regimental colours of this battalion and of the 7th are the only ones to carry the cypher of King Edward VII. The flags were provided and worked by the ladies of Perthshire under the direction of Lady Moncreiffe, wife of Col. Sir Robert Moncreiffe of Moncreiffe, Bart., who commanded the battalion from 1893 to 1911 and again returned to command it in 1914 and subsequently took it to France. There is a good photograph of these colours, in their original condition, facing page 196 of Vol. 11. of "A History of The Black Watch in The

During the you the colours were Great Wat." placed for safe keeping in the old church of St. John in Perth. The 6th Buttalion, for its scryices in the highting at Tandenois with the French in July, 1918, received a citation in French Army Orders carrying with it the grant of the Crops de Guerre, borne on the regimental colour, the only battalion of the regi ment to receive such a distinction and one of a very tew in the whole British Army, The colours were sent out to the Battalion in February, 1919, when it went to Germany, and they were carried by a Colour Parts in the Allies' Peace March through Paris on 12th July, 1919. The parade ended with the presentation of the Croix de Guerre, which was primed on the regimental colour by General Berdoulet, Militars Governor of Paris. For a description of the fighting in 1918, of the mention in orders and of the presentation ceremony the reader is referred to Vol. II, of the History of the Black Watch in The Great War. The colours returned to Perth with the cadre of the battalion on October 10th, 1919,

Subsequently all the battle honours of the regiment were added to the flags and the illustration in this issue shows them in their present condition. It can be compared with the earlier photograph above-mentioned. They are now carried, together with those of the 7th Battalion, by the present amalgamated 6/7th (Perth and Fife) Battalion, but they retain their old title and number.

Colours of the 7th (Fife) Battalion, 1909-Present Day. This stand was also presented by King Edward VII. at Windsor Castle on 18th June, 1909, to a representative party# of the 7th Battalion, and his cypher is borne on the regimental colour. The colours were provided and worked by the Ladies of Fife, and the designation "Fife Battalion" appears on both flags in addition to the numeral VII. They remained in Fife during the War in regimental custody under the care of Major J. White Robertson. They were sent out to the battalion in early 1919 to be carried on the Rhine, and returned home later with the battalion cadre. These colours, too, had all the regimental battle honours added after the war and, together with those of the 6th, are carried by the combined 6/7th (Perth and Fife) Battalion, retaining, however, the separate title and number of the old 7th (Fife) Battalion. The photograph in this issue shows them in their present state.

R. F. H. W.

<sup>\$</sup> An account by one of the party appears elsewhere in this issue.

# 7th (Fife) Battalion The Black Watch (Royal Highlanders).

Presentation of The Colours at Windsor Castle, 18th June, 1909.

Lord Haldane in 1908 brought torward his great scheme for National Defence, substituting the Territorials for the old Volunteers. Up to June, 1909, battalions raising their strength up to a certain standard, were to have the honour of being presented with their new Colours. As the Fife battalion were in that happy position, we were allowed to send a detachment to Windsor Castle for the event. If my memory is correct, Captain Beveridge, Kirkcaldy, was in command. The others with the detachment were Lieutenants Lornie and Dawson; Colour-Sergeants S. B. Melville, Lochgelly; J. Stewart, Dunfermline; A. Wilkie, Markinch, and J. Band, Leslie. We set off from Edinburgh Waverley Station on the 17th June, arriving at King's Cross next morning; had breakfast in the King's Cross Hotel; after which we boarded a large 'bus and were driven to Paddington Station. Here we were met by our old Colonel, Sir Ralph Anstruther. Within the station was a bustling scene. Every sort of uniform here met our gaze, and officers of all ranks were flitting to and fro, giving directions to the different parties for entraining to Windsor. In due time we arrived there, and were marched through the streets of the Royal Borough, to what was termed the "Rest Camp." Windsor that morning was flooded with sunshine, and so the success of one of the most brilliant functions the Castle has ever seen was assured. The Royal Borough itself was a blaze of colour, and nothing could have been more enthusiastic than the welcome it gave to the representatives of the country's 300,000 citizen defenders. From the north, south, east and west; from Scotland and from Wales the men came; their progress through the crowded streets was triumphal. The "Rest Camp" in the Home Park was a scene of the greatest animation, and for the troops in camp there was no leisure. To make us spick and span, there were buckles to brighten, a strap to be adjusted, tunics brushed, etc., etc. From 2 till 3 p.m. the east lawn was a mass of moving colour. The first arrival was that of the Irish Guards, detailed to keep the ground, and taking up position, they formed three sides of a square, 130 yards in width, in the centre of which the massed bands of the Brigade of Guards were paraded. Within the lines, the representative detachments from the Territorial units took up their

positions along the three sides of the square. Then all was in readiness for the arrival of the Royal party.

While waiting, what with the glorious sunshine and surroundings, and the music of the bands, we had a great treat. At 3.30 p.m. the King and Queen came along the East Terrace, followed by numerous members of Royalty. This was the signal for the National Anthem to be played. When Their Majesties had taken their places under a scarlet canopy, the Chaplain-General and assistant clergy took their places behind the pile of drums. The colour Parties now moved forward successively down the centre of the lawn towards His Majesty King Edward, the bands playing.

In the case of the Fife Battalion the procedure was: - Sergeant Melville took position between Licutenants Lornie and Dawson, and behind them came Sergeants Stewart and Wilkie, bringing up the Colours, and placing them against the pile of drums, one on each side-the King's Colour on the right. The second-in-command and senior Lieutenant took charge of the King's Colour, and the other Lieutenant the Regimental Colour. The Consecration was a very impressive ceremony, with the surroundings and the singing of the great multitude in mingled harmony. After the Consecration, the senior Officer of The Brigade of Guards handed the Colours to the Lieutenants, who received them on bended knee, and then, after rising, lowered them for the King to touch; after which we then turned about, unfurled the Colours, and marched to our places beside our detachments on one side of the

After the ceremony was finished we were marched to Windsor Station, and it was with great difficulty we arrived there, because of the masses of people. Arriving at Paddington station, we went to Chelsea Barracks, where we had the hospitality of The Coldstream Guards, and during our stay had a jolly good time, seeing the sights, and had some wonderful experiences. (About some of them, the less said the better!) The time came when we received orders for "Back tae bonnie Scotland" and returning to Edinburgh, we bade each other "Adieu," complimenting one another in having had the honour of taking part in such a great event.

S. B. MELVILLE.

# The Colours of The Black Watch

(Concluded).

8th, 9th, 10th and 12th Service Battalions .-When service battalions were raised at the beginning of the Great War, there was no question of providing them with colours as these had long ceased to be carried in battle, and the new battalions were raised for the immediate purpose of fighting. however, as the Armistice had been signed and an advance into Germany and the occupation of enemy territory without fighting was in prospect, it was felt that both the triumph of the British regiments and the connection between their present success and their old traditions could not be better recognised than by the presence of these historic emblems of regimental esprit de corps with their units. It was accordingly only fitting that the new battalions, equally with the old, should have colours provided for the occasion. Considerations of time and expense made it impracticable to provide both King's and Regimental Colours for each service unit, especially as the latter colours varied so widely both in colour and pattern with each regiment. It was, however, a matter of no great difficulty to provide a sufficient number of Union flags, to which the regimental title and battalion number were small and easily added distinctions in each case.

One colour, therefore, the King's, was provided for each service battalion, which had served at the front, consisting of a plain Great Union flag without royal crown or other symbol, while the battalion and regimental distinctions consisted of the battalion number in large Roman figures enclosed in a circle in the centre of the St. George's Cross with the regimental title in a ring surrounding the battalion number. In the case of our regiment the first title "The Black Watch" alone is inscribed, and the second title "Royal Highlanders" (as it was in 1918-19) is omitted. The colour measures 4 feet by 3 feet, with a fringe of 11 inches, and the pole is 8 feet 1 inch, with a plain solid spearhead. is a reversion to the old pike-head carried before 1858, though of somewhat different pattern, and probably admitted of more rapid production than the elaborate imperial crest of the lion and the crown carried since that date by the regular and since 1908 by the territorial battalions. The dimensions of the flag and the length of the pole also differ slightly from the regulation pattern.

At the time when these colours were issued in the winter of 1918-19, only the 8th Battalion existed as an original unit. The old 9th had been absorbed by the 4/5th, as described in the History of the Black Watch in the Great War, while a more recently formed 2/9th was in France to carry on the number and receive the colour. The 10th and 12th battalions had been broken up and absorbed into other units much earlier. It is not known how their colours were disposed of meanwhile.

No record of the presentation of the 8th Bn. Colour has been traced, but it was carried by the battalion in occupied territory and is mentioned in the History (vol. I., p. 103) as on parade with a guard of honour to see the 1st Battalion off home in April, 1919.

The Colour of the 9th Bn. was presented by the Prince of Wales at Fretin, about 7 miles south of Lille

These colours came home to the Depot, when the battalions were brought back for demobilisation, and subsequently those of all the four battalions were laid up in the garrison church, The West Church, Tay Street, Perth, where they now rest.\* They were last paraded by ex-Service men for the Royal Jubilee parade in 1935, and a photograph of the colours with their bearers was given in the "Red Hackle" of July, 1935, p. 43.

All four flags are entitled to bear the ten battle honours granted for the Great War, which are carried on the King's colours of the other battalions of the regiment, Regular and Territorial alike. So far, however, these distinctions have been enblazoned on those of the 8th and 9th battalions alone. It is to be hoped that the appeal made in the Editorial of the "Red Hackle" for January this year will meet with a ready response and that the Colours of the 10th and 12th battalions will be also enabled to bear the honours they have won.

The Colours of the four battalions are illustrated in this number.

R. F. H. W.

"The ceremony of laying up the Colour of the 9th Bn. 18 reported in the "Perthshiro Advertiser" of 25th June, 1919

## The Colours of The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada.

By Major P. P. HUTCHISON, K.C., E.D., 2nd (42nd) Bn. The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada.

[The following is the first part of an article under this heading. The article will be continued in subsequent copies of the "Red Hackle."]

COLOURS OF THE 5th BATTALION ROYAL LIGHT INFANTRY "THE ROYALS," 1862-1912.

1.

The American Civil War broke out in 1861 and the National Defence Forces of Canada in effect date from the troubles which arose during the period of that conflict. Sympathy and interests in Britain lay with the revolting Southern States, as indeed they also did in Canada. But the Canadas bordered on the Northern States and consequently military force was needed to maintain Canadian neutrality on the frontier and to be prepared in the event of armed conflict. For a time such a conflict seemed probable, particularly as a result of such incidents as the seizure aboard a British ship of Mason and Sliddell, Confederate commissioners, by Federal marines. Regular troops and munitions were accordingly despatched from Britain to Canada and volunteer corps of citizens in Canada were recruited.

In Montreal six gentlemen each undertook to raise a company, and by a general order of January 31st, 1862, these companies were formed into the 5th Battalion Royal Light Infantry, which became popularly known as "The Royals," and has continued in existence ever since although with various changes of name. Its carliest association with the Highland tradition, which in time became its dominating characteristic as a unit, was on October 9th, 1863, when the Montreal Highland Rifle Company of the 1st Prince of Wales Regiment was transferred to The Royals as the Highland Infantry Company of the latter Battalion.

2.

In the first year of its existence The Royals were presented with Colours. These were the handsome gift of the Ladies of Montreal; the records show that they cost the large sum for those days of \$600. Their formal

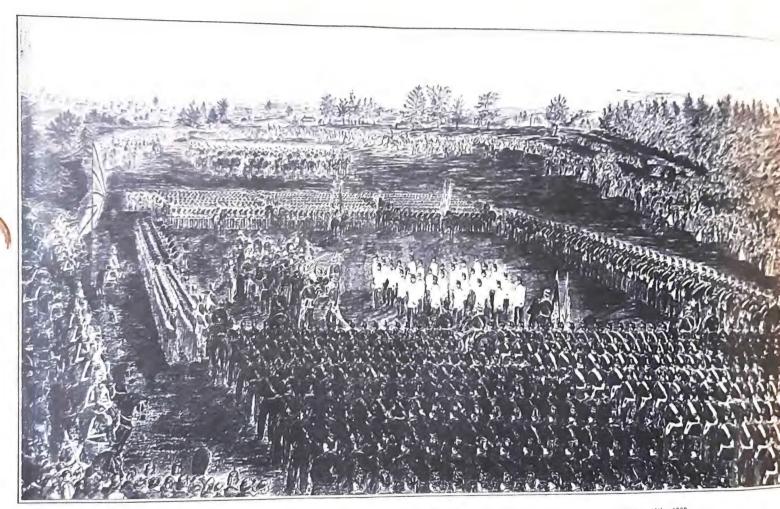
consecration and presentation took place on Logan's Farm (the present day Lafontaine Park) at Montreal on October 11th, 1862, when the Regiment paraded under its first commanding officer, Lieutenant-Colonel H. L. Routh, with all the other units of the Montreal Garrison. This original ceremony established a precedent in the Regiment, which has been followed on similar occasions fifty and sixty-nine years later, that the colours be presented by Viceroyalty in the presence of a distinguished Imperial soldier and the senior military officer of the Montreal district. On this initial occasion the presentation was made by Her Excellency the Lady Monck, wife of the then Governor-General, Lord Monck, who accompanied Her Excellency, and among those present were Lieutenant-General Sir W. Fenwick Williams, K.C.B., "the Hero of Kars," Commander-in-Chief in Canada, and Colonel John Dyde, commanding the Montreal Volunteer Force. Unfortunately the early records of this ceremony have been lost, and as a result it is not now known who was the chaplain on duty nor the names of the Colour Officers receiving the new colours from Lady Monck.

3.

The Queen's Colour is a Great Union flag, thirty-four inches by forty-four inches, with a two inch gold fringe. In the centre a large crown surmounts the word Royals above a light infantry bugle with Montreal below the bugle. The crown is that of Queen Victoria.

The Regimental Colour is a dark blue flag of the same size as the Queen's Colour, with a two inch gold fringe. A small Union appears in the left hand top corner, and in the centre a crown surmounts a wreath of Canadian autumnal maple leaves in which appears the motto *Quis Separabit* over the royal cypher. The crown and cypher are those of Queen Victoria. Below the wreath on a scroll appears the battle honour, South Africa, 1899-1900.

Both colours are carried on regulation poles surmounted by the imperial crest of the lion and the crown



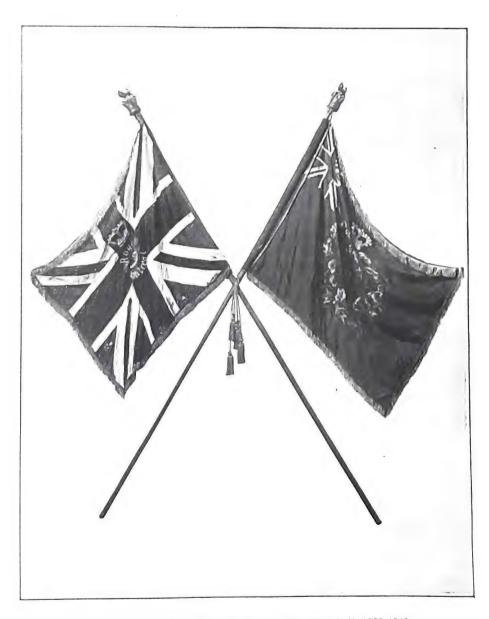
Presentation of Colours to "The Royals" by Her Excellency Lady Monck on Logan's Farm at Montreal, on October 11th, 1862.

These first colours were carried by the Regiment continuously as the only regimental colours for the fifty years following their presentation. They were kept in the Officers' Mess at Montreal. During that lengthy period the Regiment itself went through many changes. In 1875 it became the 5th Battalion Fusilcers; in 1878 the 5th Battalion Royal Fusileers; in 1880 the 5th Battalion Royal Scots Fusileers; in 1884 the 5th Battalion Royal Scots of Canada; in 1900 the 5th Regiment Royal Scots of Canada; and in 1907 the 5th Regiment Royal Highlanders of Canada. During those earlier days there was apparently a great deal of indecision as to whether the Regiment was to be light infantry, fusiliers, Scots in trews, or Highlanders. In fact, however, there was no doubt of its intention, and as early as 1875 (in spite of its name) the two flank companies wore the Highland uniform of The Black Watch, and

three years later it was decided to adopt the Highland uniform throughout. The Marquis of Lorne was then Governor-General of Canada, and in compliment to him the Campbell fartan and crest were then adopted. By 1883 the Regiment had become entirely a Highland one, wearing The Black Watch fartan with Campbell badges.

While the Regiment marched under its first colour, it was called out in ald of the Civil Power on eight occasions, on active service for the Fenian Raids of 1865, 1866 and 1870, and because of civil unrest twice in 1878, in 1885, 1900 and 1903. Five of its officers and forty nine other ranks served with the Canadian Contingent in the Boer War, of whom two were killed, and for this service the Regiment was granted the battle honour, "South Africa, 1899-1900," borne on these and its other regimental colours.

It was during the regime of these original colours that the Regiment became allied with The Royal High landers (Black Watch) in 1905. In 1906 it was en-



Colours of the Royal Light Infantry, "The Royals," 1862-1912.

larged to a two battalion unit and built and entered its own Armoury on Bleury Street at Montreal.

Accordingly, the fifty years of these old colours were years of progress in the Regiment, which had good reason for pride when these colours were finally laid up in 1912. New colours were presented in June that year, and on October 6th the Regiment paraded to St. Paul's Church to lay up the old colours. Lieutenants H. F. Walker and C. M. Horsey had the honour of carrying them that day; the regimental chaplain who officiated was Major the Reverend R. Bruce Taylor, and Lieutenant-Colonel G. S. Cantlie, D.S.O., V.D., was the commanding officer of the period, with Lieut,-Colonel (later Brigadier-General) J. G. Ross, C.M.G., V.D., in command of the 1st Battalion, and Lieutenant-Colonel A. F. Gault in command of the 2nd Battalion. At the same time a brass plate was given to the Church to place beneath the colours. The tablet is headed with the regimental badge of the period, that is, the Campbell boar's head, and below it the inscrip-

COLOURS

THE GIFT OF THE LADIES OF MONTREAL

PRESENTED TO

THE ROYALS

Now

THE 5TH REGIMENT ROYAL HIGHLANDERS
OF CANADA

ALLIED WITH

THE ROYAL HIGHLAND REGIMENT
THE BLACK WATCH

BY HER EXCELLENCY LADY MONCK
//TH OCTOBER 1862

WERE CARRIED BY THEM UNTIL REPLACED

BY NEW COLOURS

THE GIFT OF THE LADIES OF ST. ANDREW'S SOCIETY

PRESENTED TO THE REGIMENT BY
FIELD MARSHAL H.R.H. ARTHUR, DUKE OF
CONNAUGHT AND STRATHEARN

K.G., K.T., K.P., G.C.B., G.C.S.L., G.C.M.G.,

G.C.1.E., G.C.V.O. IST JUNE 1912

THESE COLOURS WERE DEPOSITED FOR SAFE CUSTODY IN ST. PAUL'S CHURCH MONTREAL

GTH OCTOBER 1912.

5.

Although laid up to rest in St. Paul's Church in 1912 the old colours have gone forth on travels and found temporary homes elsewhere on two occasions

since that date. In November, 1918, the Canadian Corps made plans to march its units to Germany a part of the Army of Occupation and ordered that Canadian battalions were to carry colours. The Regiment then had two service battallons, the 18th and 12nd Royal Highlanders of Canada, with the Canadan Corps, one of whose divisions was then commanded by Major-General Sir F. O. W. Loomis, K.C.B., C.M.G. D.S.O., an officer of the Regiment, General Loomis communicated with Lieutenant-Colonel G. S. Cantlic, D.S.O., V.D., then commanding the Regiment's reserve battalion in England, and arranged for him to send to Canada for the old colours of 1862 and the newer ones of 1912, that they might be carried by the 13th and 42nd into enemy country, Colonel Cantlie cabled Lieutenant-Colonel W. D. Birchall, then commanding the Regiment in Montreal, and the latter arranged for the two sets of colours to be forwarded to the 13th Battalion in France, which was done,

Meanwhile, however, Colonel Cantlle upon further consideration decided that the 1862 colours, because of age, were not in a fit condition to stand active service. As the 1912 colours bore badges which were not then used by the 42nd Battalion, it was decided not to use either of the existing sets of colours and to obtain new ones for the service battalions. Accordingly the existing colours when they reached the 13th were never used but were carried unpacked on the march to Germany and subsequently on the journey back to Canada in April, 1919. That month the 1862 colours were again laid up, but without ceremony, in the Church of St. Andrew and St. Paul on Dorchester Street at Montreal. (The two Churches of St. Andrew's and St. Paul's had joined in 1918 and used the actual Church of the latter.)

In 1930 the site of this Church was expropriated for use in the building of a new terminal at Montreal for the Canadian National Railways, and on May 18th, at a parade of the Regiment, the old colours and the service battalions' colours were formally reconveyed to the Regiment for safe keeping pending the building of a new church. At this parade Colonel J. D. MacPherson, M.C., V.D., was in command, with Lieutenant-Colonel A. L. S. Mills, D.S.O., V.D., and Lieutenant-Colonel H. M. Wallis, D.S.O., M.C., V.D., commanding respectively the 1st (13th) and 2nd (42nd) Battalions. The regimental chaplain, Major the Reverend G. II. Donald, V.D., officiated on this occasion. The old colours were kept in the colours cabinet of the Officers' Mess until October 2nd, 1932, when, at a further parade of the Regiment, they and the colours of the service battalions were again formally delivered to the Church of St. Andrew and St. Paul to be laid up in the new church building on Sherbrooke Street. On this occasion Major Donald was again the officiating Padre, while the Regiment was commanded by Colonel A. L. S. Mills, D.S.O., V.D., with Lieutenant-Colonels W. S. M. Mac-Tier, M.C., V.D., and Andrew Fleming, V.D., respectively in command of the two battalions, and Lieutenants H. M. Jaquays and E. C. Rawlings carried the old colours.

COLOURS OF THE 5th REGIMENT'
ROYAL HIGHLANDERS OF CANADA,
NOW THE COLOURS OF THE 1st (13th)
BATTALION, THE BLACK WATCH
(ROYAL HIGHLAND REGIMENT) OF CANADA:
1912—PRESENT DAY.

1.

Early in 1911 Lieutenant-Colonel Robert Gardner, then President of St. Andrew's Society at Montreal, called on Colonel Cantlie, then commanding the Regiment. Colonel Gardner informed him that the members of the Society desired to do something for the Regiment in recognition of the services and assistance rendered to the Society from time to time by the Regiment's officers. Subject to the commanding officer's approval the suggestion was made that the Ladies of St. Andrew's Society would offer the Regiment new colours to replace those which were approaching fitty years of age. Colonel Cantlie approved and the Ladies met at St. Andrew's Home at Montreal on March 9th, 1911, to pass a resolution which created a committee to take the matter actively in hand. Lady Allan became the convener of this committee. Among other well known family names which have been intimately connected with the Canadian Regiment's history and which appear among those of this committee may be noted those of the MacKay, Cantlie, Dodds, MacTier, Cassils, Davidson, Drummond, McGibbon, McEachran, McDougall, Ogilvie, Peterson, Ramsay, Riddell, Ross, Starke and Smart families

Colonel Cantlie enlisted the assistance of Lieutenant-Colonel Hugh Rose of Kilravock, then commanding the 1st Battalion of The Black Watch at Edinburgh Castle, with regard to the proper design for the new colours and the placing of an order for their manufacture in England. A lengthy correspondence took place between them in this connection, during which Colonel Rose went to a great deal of trouble on behalf of the allied Canadian Regiment, and in due course the colours were ordered, while the Ladies of St. Andrew's Society continued their efforts to raise the \$1200 which the colours eventually cost.

Under date of August 31st, 1911, the following formal letter offering new colours to the Regiment was written by the President of St. Andrew's Society to Colonel Cantlie as Commandant of the Regiment:

"In common with our fellow citizens—particularly those of Scottish origin—we take great pride in our Highland Regiment, so ably commanded by yourself.

"The St. Andrew's Society of Montreal cherish, with grateful remembrance, the many acts of assistance and co-operation rendered by the 5th Royal Highlanders in our charitable work. It therefore gives me great pleasure to advise you that the Ladies in connection with St. Andrew's Society have determined to offer new Regimental Colours to the 5th Royal Highlanders.

"These Colours are nearly completed and have been prepared with great care and made strictly in accordance with Regulations for the British

"The Ladies hope the presentation will take place on the arrival of His Royal Highness, the Duke of Connaught, on or about the 14th October next, and that the Ceremony will be one of the first official acts of II.R.H. in this country.

"The intimate connection of H.R.H. with the British Army and the deep interest he has always taken in all matters pertaining to the welfare of all branches of the Service, a presentation of Colours to such a fine Regiment—more particularly as the Regiment served in the same Brigade as H.R.H. in defence of our Country in 1870—would be most fitting. I would venture to express the belief that the occasion would afford much pleasure to him and be much appreciated by the citizens of Montreal as well as the Militia of Canada.

"The time seems opportune for such a presentation inasmuch as Sir II. Montagu Allan, Hon. Lt. Colonel, 1st Battalion of the Regiment, our First Vice-President, will be the next President of St. Andrew's Society. I trust the date suggested will be convenient for you—not only for the reasons set forth, but, in addition, I may inform you that Lady Allan (Convener) and Ladies' Committee, are full of expectancy and very desirous that arrangements be made as outlined.

"I have written you so you may have time to make preparation for the proper observance of what I trust will be a most interesting ceremony."

2.

It was hoped that the new colours would be presented by Field Marshal H.R.H. The Duke of Connaught and of Strathearn, K.G., K.T., K.P., G.C.B., G.C.S.I., G.C.M.G., G.C.I.E., G.C.V.O., on his arrival in Canada in October 1911. Court mourning and the prior engagements of the new Governor-General, however, did not permit of this early date, although His Royal Highness continued to express interest in the presentation. Arrangements went ahead for the ceremony to take place during the summer of 1912, which was just half a century after the former colours had been presented.

In the meantime Colonel Cantlie kept in close touch with the Field Marshal's military secretary, Lieutenant-Colonel H. C. Lowther, D.S.O., by means of correspondence and in personal interviews at Ottawa. The details for the ceremony were worked out between them with the greatest care, and assistance and suggestions were obtained as well from Colonel Rose and from Lord George Murray, then Adjutant of the 1st Battalion The Black Watch. Lieutenant-Colonel J. G. Ross, C.M.G., V.D., then commanding the 1st Battalion of the Canadian Regiment, who was in Britain that year, also consulted the officer commanding the 2nd Battalion Royal Scots, which had recently carried out a presentation ceremony, while the Pipe-Major of the Regiment arranged the musical details by correspondence with the Pipe-Major of the 1st Battalion The Black Watch. The date finally agreed upon for the first presentation of colours in Canada by a Prince of the Royal Blood was June 1st, 1912.

As soon as the date was settled, Colonel Cantlie, in the name of the Regiment, extended an invitation to Colonel Rose of Kilravock to come to Canada to represent the Parent Regiment at the presentation. At the same time the commanding officer arranged for his invitation from Canada to be followed up personally by the then European Traffic Manager of the Canadian Pacific Railway, Colonel Sir George Maclaren Brown, K.B.E., who was instructed to get in touch with Colonel Rose. To begin with, Colonel Rose feared that he would not be able to accept, owing to strikes in Great Britain and the prospective move of the 42nd Black Watch from Edinburgh to Ireland. However, eventually the War Office authorized both Colonel Rose and Captain John Stewart of The Black Watch to proceed to Canada to represent the allied regiment.

Meanwhile in Montreal the Regiment carried out numerous practices of the ceremonial, at Lafontaine Park and elsewhere in the City. It was hoped to have the presentation made on the exact spot where the former presentation in 1862 had taken place. To that end the Regiment requested the Board of Control of Montreal to have the eastern section of Lafontaine Park levelled for parade ground purposes. Unfortunately the weather was very bad, and when a full dress rehearsal was held in the Park on May 25th the ground was in such a soggy condition it was realized that the site, even at that late date, would have to be changed. Accordingly it was decided to use Fletcher's Field in the heart of the City.

=47 17

Arrangements were made to billet the Royal Party upon their arrival in Montreal at the home of the Right Honourable the Lord Strathcona and Mount Royal, a cousin of the commanding officer and an Honorary Member of the Officers' Mess. Traditional Royal Highlanders fine weather greeted the actual day, and in the early afternoon the Royal Party drove through the City in open automobiles to Fletcher's Field, where the Regiment was drawn up to receive His Royal Highness, Tens of thousands of the citizens of Montreal had gathered to watch the ceremony. The Governor-General was accompanied by Their Royal Highnesses The Duchess of Connaught and Princess Patricia, Lieutenant-Colonel H. C. Lowther, D.S.O., Commander (later Vice Admiral the Honourable Sir) A. Ramsay, D.S.O., Captain T. H. Rivers Bulkley and Captain W Long. The Duke wore the full dress uniform of Colonel of the Grenadier Guards. Upon their arrival they were greeted by Colonel the Honourable R. Mackay, Honorary Colonel of the Regiment, and the Duchess and Princess were presented with floral bouquets by Miss Beatrice Cantlie and Miss Marjorie Ross, daughters of Colonel Cantlie and Colonel Ross. These young ladies were attended by Master Stephen D. Cantlie in Highland dress, the son of the commanding officer who, twenty-five years later, was to be a major in the Regiment and its efficient regimental adjutant. The Duchess and the Princess were then led to a royal pavilion erected close to Park Avenue on the west side of the field, from which they were to watch the proceedings.

Beside the royal pavilion a Royal Standard was run up to the head of a flag-pole when the Duke arrived. On either side enclosures were reserved for invited guests. About three hundred civic police were present to direct the traffic and keep the parade ground clear for the troops. Among the distinguished guests in the enclosures were Colonel (later Lieutenant-General Sir) Sam Hughes, K.C.B., then Minister of Militia; Colonel A. Roy, then District Officer Commanding at Montreal; Lieutenant-Colonel (later Major-General Sir) Alexander Bertram, K.B.E.; Lieutenant-Colonel (later Major-General Sir) David Watson, K.C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O.; Lieutenant-Colonel (later Major-General) E. R. Wilson, C.M.G., V.D.; Brigadier-General A. E. Labelle, V.D., then commanding the 12th Infantry Brigade in which the Regiment served, and His Worship Mayor Lavallee.

The Regiment was under the command of Lieut,-Colonel G. S. Cantlie, D.S.O., V.D., with Lieutenant-Colonels J. G. Ross, C.M.G., V.D., and A. F. Gault respectively in command of the 1st and 2nd Battalions; the escort to the new colours was under Major (later Lieutenant-Colonel) V. C. Buchanan, D.S.O., a gallant officer who was to be killed in action commanding a battalion of the Regiment during the Great War; the Colour Officers were Lieutenant (later Major) II. F. Walker and Lieutenant C. M. Horsey, and the chaplain on duty was Major the Reverend R. Bruce-Taylor. It is interesting to note that of the thirty-eight junior officers on parade that day no less than twelve became lieutenant-colonels during the Great War period. The Regiment was in review order with the field officers mounted.

His Royal Highness, accompanied by his personal stall officers and by the Regiment's Honotary Colonel and by Colonel Rose and Captain Stewart of The Black Watch, first inspected the Regiment and addressed all ranks, after which the colons were consecrated by Major Bruce Taylor and presented by the Duke. An abridged form of trooping the colour then took place, after which the Regiment marched past the Field Marchal in column of companies, The exercises were described later in the press as "the most impressive military service of its kind that has ever taken place in Canada."

During the day cabled greetings, which were greatly appreciated by the Regiment in Canada, were received from The Black Watch, and that evening the Duke and his staff dined with the officers in their Mess. In remembrance of this historic occasion His Royal Highness presented the Regiment with his autographed photograph, in which he was dressed as Colonel of The Highland Light Infantry, and with a set of the Honourable T. W. Fortescue's "History of the British Army," which was duly inscribed in the Duke's personal handwriting. The commanding officer later also received the following gracious message, which was duly promulgated at the personal suggestion of His Royal Highness in regimental orders:

"Montreal, June, 7, 1912.

"Dear Col. Cantlie,

"Field Marshal His Royal Highness The Duke of Connaught desires me to write and express the pleasure it afforded him to present the Royal Highlanders of Canada with their new colours. He was very well satisfied with the drill and appearance of the regiment on parade, which reflected great credit on all ranks.

"Believe me,
"Yours faithfully,
"(Signed) H. C. Lowther,
"Lt. Colonel,
"Military Secretary."

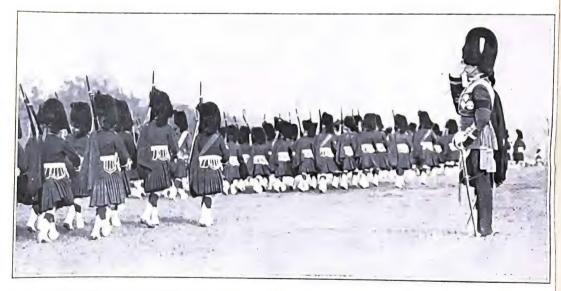
4.

The King's Colour is a Great Union flag three feet by four feet, with a two inch red and gold fringe. In the centre a large crown surmounts a double circle, with 5TH REGT. ROYAL HIGHLANDERS OF CANADA in the outer circle, and in the inner circle the Garter surrounds the royal cypher. On the Garter is the motto of the Order, Honi soil qui mal y pense. The crown and cypher are those of King George V.

The Regimental Colour is a dark blue flag, three feet by forty-four inches, with a two inch red and gold fringe. In all four corners appear small crowns surmounting the royal cypher. The crown and cypher are those of King George V. In the centre a larger crown surmounts a Union wreath of roses, thistles and shamrocks interspersed with Canadian autumnal maple leaves. Below the wreath appears the boar's head of the Campbells, which was then the regimental badge of the Canadian regiment. Below the boar's head is a scroll containing the words Ne Obliviscaris, the motto of the Argyle branch of the Campbell Clan. The wreath en-



Presentation of Colours to the 5th Regt. Royal Highlanders of Canada by H.R.H. The Duke of Connaught on Fletcher's Field at Montreal, on June 1st, 1912.



The Royal Highlanders of Canada marching past Field Marshal H.R.H. The Duke of Connaught, June 1st, 1912.

closes a double circle similar to that on the King's Colour, the Regiment's name in the outer circle, the Garter enclosing the motto of the Order, and the royal cypher within the inner circle. Surrounding the wreath there has been added within recent years a laurel wreath on which appear in scrolls the South Africa battle-honour and the ten principal battle-honours of the 13th Battalion, The Royal Highlanders of Canada, of the Canadian Expeditionary Force:

SOUTH AFRICA 1899-1900 ST. JULIEN
MOUNT SORREL SOMME 1916
ARRAS 1917-18 VIMY 1917
PASSCHENDAELE AMIENS
CANAL DU NORD PURSUIT TO MONS
FRANCE AND FLANDERS

Both colours are borne on regulation poles surmounted by the imperial crest of the lion and the crown. They are kept in the colours cabinet of the Officers' Mess at Montreal.

5

On two occasions these colours have left the Officers' Mess on extensive journeys. The first was to the United States of America in 1917.

During September-October, 1917, the Regiment sent a recruiting detachment consisting of eleven officers (five of whom were casualty officers recently returned from active service in France and Flanders), two warrant officers, twenty-five pipers and drummers, a brass band of thirty-seven and a platoon of fifty-five other ranks from the 2nd Reinforcing Company, Royal Highlanders of Canada, to the United States for recruiting duty under the auspices of the British-Canadian Recruiting Mission to the United States. On a number of previous occasions the Regiment as a unit, or large detachments from it, had visited the United States in uniform, notably Portland in 1898 for three days, New York in 1899, and Plattsburg in 1909 for a day, and it was to do so thereafter to New York in 1925 and 1927, Baltimore in 1928, and Boston in 1930. The recruiting trip was, however, by far the most extensive of such visits.

For the 1917 trip a compact unit was formed, known as the United States Recruiting Detachment Royal Highlanders of Canada, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel W. D. Birchall, then commanding the Regiment, and the 1912 colours accompanied the Detachment and were carried on practically all parades during the trip. The Colour Party consisted of Lieutenant (later Major) D. C. A. McEachran in charge of the King's Colour, Lieutenant H. Russel-Murray the Regimental Colour, and Sergeants M. Young, F. Elkin, and J. Stroud.

The object of the trip was to recruit for active service Britons living in the United States, which it had not been possible to do during the neutrality of that country. The Detachment in twenty-eight days visited thirty American cities and towns between Boston on the Atlantic Coast and Chicago in the Middle West, including such large centres as those two cities and the cities of New York, Philadelphia, Providence, Hartford, New Haven, Detroit, and Grand Rapids. In all, about

two thousand recruits were obtained, many of with later served at the battle front with the Regument's service battalions, and it was said that the marchang of these kilted men from Canada behind their papers through the streets of these large American cities to sulted in at least ten thousand volunteer recruits to the American borces then being mised for service over seas.

The first city visited by this Detachment was Boston, and as a result on September 24th, 1917, men of the Regiment were the first British troops to much through the city of Boston under arms since American Revolutionary days. On this first parach the march was to the City Hall, where the Detachment was drawn up before a large crowd of American citizens. In the presence of Brigadier-General W. A. White, C.M.G., C.B.E., and Colonel J. S. Dennis, C.M.G., respectively the Imperial and the Canadian commanding officers of the Mission, the Regiment was presented with a beautitul American colour on behalf of the City of Boston by its Mayor, the Honourable J. M. Curly, who has since become Governor of the State of Massachusetts. In making the presentation the Mayor addressed the Detachment as follows:-

"This flag is given in appreciation of the valor of The Black Watch Regiment, and it is my pleasure to present you with the colors of this republic in the hope that you will be successful in your mission here, and that you will bring to your colors many of the men, who properly should be fighting there, to help in the destruction of Prussian autocracy, the triumphal march to Berlin, and the establishment of democracy throughout the world."

Lieutenant W. A. Ramsay was detailed to carry the new United States Colour, and thereafter the Detachment carried it beside the King's and Regimental Colours on marches. It was important, because of the recruiting object of the trip, that the Detachment should put on as much of a show as possible. Accordingly each day the three colours uncased fell in on parade morning, afternoon and evening, with considerable ceremony, a salute and a miniature trooping took place and the British and American national anthems were played. A final salute to the colours was given at the conclusion of each parade, and when not on duty the three colours were locked up in hotel vaults under an armed guard. These little ceremonies always attracted a large crowd of enthusiastic American civilians, often running into the thousands, who crowded the streets about the Detachment and cheered lustily.

At New York on October 7th the Detachment marched on to the stage of the Hippodrome Theatre to perform a salute to these colours before ten thousand persons gathered at a benefit performance for the British Patriotic Fund, the funds of which were used to assist Britons in the Services and their families who lived in the United States.

The second occasion when the 1912 colours went abroad was when they were sent overseas towards the end of 1918 with the old 1862 colours for the purpose of being carried by the Regiment's second service battalion on the march to Germany. As already stated, however, this plan was later changed, and they were carried unpacked by the 13th Battalion into Germany and back to Montreal, when they were returned to the colours cabinet in the Officers' Mess in April, 1919.

The 1912 colours were used as the Regiment's colours until May 28th, 1931, when a new set of colours was presented to the 2nd (42nd) Battalion by His Excellency the Lord Bessborough at an evening parade held at the open-air stadium of McGill University in Montreal. On that occasion the 1912 colours were formally handed over to the 1st (13th) Battalion to be carried thereafter as the colours of that Battalion.



Colours of the 1st (13th) Battalion, The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada— 1912 to Present Day.



Royal Highlanders of Canada, at Boston, U.S.A., September 24th, 1917.

Presentation by the Hon. J. M. Curly of American Colour to United States Recruiting Detachment

COLOURS OF THE 13th BATTALION, THE ROYAL HIGHLANDERS OF CANADA, CANADIAN EXPEDITIONARY FORCE: 1918-1919.

1.

The Great War led to a great development of the Regiment in Canada and to a real test of its ability and training as a fighting unit. When war broke out the Canadian militia regiment volunteered as a unit, its offer was accepted and it became the 13th Battalion, The Royal Highlanders of Canada of the Canadian Expeditionary Force. The Regiment at home in Montreal in effect had to be recruited anew. This first service battalion of the Canadian regiment served in the 3rd Brigade, 1st Division of the Canadian Corps at the front in France and Flanders continuously from early in 1915 to the end of the campaign, and thereafter formed part of the Army of Occupation in Germany. It took part in all the major Canadian engagements of the War, and in many minor ones, and it won undying glory when it formed the extreme left of the British Armies during the first gas attack at the Second Battle of Ypres and stood its ground. On that proud occasion the first Canadian to win the Victoria Cross during the Great War was Lance-Corporal F. Fisher of the 13th, who lost his life while fighting his machinegun in that battle. Four other members of the Battalion were to be awarded the bronze cross for valour before the war ended.

No colours were carried by any of the Canadian units while the war was in progress, with the one exception of the Princess Patricia's Canadian Light Infantry, a gallant regiment which was raised and eventually commanded by a former officer of the Regiment, Lieutenant-Colonel A. H. Gault, D.S.O.

As we have already seen, soon after the Armistice the Canadian Corps decided that all Canadian units proceeding to Germany for the Occupation were to carry colours into the enemy's country, and the old colours of the Regiment at Montreal were forwarded to be carried by the two active service battalions, but after they reached the 13th in France they were never unpacked. Instead, Colonel Cantlie in England decided Lores for both service Lattalions. These

were ordered in England at a cost of £50 for each set. This cost for the 13th colours was borne by the Battalion Fund.

On December 14th, 1918, a Colour Party consisting of Lieutenant (later Major) D. L. Carstairs, M.C., and Lieutenant E. Mather, Sergeant P. Bowman, D.C.M., Lance-Corporal E. Adamson and Private W. F. Parnaby proceeded to England from the 13th and escorted the new colours out to the Battalion while it was stationed near Schloss Ereshoven, the castle of a German nobleman's widow near Cologne, in which the Battalion's headquarters had been established.

Meanwhile the Battalion practised ceremonial for the presentation in the nearby fields, and the Colour Party and pipers in due course were put through their paces in the great hall of the castle. The 13th shared with the 14th Battalion Royal Montreal Regiment the distinction of having the colours presented on foreign soil by a Royal Prince of the House of Windsor, Major His Royal Highness Prince Arthur of Connaught, K.G., K.T., P.C., G.C.M.G., G.C.V.O., presenting those of the 13th Battalion on January 4th, 1919, in one of the level fields of the castle. The Prince had been a staff officer of the Canadian Corps for more than two years. Lieutenant-General Sir A. C. Macdonell, K.C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O., V.D., then General Officer Commanding the 1st Canadian Division, and Brigadier-General G. S. Tuxford, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O., then commanding the 3rd Brigade, were present on this occasion; the Battalion was commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel K. M Perry, D.S.O.; the Colour Officers were Lieutenant (later Lieutenant-Colonel) E. B. Q. Buchanan and Lieutenant E. Mather, and the officiating chaplain was Major the Reverend J. B. Creegan, chaplain to the 1st Canadian Division.

His Royal Highness first inspected the Battalion, after which ranks were broken while he addressed officers and men, and General Macdonell thanked him for the Battalion. Thereafter ranks were reformed, the consecration and presentation took place, an abridged trooping of the colour was carried out, and the ceremony concluded by a march past in close column, in column of companies and in column of route, with Prince Arthur taking the salute.

These colours were carried by the 13th Battalion on a number of ceremonial parades in Germany, Belgium and England, notably during the review at Liege on February 10th, 1919, when the Battalion was represented by a composite company and the Colour Party consisted of Lieutenants D. L. Carstairs, M.C., and E. Mather, Sergeant H. J. Good, V.C., and Privates W. F. Parnaby and J. N. Davidson.

The King's Colour of the 13th is a Great Union flag three feet by forty-six inches with a two inch gold and red fringe. In the centre of the St. George's Cross is a large crown with the Roman numeral XIII below it. The crown is that of King George V.

The Regimental Colour is a dark blue flag thirtysix inches by forty-three inches with a two inch gold and blue fringe. In the lett hand upper corner is a small Union and in the other three corners small crowns surmounting the royal cypher. The crown and cypher are those of King George V. In the centre a large crown surmounts a wreath of Canadian autumnal maple leaves enclosing a double circle. Within the outer circle appears The Royal Highlanders of Canada, and in the inner circle THE BLACK WATCH. Surrounding the maple leaf wreath there has been added in recent years a laurel wreath on which appear in scrolls the ten principal battle-honours of the Battalion:

ST. JULIEN **SOMME 1916** VIMY 1917 AMIENS

PURSUIT TO MONS

MOUNT SORREL ARRAS 1917-18 PASSCHENDAELE CANAL DU NORD FRANCE AND FLANDERS

1915-18. Both colours are carried on regulation poles surmounted by the imperial crest of the lion and the

When the 13th Battalion returned to Montreal on April 20th, 1919 to be demobilized it carried its colours and gave them a final salute as the Battalion dismissed for the last time. Thereafter the colours were kept in the colours cabinet in the Officers' Mess at Montreal until May 28th, 1922, when the Regiment, accompanied by a large number of ex-service men of the 13th, paraded with the colours of the three service battalions to the Church of St. Andrew and St. Paul on Dorchester Street. There the colours were laid up.

This church was expropriated in 1930, and on May 18th that year the colours deposited there, including those of the 13th Battallon, were redelivered to the Regiment, which paraded them to its Armoury, where they were again kept in the Officers' Mess until the new Church of St. Andrew and St. Paul on Sherbrooke Street at Montreal was built. The first ceremony of importance after the formal opening of the beautiful new church was a further regimental parade held on October 2nd, 1932, when the colours were again laid up. Lieutenants N. L. C. Mather and H. F. Seymour carried the 13th colours on this occasion. Among the distinguished guests present were the Canadian Corps Commander of the Great War period, General Sir A. W. Currie, G.C.M.G., K.C.B., D.S.O., V.D., who took the salute as the Regiment marched past after the church service, and Major-General W. W. P. Gibsone, C.M.G., D.S.O., O.B.E., then District Officer Commanding Military District No. 4 (Montreal).

Since 1932 these colours have not been moved from the chancel of the Church of St. Andrew and St. Paul; they hang proudly with the old colours of 1862, and with those of the 42nd and 73rd Battalions.



Colours of the 13th Bn. (C.E.F.) Royal Highlanders of Canada on Parade in Germany, February, 1919.

#### COLOURS OF THE 42nd BATTALION, THE ROYAL HIGHLANDERS OF CANADA, CANADIAN EXPEDITIONARY FORCE, 1918-1919.

1.

Early in the Great War period immediately after the Regiment's first service battalion proceeded overseas steps were taken to raise a second active service battalion under the command of the Regiment's commanding officer, Lieutenant-Colonel G. S. Cantlie, D.S.O., V.D. This second unit became the 42nd Battalion The Royal Highlanders of Canada, and proceeded to England and out to the Canadian Corps in France in 1915. It served for the balance of the campaign in the 7th Brigade of the 3rd Canadian Division in all the major engagements which took place after its arrival at the front and in many minor ones, ending with an attack to free the City of Mons on the afternoon of November 10th, 1918. The 42nd entered the City during the early hours of Armistice morning.

From Mons a few weeks later the 42nd was to have marched to Germany and, as already indicated, the 1912 colours of the Regiment were forwarded from Montreal to France for the Battalion to carry during that march. However, in the event new colours for the 42nd were ordered by Colonel Cantlie in England at a cost of £50, the funds being supplied by senior officers of the Battalion.

The 42nd began its march towards the enemy's country, but in the vicinity of Brussels it was turned back. Soon after the Armistice started there had been an insistent demand in Canada that its men be returned to the Dominion immediately and to meet this demand the Canadian units at the rear of the columns moving towards Germany were withdrawn from the contemplated Army of Occupation. As a csult the 42nd counter-marched to the vicinity of Lille and went into billets at the village of Néchin.

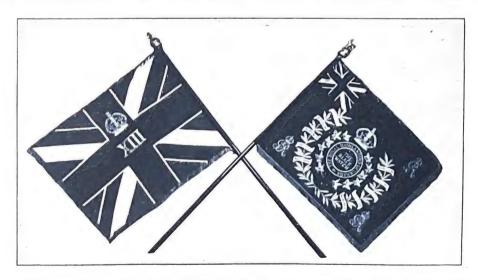
While stationed at Néchin on January 11th, 1919, a Colour Party consisting of Captains J. D. MacLeod, M.C., and C. G. Heward, C.S.M. (later R.S.M.), G. Smith, M.M., Sergeant C. Trowse, D.C.M., Corporals A. Gibson, M.M., M. E. Hanes, and J. J. Kiely, D.C.M., M.M., and Private F. C. Stapley, M.M., proceeded to England to escort the new colours out to the Battalion.

The consecration and presentation of these colours took place in a snow-covered field near Nechin on January 29th, 1919. The presentation was made by the Battalion's Divisional Commander of the time, Major-General Sir Frederick O. W. Loomis, K.C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O., who was also the ranking officer of the Canadian Regiment then on active service in the field. He was accompanied by his chief staff officers and by Brigadier-General J. A. Clark, C.M.G., D.S.O., then commanding the 7th Brigade. The Battalion, in the temporary absence of Lieutenant-Colonel R. L. H. Ewing, D.S.O., M.C., was under the command of Major E. R. Pease. D.S.O., the Battalion's chaplain, Captain Christie. officiated at the consecration and the Colour Officers were Lieutenants D. B. Macaskill, M.C., and A. B. Proven. Following the ceremony the Battalion marched past General Loomis in column of route.

3.

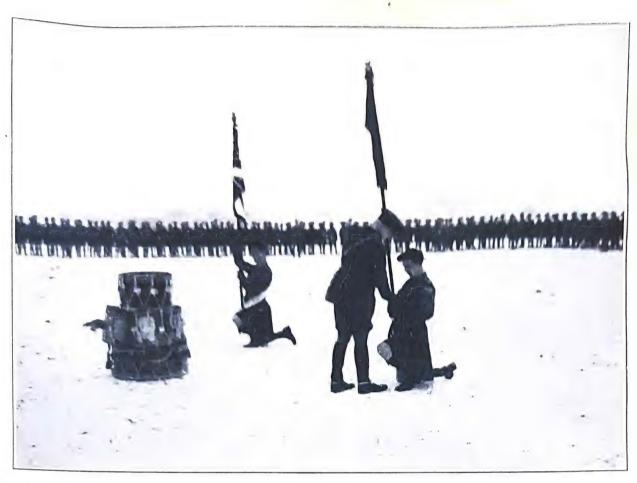
The King's Colour of the 42nd is a Great Union flag of thirty-five and a half inches by forty-five inches, with a two-inch gold and red fringe. In the centre of the St. George's Cross is a large crown with the Roman numeral XLII. below it. The crown is that of King George V.

The Regimental Colour is a dark blue flag of the same size as the King's Colour, with a twoinch gold and blue fringe. A small union appears



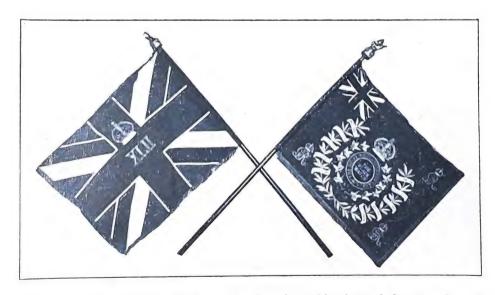
Colours of the 13th Battalion, The Royal Highlanders of Canada, Canadian Expeditionary Force, 1918-1919.

(Bert Mason & Son)



Presentation of Colours to the 42nd Battalion R.H.C. by Major-General Sir F. O. W. Loomis, K.C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O., V.D., near Lille on January 29th, 1919.

[Canadian Official War Photograph.



Colours of the 42nd Battalion, The Royal Highlanders of Canada, Canadian Expeditionary Force, 1918-1919.

(Bert Mason & Son,

m the left-hand upper corner, with small crowns sufmounting the royal cypher in each of the other three corners. The crown and cypher are those of King George V. In the centre is a larger crown surmounting a wreath of Canadian autumnal maple leaves enclosing a double circle. Within the outer circle appears THE ROYAL HIGHLANDERS OF CANADA and in the inner circle THE BLACK WATCH. Surrounding the maple leaf wreath there has been added in recent years a laurel wreath on which appear in scrolls the ten principal battle-honours of the Battalion:

MOUNT SORREL. SOMME, 1916.
FLERS-COURCELETTE. ARRAS, 1917-18.
VIMY, 1917. YPRES, 1917.
PASSCHENDAELE. AMIENS.
CANAL DU NORD. PURSUIT TO MONS.

Both colours are carried on regulation poles, surmounted by the imperial crest of the lion and the crown.

The colours were brought home to Canada with the 42nd; Lieutenant J. W. Cave, M.C., and Lieut. (later Major) P. P. Hutchison were in charge of them during the journey from France to Canada. The 42nd was the first Canadian unit to return to Montreal from service overseas, and reached the Canadian metropolis on March 11th, 1919. The colours were carried that day by Lieutenants J. W. Cave, M.C., and C. J. Fletcher through streets crowded with enthusiastic citizens welcoming the 42nd

home. At the High School Barracks on Pert Street the Battalion saluted its colours for the last time, it was demobilized immediately.

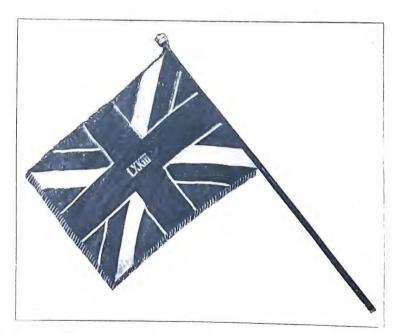
Until May 28th, 1922, the 42nd colours were kept in the colours cabinet at the Officers' Mess in Montreal, but on that date they were carried with the colours of the other active service battahous by the Regiment, which paraded to the Church of St. Andrew and St. Paul, where they were laid up.

When the church was torn down in 1930 these colours with the others were reconveyed to the Regiment at a parade held on May 18th. They were then returned to the colours cabinet until October 2nd, 1932, when they were paraded by the Regiment and again laid up at the Church of St. Andrew and St. Paul. Lieutenants W. W. Ogilvie and F. M. Mitchell carried the 42nd colours that day. Since then these colours have hung in this beautiful new church with the other old colours of the Regiment, immediately below the 42nd memorial window which had been erected in memory of the officers and men of the Battalion killed during the Great War.

COLOURS OF THE 73rd BATTALION
THE ROYAL HIGHLANDERS OF CANADA,
CANADIAN EXPEDITIONARY FORCE, 1921.

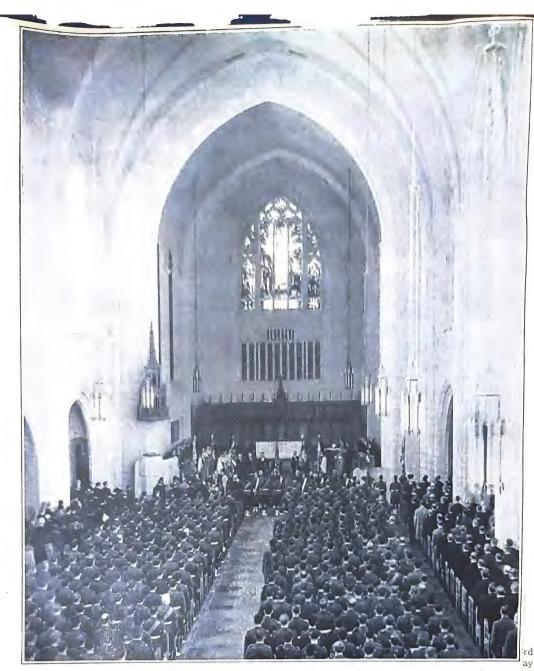
1.

Soon after the Regiment's second service battalion left Montreal in 1915 a third battalion was recruited and became the 73rd Battalion The Royal Highlanders of Canada. The 73rd proceeded over-



Colour of the 73rd Battalion, The Royal Highlanders of Canada, Canadian Expeditionary Force, 1921.

(Bert Mason & Son)



Laying up of the 1862 Colours and the Colours of the active service Battalions of The Black Watch Colours of Canada in the Church of St Andrew and St Paul at Montreal, on October 2nd, 1932. In the foreground are the Canadian Regiment and the Montreal Branch of The Black Watch Association; in the background is the memorial window of the 42nd Bn. Royal Highlanders of Canada.

pattations in the Canadian Corps up to strength. As a result it became necessary to reduce its unit representation in the firing line and two junior battalions from Montreal (of whom unfortunately the 73rd was one) were broken up after they had taken part in the Battle of Vimy in April, 1917. Most of the officers and men of the 73rd who survived the battle were drafted thereafter to reinforce their regimental comrades of the 13th and 42nd Battalions. While the 73rd was in existence as a unit therefore it had no colours.

2.

In 1921 a King's Colour was issued by the authorities to Canadian regiments for each of their service battalions. The Royal Highlanders of Canada as a result received three, but as the 13th and 42nd Battalions already had colours the two issued for those units were never consecrated, and only that of the 73rd became an official colour.

The former officers of the 73rd offered to donate a regimental colour to hang with the King's Colour so issued, but this the military authorities in Canada would not accept: it was explained that there could be no regimental colour for a unit which had ceased to exist.

[Association Screen News.

3.

The King's Colour of the 73rd is a Great Union flag, three feet by forty-six inches, with a two-inch gold and red fringe. In the centre of the St. George's Cross appears the Roman numeral LXXIII. There are no battle honours on the colour, although six were awarded to the Battalion. This colour is carried on a regulation pole surmounted by the imperial crest of the lion and the crown. The original pole had a plain solid spearhead, but in order that it might conform with the poles of the other colours the spear-head was replaced in 1933 by the imperial crest, which was the gift of Lieutenant-Colonel G. L. Ogilvie, an elder of the Church of St. Andrew and St. Paul, and a former commanding officer of the Regiment.

4.

As in the case of the other colours, that of the 73rd was removed to the Officers' Mess when the Church of St. Andrew and St. Paul was pulled down. It remained there while the new church was being built. Eventually it too was again laid up at the church on October 2nd, 1932, when Lieutenant | F. Fauquier carried the 73rd colour.

#### COLOURS OF THE 2nd (42nd) BATTALION THE BLACK WATCH (ROYAL HIGHLANDERS) OF CANADA: 1931—PRESENT DAY,

١.

Between 1912 and 1931 the colours of the Canadian Regiment were those which had been presented by H.R.H. The Duke of Connaught on During that period the Great War June 1st, 1912. of 1914 18 had taken place and hid resulted in it noteworthy development of the Regiment. For the campaign it had raised as service battallons the 13th, 42nd and 73rd, and had maintained its own reserve battalion, the 20th Reserve, in England from 1917 until on in 1919. In addition, its two militia battalions at Montreal had been kept up to strength, eight officers and four hundred and ten other ranks had been supplied to the 24th Battalion, Victoria Rifles of Canada, three companies of reinforcements had been recruited for its units in the field, guards and picquets had been supplied for duty in and around Montreal, a recruiting detachment of one hundred and thirty all ranks had been desputched to the United States for a month's duty, and its battalions had fought with distinction at the front from the Second Battle of Ypres to the Pursuit to Mons. As a result of the campaign the Regiment was awarded twenty-six battle honours, sustained casualties of two thousand six hundred and thirteen killed and six thousand and fourteen wounded, its members had been awarded eight hundred and twenty-one decorations (including six Victoria Crosses), and one hundred and thirty-eight had been mentioned in despatches. No less than eleven thousand nine hundred and fifty-four officers and men had been through the ranks of its overseas battalions on active service.

When the service battalions returned to Canada in 1919 they were immediately demobilized and that year the home regiment also was disbanded in order to effect a reorganization which was completed in On October 1st, 1920, its name became The Royal Highlanders of Canade and thereafter the two active battalions perpetuated in name the war service units by becoming the 1st (13th) and 2nd (42nd) Battalions with provision in the reorganization for a 3rd and a 4th Reserve Battalion, the former of which perpetuated the name of the remaining overseas unit as the 3rd (73rd) Reserve Battalion. Many regimental veterans of the Great War rejoined in the reorganized regiment and of the new cadre of active officers ten held the Distinguished Service Order and twenty-five the Military Cross. Because of the fighting record of the Regiment during the campaign it was felt that both the active militia battalions should carry colours on which the battle honours might be emblazoned.

2.

In 1927 Captain Howard Murray, O.B.E., a former officer of the Regiment and prominent Montreal industrialist, offered to present a regimental colour to the 2nd (42nd) Battalion. His offer was accepted and the colour was ordered in England in November of that year, with instructions that it should conform in design as closely to the regimental colours of the active service battalions as the regulations would permit. During February, 1928, the new colour arrived in Canada, valued at £40.7/-, and in order to clear it through the Customs the Regiment was obliged to pay duty of \$50.17, plus sales tax of \$7.35.

Soon after its arrival the colour was submitted to Canadian National Defence Headquarters, and a year later the authorities ruled that it was not in accordance with regulations. As a matter of fact, those regulations had been changed in the interval between the time the colour was ordered and the subsequent official ruling. Then ensued a long drawn-out series of official correspondence and interviews, which dragged on for two and a half years without reaching finality. The Regiment made its representations in letter after letter, until eventually the matter was taken up even with the Adjutant-General and the Chief of the General Staff, Finally, under the special circumstances, His Majesty's special approval was obtained in April, 1930.

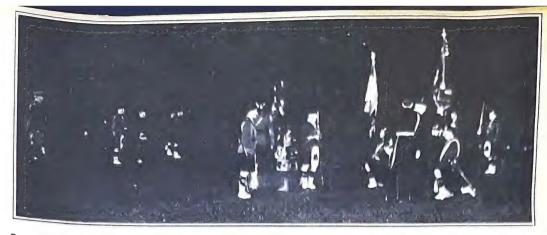
In the meantime the Regiment's harre had been hanged by a General Order of January Lat. 1890 to The Black Watch (Royal Highlanders) of Canada in accordance with a recent change of war, of the Allied Regiment. As a result there weren. considered that the name which appears a man new colons would have to be changed. That opened up the whole matter of official segment sy. further difficulties were raised by the authorise more interviews with them at Montreal and the became necessary, and an extended extrespositions with Gutter King at Arms tax In pertor of Revi mental Colours) ensued. In day contractors tulse was reached but the final official approval only obtained on May 16th 1931, and a feet, y prior to the date arranged for the presentation

Long before that date the honorary colors the 1st (13th) Battalion, Lieutenant Colors C. Cantlie, D.S.O., V.D., had donated a King's C.t. to go with the much discussed gift of Captain M. thy. Its cost was \$800. It was made in Kng's in strict conformity with regulations, and celved in Montreal and duly approved to z. of the controversy with regard to the new Region.

7

In spite of these difficulties the Regiment had gone ahead with its plans to have the new colons presented to the 2nd (42nd) Battalion and the obcolours of 1912 handed over to the 1st /135 Battalion. Once again a new Governor-General had just taken over in Canada and it was desired that he should make the presentation. The commanding officer of the period, Colonel H. M. Wallia, D.S.O. M.C., V.D., A.D.C., kept in close touch with Mr. A. F. Lascelles, M.V.O., M.C. (secretary to Lord Bessborough), who was most helpful in settling the final details The date chosen was May 28th, 1931, and the place the open-air Percival Molson Stadium of McGill University at Montreal, the main concrete stand of which was capable of seating more than ten The Regiment practised : thousand spectators. ceremonial for some time previous and a final rehearsal was held at the Stadium on the evening of May 25th, when Brigadier-General G. E. McCuaig. C.M.G., D.S.O., a former commanding officer of the Regiment, who had taken a great interest in the ceremony, substituted for the Governor-General and took the salute. Members of the Black Watch Association put on an interesting radio broadcast one evening prior to the event to announce the ceremon; to the people of Montreal and to bring the activities and work of the Association and the Regiment to their notice. All ranks had hoped that representatives from The Black Watch would attend the presentation as in 1912, but unfortunately it was not possible for the Regiment's invitation to be accepted.

On May 28th, 1931, His Excellency the Lord Bessborough, P.C., G.C.M.G., accompanied by his staff, arrived in Montreal from Ottawa for his first official visit to the City. That evening he dined with the Regiment's Honorary Colonel, Colonel Sir H. Montagu Allan, C.V.O., E.D., at the latter's home, "Ravenscrag," atop Mount Royal, and drove to the floodlit stadium thereafter in motors, accompanied by General Sir Arthur Currie, G.C.M.G., K.C.B., D.S.O., V.D., Canada's ranking soldier, Major-General W. W. P. Gibsone, C.M.G., D.S.O., O.B.E., then District Officer Commanding at Montreal, Colonel Allan, and Lieutenant-Colonel Herbert Molson, C.M.G., M.C., E.D. (honorary Colonels of the Regiment), his son, Lord Duncannon, and Awaiting him at the Captain Stuart-French. Stadium the Regiment was drawn up in line and the stands and grounds were filled with spectators to the number of many thousands, estimated by at least one newspaper as many as twenty-five thousand. Sections of the stands were reserved for The Black Watch Association, which had marched in with the



Presentation of Colours to the 2nd (42nd) Batt alion, The Black Watch (R.H.) of Canada, by His Excellency Lord Bessborough, at the Molson Stadium at Montroal on May 28th, 1931. (On the extreme left may be seen the late General Sir A. W. Currio, G.C.M.G., K.C.B., D.S.O., V.D.)

(\*\*Hert Mason & Son\*\*)

Regiment, and for guests and families of the Regiment, but otherwise the general public had been admitted to the stands without charge.

After an advance in review order and the Royal Salute, the Governor-General inspected the Regiment, the new colours were consecrated by the regimental chaplain, Major the Reverend G. H. Donald, V.D., the presentation was carried out, the old colours were delivered over to the 1st (13th) Battalion, His Excellency addressed the Regiment, and a march past was held. That Lord Bessborough was well pleased may be seen from the following letter which was later received by the commanding officer from his secretary:

"His Excellency was deeply impressed by the appearance and discipline of the Regiment and considers that the ceremony in connection with the presentation of Colours could not have been better organised or more perfectly carried out in every detail."

Colonel Wallis was in command of the parade, with Lieutenant-Colonels A. L. S. Mills, D.S.O., V.D., and W. S. M. MacTier, M.C., V.D., respectively commanding the 1st (13th) and 2nd (42nd) Battalions.

Following the parade Lord Bessborough visited the Highlanders' Armoury, where he was first received by the members of The Black Watch Association drawn up on the drill floor and thereafter at a reception in the Officers' Mess when he autographed and presented to the Regiment his photograph as a memento of the occasion.

4.

The King's Colour of the 2nd (42nd) Battalian is a Great Union flag three feet by four feet with a two-inch gold and red fringe. The Roman numeral II. appears in the left-hand top corner and in the centre a crown surmounts a double circle, with ROYAL HIGHLANDERS OF CANADA in the outer circle and BLACK WATCH in the inner. The crown is that of King George V.

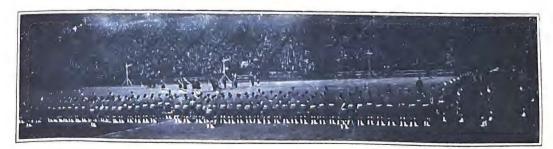
The Regimental Colour is a dark blue flag three feet by forty-four inches with a two-inch gold and red fringe. A small Union appears in the left-hand top corner and a small crown surmounts the royal cypher in the other three corners. The crown and cypher are those of King George V. In the centre a large

crown surmounts a wreath of Canadian autumnal maple leaves enclosing a double circle, with the two names of the Regiment in the outer and inner circle as on the King's Colour. In more recent years the central wreath has been surrounded by a laurely wreath on which in scrolls appear the Boer Warbattle-honour and the ten principal battle-honours of the 42nd active service battalion of the Great Warberiod:—

SOUTH AFRICA, 1899-1900. SOMME, 1916, ARRAS, 1917-18. YPRES, 1917. AMIENS.

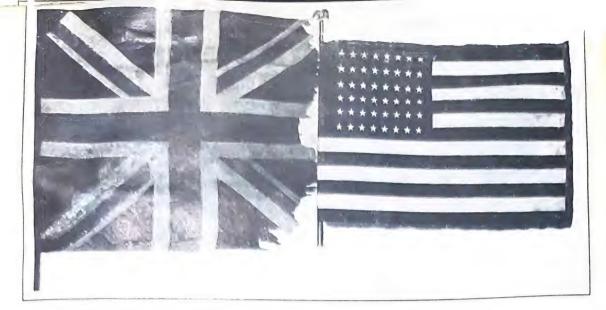
RICA, MOUNT SORREL.
FLERS-COURCELETTE.
VIMY, 1917.
PASSCHENDAELE.
CANAL DU NORD:
PURSUIT TO MONS.
PURSUIT TO MONS.

Both colours are borne on regulation poles surmounted by the imperial crest of the lion and the



Lord Bessborough addressing The Black Watch of Canada, Molson Stadium, Montreal, May 28th, 1931.

(Bert Mason & Son)



The Sepoy Colour and They are kept in the colours cabmet in the CLOWD. Officers' Mess at Montreal.

### THE SEPOY COLOUR AND THE AMERICAN COLOUR.

In the Officers' Mess at Montreal are two unofficial colours which are of particular historical interest to the Canadian Regiment The American Colour is a silk Stars and Stripes of the United States of America fifty-one and a half inches by sixty-five inches, with a two-inch gold fringe. It is borne on a pole surmounted by a gilt American eagle with outspread wings. As already indicated it was presented to the Regiment in September, 1917, by the City of Boston, and was carried, together with the regimental colours of the period, in parades of the United States Recruiting Detachment of the Regiment in thirty American cities and towns that year. Under those three colours two thousand recruits were enlisted in the American Republic for the British Service.

#### the American Colour.

The other unofficial colour is a Great Union flag six feet by eighty-three inches, and it has no fringe. It hangs on a wall of the Officers' Mess. A brass tablet below it tells its story:-

" Presented to the Officers Mess by the Commanding Officer Lieut.-Col. W. S. M. MacTier, M.C., V.D.,

November, 1932, This Union Jack

Was the Colour of one of the Sepoy Regiments Prior to the Indian Mutiny

And the Sepoys continued to carry it After they had mutinied.

During the Siege of Delhi in 1857 this particular Regiment suffered a reverse and left the Jack On the ground, where it was picked up by the Surgeon-Major W. F. MacTier of the Indian Army."

There is nothing on the Sepoy Colour to show to which of the Sepoy Regiments it belonged.



The Regimental Colours and the American Colour of The Royal Highlanders of Canada on Parade at



Colours of the 2nd (42nd) Battalion, The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada— 1931 to Present Day.

# Incidents in the Standard Office During War Years Recalled For Armistice Day

Armistice Day! 1914-1918! What memorles spring to the mind! Not, all tragedy though. Some recall incidents that inspire pride and the satisfaction that comes from deeds worth while.

Take our own Standard Office. During those war years, as readers will recall. The Standard was a place of call for all who were interested in our soldiers, in recruiting, in their welfare, and in every phase of their features. their fortunes.

in our soldiers, in recruiting, in theitheir fortunes.

Here are one or two incidents from our sheaf of memories. About a month after the declaration of war, into the office marched a bright, tall, young lad. He spoke with a southern drawl, and here is the story he told.

"I've just arrived in your city from the south," he said. "Father has been worrying about the war and has sent me to join your army. But,' he said, 'I want you to join the regiment known as the Black Watch, for that was the regiment my own father was in.' I have noticed a number of recruiting offices, but didn't like to go in, in case I got enrolled in the wrong regiment; but seeing the bulletins outgot enrolled in the wrong regi-ment; but seeing the bulletins out-side your office, I thought you might be able to tell me where the Black Watch is, and how to get into it."

Black Watch is, and how to get into it."

"The Black Watch," we replied. "That's a Scottish regiment. Was your grandfather a Scotsman?"

"Yes," he said, looking blankly, "but will I have to go to Scotland to join? I don't think I've enough money."

"No," was our answer. "We have a Highland Regiment in this city that is allied with the Scottish Black Watch, and if you join it, you can truthfully tell your father that you are in the Black Watch.' We then directed the young man to the Highlanders' Armoury in Bleury street; and two or three days later he returned to the office dressed in kilt and tunic, his face glowing with pride. "Look", he cried. "I am wearing the Black Watch uniform. I have just had my photograph taken. Here it is. I am mailing it to my father. I guess he will be proud to see me in a kilt like my grandfather. And the number of the regiment is the same, the 42nd."

A few minutes later he marched away gally, while we reflected on

A few minutes later he marched

away gally, while we reflected on the power of tradition.

Another scene, but somewhat different. Also in the early days

Another scene, but somewhat different. Also in the early days of the war.

Shortly after the office opened one morning, an elderly couple and their daughter entered. The mother seemed much affected with emotion and sank into a chair, her daughter bending carefully over her. Meanwhile the father came over to the counter, produced a copy of The Standard Art Section, and opened it to show a picture of a group of overseas nurses.

"We are from the neighborhood of London, Ontario," he said softly, "We came to Montreal this morning. We saw this picture of the nurses in The Standard, and would like to know if you can tell us where they are stationed, and how we can get in touch with them. You see," he continued, as if anticipating inquiry. "This girl",—and here his voice broke a little, as he placed his fingers on one of the nurses—"is our other daughter.

"There was a little tiff in the house one night three years ago,

at least it seems little now, and Jean, who was a bit highstrung, walked out, and we have never seen her since. We have often wondered what happened to hor. Her mother has been heartbroken. So you can understand our sur-prise, when we saw her picture in The Standard yesterday morning. To see her in a nurse's uniform was a big relief. "It showed that she must have

To see her in a nurse's uniform was a big relief.

"It showed that she must have been going straight. My wife was so overcome when she saw the picture that we decided there and then to come to Montreal, to see if you could help us get in touch with her."

It is needless to add that the origin of the photograph was traced and the family, we trust, happily reunited.

Still another incident. Somewhat similar, it is true, but it shows how eagerly The Standard's pictures were studied in those trying days. This particular photograph showed a troop train moving off to the War. From a window a young man leaned out, holding a paper in his hand.

About ten days after it was published, came an anxious note, hurriedly written, from a woman in Vancouver, a widow, enclosing a letter. Would we forward it to the man at the window? It was her son, her only boy, who had left home to work on the prairie, but somehow had disappeared, only to be found again in that picture of the troop train.

Again a tracer was placed on the photograph, and again another family reunion was effected through a chance picture in The Standard.

Little incidents, it is true, but her interest and to the proper in the troop train.

Standard.
Little incidents, it is true, but how important to the humble folk who figured in them.



COLOURS OF THE 13th AND 42ND BATTALIONS - CHURCH PARADE 1936



Her Majesty, accompanied by Matron, the Countess of Strathmore, and Assistant Matron.

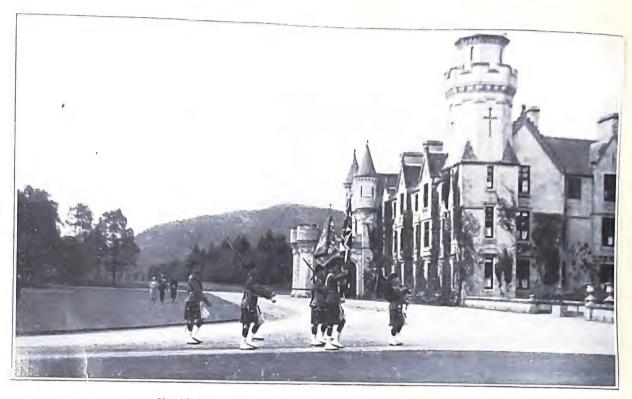
| By courtery of the "Dander Courier & Advertiser."



PRESENTATION OF NEW COLOURS TO 2nd BN. THE BLACK WATCH AT BALMORAL CASTLE, 14th SEPT., 1937.

Pipe-Major Roy, L./Sgt. Brown, Major L. W. Maffett, Lt. M. V. A. Wolfe-Murray, C.Q.M.S. McGregor, Lt. B. E. Fergusson, L./Sgt. Buchart, R.S.M. Findiay.

General Sir A. R. Cameron, H.M. The Queen, Lt.-Col. A. K. McLeod, Lt.-Col. N. McMicking, Lt. B. J. G. Madden.



Marching off the New Colours, Balmoral Castle, 14th Sept., 1937.



Her Majesty the Queen addressing the Detachment from the 2nd Battalion, Balmoral Castle, 14th Sept., 1937.

# THE BLACK WATCH

BATTLES ON THE COLOURS.

Guadaloupe, 1759. Martinique, 1762. Havannah.

North America, 1763-64. Mangalore.

Mysore.

Seringapatam.

Corunna.

Busaco.

Fuentes d'Onor.

Pyrenees. Nivelle.

Nive. Orthes. Toulouse.

Peninsula.

Waterloo.

South Africa, 1846-7, 1851-2-3.

Alma.

Sevastopol.

Lucknow. Ashantee, 1873-4.

Tel-el-Kebir.

Egypt, 1882-84. Kirbekan. Nile, 1884-5.

Paardeberg. Paardeberg.
South Africa, 1899-1902.
Marne, 1914-18.
Ypres, 1914, 17-18.
Loos.
Somme, 1916-18.
Arras, 1917-18.
Lys.
Hindenburg Line

2

Lys. Hindenburg Line. Doiran, 1917. Megiddo.

Kut al Amara, 1917.



THE COLOURS.

Fontenoy.
Ticonderoga.
Fort Washington,
Brandywines,
Bushy Run,
Goldsrmalsen,
Geylon. Ghorde,
Quatre Bras.
Monte Video.
Retreat from Mons.
Aisne, 1914.
La Bassée, 1914.
Langemarck, 1914.
Gheluvelt.
Honne Bosschen.
Givenchy, 1914.
Neuve Chapelle, Aubers.
Fastubert, 1915.
Albert, 1916. Bazentin.
Delville Wood. Pozieres.
Flers-Courcelette.
Morval. Thiepval.
Le Transloy.
Ancre Heights.
Ancre Heights.
Arleux. Pilckem.
Menin Road.
Polygon Wood.
Poelcappelle.
Passchendaele.
Cambrai, 1917-18.
St Quentin.
Bapaume, 1918.
Razebrouck. Kemmel.
Béthune. Scherpenberg.
Soisonnais-Gurcq.
Tardenois.
Pococurt-Quéant. Epéhy.
St Quentin Canal.
Beaurevoir. Courtral.
Selle. Sambre.
France & Flanders, 1914-18.
Macodonia, 1915-18.
Egypt, 1916.
Caza.
Jerusalem.
Palestine, 1917-18.
Tigris, 1916.
Baghadd.
Mesopotamia, 1915-17.

And the statement of th		1027	NOVEMBER.	1937.	DECEMBER.
1937.  F. 1 S. 2 Su. 3 M. 4 Tu. 5 W. 6 Th. 7 F. 8 S. 9 Su. 10 M. 11 Tu. 12 W. 13 Th. 14 F. 16 Su. 17 M. 18 Tu. 19 W. 20 Th. 21 F. 22 S. 23 Su. 24 M. 25 Tu. 27 Th. 29 S. 30 Su. 31	1014—18t Bn. arrived Salonica. 1890—2nd Bn. embarked for S. Africa. 1890—2nd Bn. embarked for S. Africa. 1914—1st Bn.—Pilkem. 1798—42nd left Gibraltar for Minorca. 1739—43rd formed from Indpt. Coys. 1014—1st Bn.—Battle of Langemarck. 1014—2nd Bn. in line first, France. 1015—1st Bn. inspected by H.M. The King. 1762—42nd landed New York from Cuba. 1017—14th Bn.—Battle of Beersheba. 1017—14th Bn.—Battle of Beersheba.	Th. 11 F. 12 S. 13 Su. 14 M. 15 Tu. 16 W. 17 Th. 18 F. 19 S. 20 Su. 21 M. 22 Tu. 23 W. 26 Th. 25 F. 26 S. 21	1914—5th Bn. embarked for France. 1857—42nd arrived Calcutta. 1914—1st Bn.—Menin Road. 1746—43rd landed Cork. 1915—10th Bn. left for Salonica. 1917—14th Bn.—Tel-el-Sheria. 1739—First Regimental Muster.  1813—42nd—Battle of Nivelle. 1852—73rd—Basuto War. 1918—Armistice. 1854—1st Bn. embarked Assuan. 1916—6th and 7th Bns.—Beaumont Hamel. 1899—2nd Bn. larded Cape Town. 1779—42nd—Capture of Minorca. 1777—42nd—Capture of Fort Washington. 1878—42nd left Cyprus. 1917—6th and 7th Bns.—Cambral. 1901—1st Bn. left Kamptee. 1916—10th Bn. landed Salonica. 1914—2nd Battn.—Festubert. 1878—42nd landed Gibraltar. 1878—42nd landed Gibraltar.	W. 1 Th. 2 F. 3 S. 4 Su. 6 M. 6 Tu. 7 W. 8 Th. 9 F. 10 S. 11 Su. 12 M. 13 Tu. 14 W, 15 Th. 16 F. 17 S. 18 Su. 19 M. 22 Th. 22 Th. 22 St. 22 Su. 22 Tu. 2	1851—78rd—Kei River, Kaffir Wa 1915—2nd Bn. arrived Marseilles 1914—1st Bn. inspected by H.M. 1873—42nd sailed for Gold Coast 1791—73rd—1st March on Sering 1857—42nd—Cawnpore. 1845—73rd landed Monte Video. 1867—42nd—Seria Ghat; Gong e 1813—42nd—Battle of R. Nive. 1873—73rd Reviewed by Prince 1890—2nd Bn.—Magersfontein. 1782—73rd—Fight with Sandili, 1917—2nd Bn. left Baghdad for 1915—2nd Bn. arrived Suez. 1873—42nd arrived Cape Coast 1813—42nd arrived Cape Coast 1813—42nd arrived Lord Lyndoch 1852—73rd—Final defeat of Kaff 1850—21rd landed Ramsgate aft 1852—73rd—Final defeat of Kaff 1800—2nd left Matta for Egypl 1776—42nd—Black Horse, Delaw 1-1-1-1-1-1-1-1-1-1-1-1-1-1-1-1-1-1-1-

# DECEMBER.

far. les. I. The King. st. Igapatam.

captured.

of Wales. raised. , Kaffir War. for Egypt.

t Castle. ch's Army. after Waterloo. aftirs. pt. ware R.

na commenced.

tun. itania. n Gulf.

nia.



Photo by Bire

COLONEL A. T. HOWARD, V.D.,
Officer Commanding the Black
Watch (R.H.) of Canada, who presided on Saturday night at the reunion marking the 75th anniversary
of the founding of the regiment.

# ROYAL HIGHLANDER RE-UNION IS HELD

## Famous Montreal Regiment Marks 75th Anniversary of Its Founding

Highlanders from many parts of Canada and the United States foregathered at a dinner in the Black Watch (Royal Highland Regiment) of Canada armory, Bleury street, on Saturday night at a reunion which marked the 75th anniversary of the founding of the regiment. Colonel A. T. Howard, V.D., Commandant of the regiment, presided at the impressive gathering, at which the chief speaker and guest of honor was Hon. Ian Mackenzie, Minister of National Defence.

Recalling the great traditions of the mother regiment, the Minister, who received a cordial reception, men could do no better than carry out the motto handed down from generation to generation, "Forward the 42nd." The 42nd, he recalled were frequently called upon to fill the breach at the most critical times. Hence their proud designations

times. Hence their proud designation.

All the regimental ceremonial accompanying such auspicious occasions was carried out. Pipers played in the haggis, a benediction was said by the regimental chaplain, Major Rev. George H. Donald, V.D. The loyal toasts were duly honored and Brigadier R. O. Alexandor, D.S.O., District Officer Commanding, offered the felicitations of the Montreal Command to the regiment on the celebration of its birthday. The toast to the regiment was proposed, on the suggestion of Colonel Howard, by Major P. P. Hutchison, V.D., who has made an extensive study of the regimental records. Major Hutchison pointed out that many grandsons and grand-nephews of former officers had served in the regiment, the family tradition being very marked throughout the 75 years. He also brought to light many interesting details in connection with the association of various Montreal families with the regiment's history.

MANY OFFICERS ATTEND.

Among others present were Lt.
Col. Clyde R. Brott, military secrelary to the Minister; Major-General
E. C. Ashton, C.B., C.M.C., V.D.,
Chief of the General Blaff; Li.-Gen.
R. E. W. Turner, V.C., K.C.B.,
K.C.M.G., D.S.O.; Col. E. W. Bansom, D.S.O., Director of Military
Training; Lt.-Col. B. W. Browne,
D.S.O., M.C., A.A. and Q.M.G.,
Col. G. V. Whitehead, V.D., commanding the 12th Infantry Brigade;
Capt. C. E. Belanger, District Cadet
Officer; Major M. J. Joyce, District
Transport Officer; Capt, Crawford
Grier, Headmanter of Bishop's College School, whose cadet corps is
allied to the Black Watch; Col. Sir
H. Montagu Allen, C.V.O., E.D.; Lt.Col. G. S. Cantlie, D.S.O., V.D., and
Lt.-Col. Herbert Molson, C.M.G.,
M.C., E.D., honorary colonels of the
regiment and the two buttalions;
Lt.-Col. K. G. Blackader, M.C., E.D.,
commanding officers of the lst and
2nd Battalions of the regiment; Li.Col. C. M. Monserrat, Brig.-General
G. E. McCuaig, C.M.G., D.S.O., Col.
R. H. L. Ewing, D.S.O., M.C., Lt.-Col. F.
S. Mathewson, D.S.O., Lt.-Col. G.
L. Ogilvie, Col. J D Macpherson,
M.C., V.D., Col. W. S. M. MacTier,
M.C., V.D., Col. W. S. M. MANY OFFICERS ATTEND.

# EVOLUTION OF A REGIMENT





Between these contrasting pictures lies 75 years of military history, the story of the Black Watch (Royal Highlanders) of Canada, which is now celebrating its 75th anniversary. The picture on the left is of LT.-COL. II. L. ROUTH, the unit's first commanding officer. in 1862. On the right is a picture of COL. A. T. HOWARD, V.D., present commanding officer.

# Black Watch Recalls Proud Past As It Observes 75th Anniversary

Family Tradition Still Strong in Unit—Holds Largest Number of Battle-Honors of Any Battalion in Canada

Oldest Highland regiment in Canada and the fifth senior infantry regiment of the Dominion, The Black Watch (Royal Highland Regiment) of Canada is this year celebrating its 75th anniversary. But the regiment's claim to distinction rests on far more solld ground than the fortuitous circumstance of birth. Possessing one of the finest records of family tradition in the service, Montreal's Highlanders also claim the largest number of battle-honors of any Canadian regiment that took part in the Great War—23; six of its members won the coveted Victoria Cross; no fewer than seven of its former officers became generals.

Its founding here in 1862 was similar to the origin of the parent Watch in Scotland 212 years ago. In both cases there were threats of local troubles and eight chieftains each raised a company of soldiers to keep the peace. Among those Canadian chieftains was the first commanding officer, Col. Routh, and a Capt. Macpherson, a Capt. Mathewson and a Capt. Allan, Grandsons of Capts. Macpherson and Mathewson many years later joined the regiment as privates and retired as its commanding officers—Col. J. D. Macpherson, M.C., V.D., and Lt. Col. F. S. Mathewson, D.S.O. A nephew of that first Capt. Allan has for many years been the Regiment's honorary colonel, Col. Sir H. M. Allan, C.V.O., E.D.

Originally the Canadian regiment was known as the "5th Battalion Royal Light Infantry," but in 1875 it was changed to "5th Battalion Royal Scots Fuelliers," and in 1884 to "5th Battalion Royal Scots for the Highland tradition and the Infention to turn the unit into a battalien of flight landers.

#### TARTAN WORN EARLY.

One of the original companies in fact from the beginning wore Highland dress; it was the company commanded by this same Capt. Macpherson. The tartan worn by this Highland company for thirteen years was that of the Clan McKenzie of Seaforth. When a second company donned the kilt in 1875, however, both Highland companies wore the Black Watch tartan. The change was the Canadian Regiment's first direct link with the old Black Watch, the line battalions of which, the old 42nd and 73rd Foot, had both taken part in the capture of Montreal in 1760. Beginning in 1878 further companies became Highlanders and by 1833 the complete battalion wore the kilt. It is probable that by 1875 the Campbell influence within the battalion began to lead it more and more towards the Black Watch tradition. There had been Campbells amongst its officers from the earliest days.

Accordingly when the Battalion began and already during those

became of age it was a unit of High-landers and already during those first 21 years it had been on active service and had had its peace-time troubles. During the Fenian Raids of 1865, 1866 and 1870 it was called out and its companies served on the Canadian frontier at Sandwich. Niagara, Cornwall, St. Joha's, Hem-mingford and in support at St. Ar-mingford and in support at St. Ar-mand to the force that routed the Fenians at the Battle of Eccles Hill. In times of peace it was also called out twice in aid of the Cryll Power —in 1877 for several months because of the Orange riols and in 1878 for the dock riots at Quebec.

# OFFICERS SNUB STAFF.

OFFICERS SNUR STAFF.

Its most serious trouble, however, came in 1875, when the staff ran a military ball at Montreal and the officers of the battalion refused to take part. The District Officer Commanding at the time was furically and the other officers of the battalion refused to the mean in accordance with orders, he reported the battalion as "inefficient and disorganized," and without further warning the Royal Light Infantry was suddenly gazetted out of the service! But what a storm then burst upon the country! The citizens of Montreal rose in their wrath, questions were asked in Parliament, the press throughout the country took up the cudgels and Sir George Etienne Cartier, the then Minister, was deluged with protests. As a result the order disbanding the battalion was cancelled. The battalion nevertheless, was reorganized for the first time, chiefly through the efforts of Major Kenneth Campbell, and Colonel Crawford became commanding officer.

bell, and Colonel Crawford became commanding officer.

Seven years later Colonel Crawford was succeeded by Colonel E. A. C. Campbell, who added one more which eventually united the Canadian regiment to The Black Watch. Colonel Campbell was a grand-nephew of those two gallant officers the Laird of Inverawe and Captain Donald Campbell, who fell leading the Black Watch at the Battle of Ticonderoga in 1758. Indeed, the Campbell influence was strong at this period in the battalion, the Marquis of Lorne was then Governor-General, Her Royal Highness the Princess Louise was the first of the Royal Family to inspect the Canadian Regiment (1879) and a Campbell of Inverawe was its colonel, all of which accounts for the boar's head of the Campbells being worn for so long as the regimental badge and for the regiment's motto, Ne Obliviscaris, which is the same as the one used by the Argyle branch of the Campbell Clan.

During the two decades which followed—from 1883 to 1903—the life of the Battalion went on with increasing vigor. Colonels followed one another — Caverhill, Hood, Carson. Three of Colonel Caver-

one another — Caverhill, Hood, Strathy, Ibbotson, Cameron and Carson. Three of Colonel Caverhill's nephews recently served as active officers, Lt.-Col. B. C. Hutchison, E.D., Major K. O. Hutchison, E.D., Major K. O. Hutchison, E.D. Major K. O. Hutchison and Lieut. R. R. Hutchison, M.M. Colonel Hood was its first commanding officer to come up from the ranks. The present officer commanding the 42nd Battalion is a son of that earlier Colonel Ibbotson. Col. Cameron was the first of many of its officers to win, the D.S.O. Col. Carson was knighted and became a major-general during the Great War.

It was during this period that

ing the Great War.

It was during this period that the North West Rebellion and the South African Campaign took place. To the Boer War the battation sent overseas what is reputed to have been more officers and men in proportion to its establishment than any other infantry unit in Canada—a fine contingent of 54 all ranks, of whom two other ranks were killed. It is as a result of their service that the Canadian regiment bears on its colors the battle-honor "South Africa 1899-Durley this series of the for the

During this period also, for the third, fourth and fifth times, the battallon was called out in aid of the civil power, in 1885 for the smallpox riots; in 1900 for the Valleyfield strike, and in 1903 for the dock riots at Montreal.

The battallors accord reorganic

The battalion's second reorganization took place in 1898 under Col. Ibbotson, who was ably assisted by a brilliant group of young captains and lieutenants who became the Generals Armstrong, Meighen, Dodds and J. G. Ross and be Col. Cantlie of the Great Warperiod.

#### "THE CANTLIE PERIOD"

The next ten years—1903 to 1913—were ones of continued progress and have been popularly referred to as "the Cantlie period." For a great part of those years Licut.-Col. G. S. Cantlie, D.S.O., V.D.,

great part of those years Licut.
Col. G. S. Cantlie, D.S.O., V.D.,
was the heart and core of the Canadian regiment. He joined the regiment as a second licutenant. In
1885 and he is still serving, as honorary licutenant-colonel of its 18t
Battalion—fifty-two years of unbroken service. He served for four
years as regimental adjutant at
the beginning of the century—
more than thirty years later his
son (Major S. D. Cantlie) is now
serving in the same capacity. In
the years from 1903 to 1913 Col.
Cantlie was adjutant, second-incommand, battalion commander
and regimental commandant.

During those ten years a number of noteworthy events took
place. In 1905 the Canadian battalion became formally allied with
The Black Watch. That same year
their present Armory was commenced for the battalion's exclusive use and in 1906 it moved in.
It was built as training headquarters for a one-battalion unit, although in 1907 a second battalion
was authorized and recruited. The
name was changed then to the "5th
Regiment Royal Highlanders of
Canada." The present D.O.C. of
M.D. No. 4, Brigadier R. O. Alexander, D.S.O., in that year as a lad
fresh out from Scotland, joined
the regiment in the ranks of the
company then commanded by
Captain Clark-Kennedy. In 1908 the
regiment had the honor of marching past His Majesty King George
V on the Plains of Abraham during the duebec Tercentenary celebrations. In 1909 Col. Cantlie assumed command of the regiment
and what in fact amounted to a
further reorganization then took
place. In 1912 new colors were presented by H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught.

On the outbreak of the war the
regiment volunteered as a unit

On the outbreak of the war the regiment volunteered as a unit and went to Valcartier Camp as the 13th, Battalion of the expeditionary force. Col. Loomis was in command and was destined to come home as Major-General Sir Frederick Loomis, K.C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O., and one of Cahada's four divisional commanders. The regiment in Montreal was then recruited up to strength again. Early in 1915 a second overseas battalion was raised, the 42nd Battalion, Royal Highlanders of Canada, under the command of the regimental commandant, Col. Cantlie. As soon as the 42nd left Canada in 1915 a third active service unit was recruited, the 73rd Battalion Royal Highlanders of Canada. All three of these war service battalions served at the front and together fought their way up the Heights of Vimy on the same day. It was the only Canadian regiment to send three battalions to the front as units. On the outbreak of the war the

#### HAD OWN RESERVE DEPOT

It was also the only regiment to have its own reserve depot in England, the 20th Reserve Battalion Royal Highlanders of Canada. During these war years, therefore, it had a complete organization of its own, from the home battalions in Montreal to the reserve in England and on out to the three battalions in the firing line.

in the firing line.

After the battalions left Montreal the regiment raised and sent over three reinforcing regiments to them. In addition it supplied many guards and piquets in the early days for public works in and about Montreal, eight officers and 410 other ranks for overseas service with the 24th Victoria Riffes, and a recruiting detachment in 1917 of 130 all ranks for service in the United States.

In the Hegimen's Officers Mess there is an American color. It was presented to the Regiment by the rity of Boston "in appreciation of the valor of 'The Black Waten Regiment' (as Governor Curly expressed It in making the presentation. Under it, as it flew bealds their British Colors, the regiment recruited 2,000 men for the British Service during twenty-eight days in thirty American cities and towns between Boston and Chicago.

During the war 11,954 officers.

lon and Chicago.

During the war 11,954 officers,
N.C.O.'s and men, went through the
ranks of the three battalions, of
whom 2,913 were killed, 6,014 were
wounded, 821 were decorated, and
138 were mentioned in despatenes.
Six of those who were decorated
won the Victoria Cross, Seven of
its former became generals during
the Great War and no less than 34
became licutenant-colonels.

REORGANIZED AFFIRE WAR

#### REORGANIZED AFTER WAR.

the Great War and no less than 33 became lieutenant-colonels.

REORGANIZED AFTER WAR.

Since then the regiment has carried on in 19 more years of peace. When the overseas battallons came home and were demobilized the home battalions also disbanded. In 1920 the third official reorganization took place and the regiment changed its name to "The Royal Highlanders of Canada." Brig. General G. E. McCuaig, C.M.G., D.S.O., took command and the two battalions were recruited anew, largely from amongst the veterans of the war period. They were then known as the 1st-13th and 2nd-42nd Battalions. The name of the Canadian 73rd at the same was perpetuated in the 3rd-73rd Reserve Battalion of the regiment.

For the reorganization in 1920 General McCuaig gathered about him a splendid band of former officers and young recruit officers. The latter in many cases were younger brothers and sons of war period officers. Among the veterans who rejoined were ten Companions of the Distinguished Service Order and 26 who held the Military Cross. The work and accomplishments of the regiment since then are well known. On four occasions in the past 11 years one or other of the two battalions has placed first in the Efficiency of Personnel Competition for this district and second, eight times. The regiment has had its trips out of town to New York and Baltimore, Boston and Ticonderoga; it has supplied guards of honor to His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales, a prince of Japan, Earl Haig, Marshal Foch and various governors-general; it ran a district military tournament, unveiled a war memorial window and various commemorative tablets, received new colors in 1931 from His Excellency Lord Bessborough and again changed its name on two occasions—in 1930 and in 1934—to correspond with changes made by the parent regiment has its own veterans corps, the Montreal Branch of The Black Watch Association, which is

The regiment has its own veterans corps, the Montreal Branch of The Black Watch Association, which is a thriving one with several hundred members members



Mr. and Mrs. Theodore Walbridge Lyman, leaving the Church of St. James the Apostle after their marriage. The bride was formerly Miss Elizabeth St. George, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Harry Luxmoore St. George.

# Coronation Review of Ex-Servicemen HYDE PARK-JUNE 1937.

## By One of the Scots Contingent.

In many respects we were back in the old times again. We assembled at two o'clock at the Alhambra, Glasgow, for the two-forty-five special at the Central; something went wrong with the rations, and Carlisle had to be wired to have it put right. It started us off in the old spirit of having something to grouse about and laugh away. Euston came well after midnight without outward sign that reunions had been sufficiently celebrated or that the old songs and stories and shared experiences had become exhausted. Not a few of the veterans explored London's deserted streets after registering at their hotels before snatching the minimum of sleep necessary for the strenuous part of the advancing day.

Ten-forty saw us fallen-in on the south side of Russell Square, whence we marched off under Col. Robertson, V.C. We were honoured by the presence at our head of the pipes and drums of the 2nd Bn. The Scots Guards; and those spectators congregated on the streets through which we passed were made aware of our individuality by renderings of fullthroated "Annie Lauries" or by periodical annonneements by a wag in our ranks that Scotland brought its greetings to London. Such exuberances do not altogether harmonise with precision of marching, and from my position in the ranks more than midway down the column, I could see occasional raggedness ahead; but when the Marble Arch loomed up, the step automatically righted itself; and all an ex-officer's pride swelled at the sight of that column in front steadily marching through the Arch and swinging right into the Park. I don't think we let the pipes and drums of the Scots Guards down.

For hours similar columns of men were converging, until the whole eighty thousand were assembled; it was a masterpiece of organisation and manoeuvring; there was not a hitch, each column moved to its allotted place. One could only fully realise it all after having marched there and, gazing round, see that mass of men stretching all round with countless colours fluttering above the different bodies, and the thin haze of blue-grey hovering in the hot air as the men smoked at ease to relieve the necessary periods of waiting. Away up in the blue of heaven planes scouted—too high to be heard.

The service, short and impressive, was followed by the inspection — Their Majesties driving in an open landau through the lanes between divisions. The King's address, with his deliberate utterance, came perfectly from the highly-poised loud-speakers on the fringe of the vast parade. Then, resting easy, we awaited the march past. Manoeuvring for that was simplicity itself, and bore striking proof of the perfect planning beforehand. Drawn up as we were in columns of fours twenty deep, with

colour-bearers flanking right and left of each double column, it was only necessary to left-turn in order to be in march-past formation of two companies of twenty ranks to a depth of ten ranks per company.

Hyde Park slopes slightly towards the East Carriage Drive, and half an hour before it was necessary for us to move we could see the head of the long column whereof we were part passing the saluting-base away in the distance on our right flank. It takes an hour and a half for eighty thousand men marching in ranks of twenty with a yard between each rank and five yards between divisions to pass a given point. At the worst our period of waiting could not exceed that.

At last we moved off on the command of the Earl of Airlie, who took over the Scots contingent to march it past in person. Away over the carpet of grass we swung north-eastwards until we reached the wheeling point that brought us on to the Drive. Now on our right was the Park; on our left, the whole length of the Drive, rose the terraced tiers of the stands with their ten thousand cheering, waving spectators. Our front rank was gay with colours streaming, and straight as a ruled line; one colour-bearer had defied the order for lounge suits and bowler hats-he shone resplendent in Highland dress, with kilt of Black Watch tartan, his blue Balmoral decorated with the small famous scarlet vulture hackle of the regiment of which the Oueen is Colonel-in-Chief; the "Colonel Bogey' marching tune was coming clear and unerring from the loud-speakers; if our step had momentarily faltered as we crossed the uneven grass, it unmistakably hammered out its rhythm on the East Carriage Drive; and when, between the first pair of Union Jacks, Airlie's command rang out-"Scotland, eyes right!" we felt that something big seemed to be called for.

And so we passed.

By ways more or less circuitous we marched on to the house of General Sir Ian Hamilton, whose guests we were to be for the consumption of hot dogs, whisky and tea. It was a stiffish march for some of us, but well worth it all and more. The hot dogs, whisky and tea and other things lavished on us there were greatly welcomed and fully taken advantage of.

Best of all, we learned in Sir lan's house that His Majesty had congratulated the Earl of Airlie on the bearing and steadiness of the men who had been for a brief quarter of an hour under his command, in the course of which His Majesty said: "Scotland marched past as if they owned London." To which the Earl replied, "Scotland bought London, Sir!"

D. HOOD WILSON.

#### "THE AULD FORTY-TWA"

I. I'm a Sandy frae Scotia,
A Soldier I hae been
I hae fought for ma countree
I've bled for my Queen.
I hae rattled on the drums
And the bugle I did blaw
For the Forty-Second Highlanders
The aud Forty-Taw.

#### CHORUS:

Then join in the chorus
And shout "HURRAH!"
A lood ringin' cheer for the auld Forty-Twa.
The pride o' auld Scotland
Ye'll ne'er find its match
The Forty-Second Highlanders
The gallant Black Watch

- II. A bare-legged callant
  Frae auld Scotia' hills
  It was under brave Moore
  That I learned a' ma drills
  And I was at Corunna
  And saw Sir John fa'
  He was carried frae the field
  By the auld Forty-Twa.
- When fechtin' for Scotland
  Oor cause it was guid
  The heckles on oor bonnets
  We died them wi' bluid
  Ither regiments fell back
  When we stood up like a wa'
  A muckle gallant infantry
  was the auld Forty-Twa.
- O the soldiers o' my day
  They fought wi' steel
  But the soldiers o' your day
  The bayonet canna wield
  They fecht noo wi' rifles
  And stand far awa'
  But they fought mon tae mon
  In the auld Forty-Twa'
- V. O I'm gettin' auld and feeble
  My soldierin's past
  Health, strength, and beauty
  A' man fail at last
  Tho feeble and frail
  I'm still wastin' awa!
  My heat's still warms
  Tae the auld Forty-Twa.

The Highland Clans are a genuine link with the Golden Age. There is a primitive splendour about them.

Looking back at them from the safety of our own time, and with a critical faculty unbiased by a lifted herd of cattle or the working out of a blood feud, we seem to see the Highlanders as the lineal descendants of the Homeric heroes. What could be more Homeric than the Macneill who, as Kenneth Macleod states in his notes to the "Songs of the Hebrides", used to send a trumpeter to his castle tower every evening after dinner to make the following proclamations:

VIII

' Ye kings, princes and potentates of all the earth, be it known unto you that Macneill of Barra has dined - the rest of the world may dine now!

How many times have you heard a Highlander at the height of a heated discussion - and perhaps heated a little with his native wine - suddenly lose patience with words, call on his clan and invoke his regality with the cry: 'My name's Campbell and I don't care who knows it and - ye can go to hell!'

"Surely it is exactly the same challenge that Macneill of Barra flung from his battlements to a world that had never heard of him!

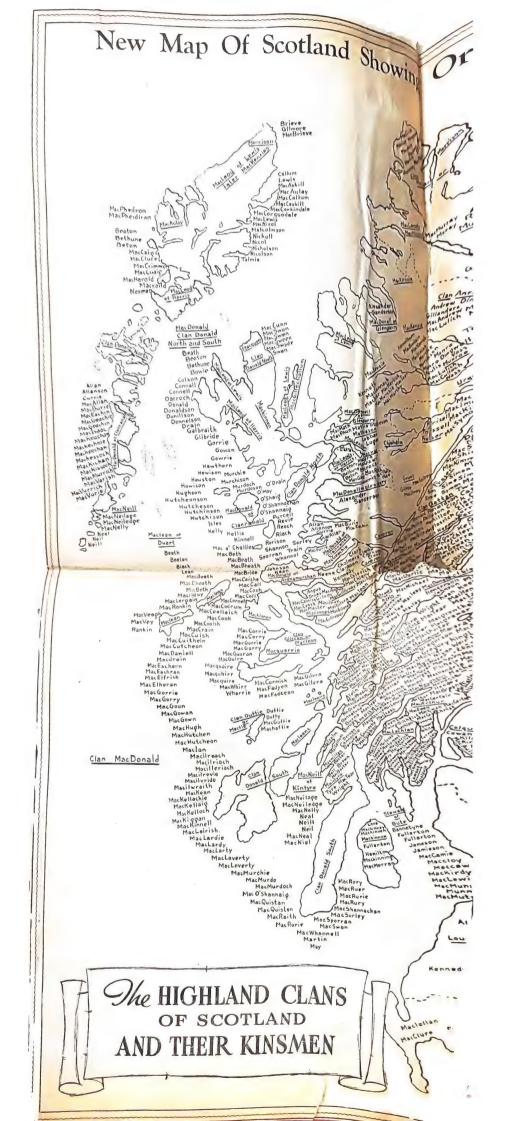
friends knows that he inherits a number of qualities which mark him off from ordinary men. He is quick to take offence and he is a fighter. He is as punctilious in matters of honour as an Italian nobleman. Personal loyalty is a tradition with him. So is whiskey. He loves to arrange, often on the flimsiest pretext, occasions for convivial celebration, a relic perhaps of old times when men, separated by mountain and flood, would meet together and pledge themselves in strong drink. He is supposed to be dour and mean. As a matter of

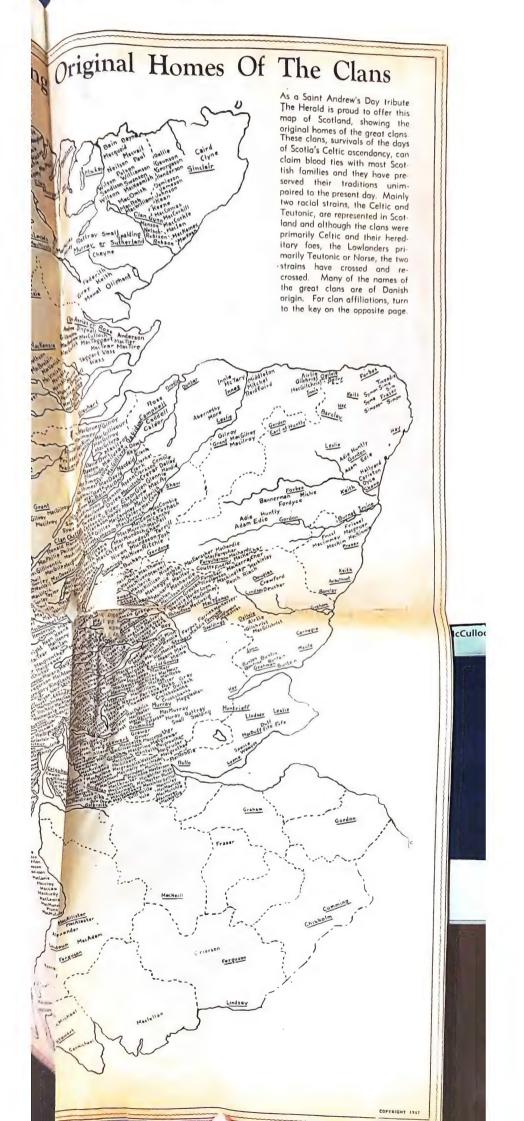
271

"fact contact with the world softens him and often induces the generosity, or the meanness, of an extremist. He is, like all Celts, a preordained exile, and exile is necessary for him unless he is to stagnate. There is something in the environment of the Highlands and also of Ireland which saps the initiative and fosters the natural laziness of the Celt. So that if you want to see the Highlander and the Irishman at their best you must seek them in London or New York.

The Saxon, settled on fat lands for centuries, has no race memory of emigration. He is dumb in his love of England and has to be subjected to the tropics before he finds his voice; even then there is no heart-breaking pathos in it: his cry is not that of a parted lover so much as that of a lost child. The Highlander, on the other hand, is a vocal patriot, and in this he is assisted by his sense of poetry. Mountain burns and the sound of old battles are always in his soul. One of the finest things about him is his pride of race. The Highlander is a born aristocrat. The enormous gulf between baron and serf which existed in England for centuries was unknown in the Highlands, where the meanest Clansman bore the name of his chief. The Highlander goes through life with a fine superiority complex: his name is itself a crest for all men to see. "

From - "In Search of Scotland" by H. V. Morton.





# **Key To Clans and Septs**

A list of clan septs and dependents, arranged under the clans with which they are connected:

#### BUCHANAN Stirling

Coiman, Donleavy, Donlevy, Dove, Dow, Dowe, Gibb, Gibson, Asilbertson, Harper, Harperson, Lennie, Lenny, Macaldonich, Macandeoir, MacAslan, MacAusland, MacAusland, MacAusland, MacCammond, MacChruiter, MacColman, MacChruiter, MacChruite mond, MacChruiter, MacColman, MacCormack, Macdonleavy, MacGibbon, MacGilbert, Macgreusich, Macinally, Macindeor, MacIndoe, Mackinlay, Mackinley, MacMaster, MacMaurice, MacMurchie, MacMurchy, Macnuyer, MacWattle, MacWhirter, Masterson, Murchle, Murchison, Risk, Ruskin, Spittal, Spittel, Watson, Watt, Yuill, Yuille, Vivie.

#### CAMERON Inverness

Chalmers, Clark, Clarke, Clarkson, Clerk, Kennedy, MacChlerich, MacChlery, MacGillonie, MacIldowie, MacKail, MacJerie, MacMartin, MacOnie, MacUlric, MacVail, MacWalrick, Martin, Paul, Sorley, Tay-

#### CAMPBELL OF ARGYLE Argyll

Bennantyne, Burns, Burnes, Con-nochie, Denoon, Denune, MacCon-nechy, MacConochie, MacGibbon, MacJasrich, MacJasac, MacJver, MacJver, MacJver, MacKellar, MacKessock, MacLaws, MacLehose, MacNichol, MacOran, MacOwen, MacPhun, MacTause, MacTavish, MacThomas, MacUre, Thomas, Thomason, Tawesson, Thomas, Thompson, Ure.

CAMPBELL OF BREADALBANE

Perth

MacDiarmid, MacDermid.

CAMPBELL OF CAWDOR

Nairn

Caddell, Calder,

CAMPBELL OF LOUDOUN

Ayr COLQUHOUN

Dumbarton

Cowun, Kilpatrick, Kirkpatrick, Macanchounich, MacCowan,

CUMMING

Invernets, Roxburgh Buchan, MacNiven, Niven.

DAVIDSON

Inverness

Davie, Davis, Dawson, Dow, Kay, Macdade, Macdaid, MacDavid.

DRUMMOND

Perth

Gruer, Macco Macgrowther, Maccrouther, Macgrewar, grader, Macgruther, MacRobbie.

FARQUHARSON

Aberdeen
Coutts, Farquhar, Findlay, Findlayon, Finlay, Finlayson, Grausach, Hardle, Hardy, Lyon, Maccalg, MacCardney, MacCuaig, MacCardney, MacCuaig, Machardle, Machardy, MacKerchar, Mackardle, Machardy, Mackinlay, Reoch, Riach.

#### TERGUSUN

Perth, Ayr, Dumfries
Fergus, Ferries, MacAdle, MacFergus, MacKerras, MacKersey.

FORBES Aberdeen

Bannerman, Fordyce, Michle.

FRASER

Inverness, Peebles
Frissell, Frizell, Mackimmey, MacGruer, Mackim, Mackimmle, MacShimes, MacSimon MacSymon, Sim, Sime, Simon, Simpson, Syme, Symon, Tweedle.

GORDON

Inverness, Berwick Adam, Adie, Edie, Huntly.

GRAHAM

Edinburgh, Stirling, Forfar Aliard'ce, Bontein, Bontine, Bun-tain Bunten, Buntine, MacGibbon, Macgrime, Men-MacGilvernock. with, Monteith.

GRANT

Inverness Gilroy, MacGilroy, Macilroy.

GUNN

Sutherland

Gallie, Gaunson, Georgeson, Hen-derson, Jameson, Jamieson, John-son, Kean, Keene, MacComas, Mac-Corkill, MacCorkle, MacIan, MacKames, MacKeamish, MacKean, MacOmish, MacRob, MacWilliam, MacOmish, MacRob, MacWilliam, Manson, Nelson, Robson, Robson, Swanson, Williamson. Sandison.

#### INNES

Elgin and Banff McTary, Middleton, Mit-Innie, McTar chel', Reidfulrd,

#### LAMONT

Argyll

Biack, Brown, Bourdon, Burdon,
Lamb, Lamble, Lammio, Lamondson Landers, Lemond, Limond, Limont, Lucas, Luke, Macaldule, Macmont, Lucas, Luke, Macaldule, Mac-MacGille-Clymont, MacGilledow, MacGille-rowie, Maclizegowic, Macliwhom, MacLamond, MacLucas, MacLynont, MacLartick, MacPhorich, MacSarley, Meikleham, Patrick, Sorley, Toward, Towart, Turner,

LESLIE

Flgin, Fife and Aberdeen Abernethy, More.

LINDSAY

Dumfries, Forfar and Fife Crawford, Deuchar.

MACALLISTER Ayr

≱lexander.

MACALPIN (E)

Argyll

MACAULAY

Lewis, Dumbarton MacPhedron, McPheldiran.

MACARTHUR

Argyll Arthur, MacCartair, MacCarter.

MACBAIN Inverness

Bean, MacBeth, MacBeth, Mac-livain, MacVean,

MACDONALP

(Clan Donald, North and South) Kintyre, Islay, Skye, North Ulst

Kintyre, Islay, Styre, North Ust
Beath, Beaton, Bethune, Bowle,
Colson, Connail, Conneil, Darroch,
Donald, Donaldson, Donlison, Don
nelson, Drain, Galbraith, Gilbride,
Gorric, Gowan, Gowrle, Hawthorn,
Hewison, Houston, Howison, Hughson, Hutcheonson, Hutcheson, Hutchinson, Hutchison, Isles, Kellie,
Kelly, Kinnell, Mac a' Challies,
MacBeth, MacBeath, MacBheath
MacBride, MacCaishe, MacCall,
MacCool, MacConnell,
MacCool, MacConnell,
MacCoolsh, MacCorain,
MacCoolsh, MacCorain,
MacCuish, MacCuitheln, MacCuc,
MacCuish, MacCuitheln, MacCuc,
MacCuish, MacGorit, MacCitcheon, MacDaniell, Macdrain, MacEachern, MacGorie, MacGorry,
MacElheran, MacGorrie,
MacElheran, MacGowan,
MacHugh, MacHutchen,
Cheon, MacIan, MacIlreach,
Macilleriach,
Macilleriach,
MacIleride, MacKean,
MacKean,
MacKean, cheon, Maclan, Maclirach, Macilrach, Macilariach, Macilleriach, Macilrevie, Macilvride, Macilwride, Maclivride, Maclivride, Mackellach, MacKellachie, MacKellachie, MacKilsan, MacKinnell, MacLairish, MacLarde, MacLardy, MacLarty, MacLarty, MacLarty, MacLarty, MacLarty, MacLarty, MacLarty, MacLarty, MacLarty, MacCo'Shannais, MacQuistan, MacQuisten, MacRaith, MacRory, MacRuer, MacRaith, MacRory, MacRuer, MacRaith, MacRory, MacRuer, MacRaith, MacRory, MacRuer, MacRaith, MacRory, MacShannachan, MacSorley, MacSporran, MacSwan, MasWhannell, Martin, May, Murchle, Murdoch, Murdoch, Murdoch, Murchle, Murchlond, O'Shannachan, O'Shannais, Purcell, Revie, Reoch, Riach, Rorison, Shannon, Sorley, Spectral MacRaith, MacRaith, Rorison, Shannon, Sorley, Spectral MacRaith, MacRaith, Mach, Rorison, Shannon, Sorley, MacRaith, MacRaith, Mach, Rorison, Shannon, Sorley, MacRaith, MacRaith, Machallach, MacRaith, Ma Riach, Rorison, Shannon, Sporran, Train. Whannel.

MACDONALD (of Clanranald) South Uist, Argyll

Allan, Allanson, Currie, Mac-Allan, MacBurie, Mác Eachli, Mac-Geachie, MacGeachin, MacIsane, MacKeachan, Mackechnie, MacKeo-chan, MacKessock, MacKichan, MacKissock, MacMurrich, MacVar-ish MacVurrich, MacVarish, MacVurrich, MacVurle.

MACDONALD (MACIAN)

(of Ardnamurchan) Argyll

Johnson, Kean, Keene, MACDONALD (MACIAN)

(of Glencoe) Argyll Johnson,

Kean Henderson, Keene, MacHenry, Maclan, Mac-Kean.

MACDONELL

(of Glengarry) Inverness

Alexander, Sanderson.

MACDONELL (of Keppoch) Inverness

MacGillivantic, MacGilp, lasrich, MacKillop, Ma MacPhillp, glasrich, Philipson, Ronald, Ronaldson.

MACDOUGALL

Argyll
Carmichael, Conacher, Cowaa,
Dougall, Dowall, Llvingston, Lavingstone, MacConacher, MacCowan,
MacCouloth, MacDowall,
MacDowell, MacDulothe, MacHowell, MacKlehon, MacLucas, MccLugash, MacLulich, MacNamell, Macoul, Macowl.

MACDUFF

Duff, Fife, Fyfe, Spence, Spens, Wemyse.

#### MACFARLANE

Allan. Allantson, Bartholomew, Caw, Galbraith, Griesck, Gruamach, Kinnieson, Lennox, MacAindra, MacAllan, MacCan, MacCause, MacCaw, MacCondy, MacEoln, MacGaw, MacGooch, MacForeusich, MacJonstalker, MacNair, MacNair, MacNair, MacNair, MacNair, MacNair, MacRob, MacRob, MacRob, MacRob, MacRob, MacRob, MacRob, MacWalter, MacWalter, MacWilliam Robb, Stalker, Thomason, Weaver,

MACFEE

Colonsay Duffie, Duffy, MacGuffie, Mac-

#### MACGILLIVRAY

Inverness, Argyll Gilroy, MacGillivour, MacGilroy, MacGilvra, MacGilvray, Macilroy, Macilvrae.

#### MACGREGOR

Argyll
Black, Caird, Comrie, Fletcher,
Gregor, Gregorson, Gregory, Greig,
Grewar, Grier, Grierson, Grigor,
Gruer, King, Leckle, Lecky, Mac-Gruer, King, Leckle, Lecky, MacAdam, Macara, Macaree, MacChoiter, Maccrouther, Macgrewar, Macgrowther, Macgruder, Macgruther,
Macliduy, MacLeister, MacLiver,
MacNee, MacNeish, MacNie, MacNish, MacPeter, Malloch, Neish,
Nish, Peter, White, Whyte.

#### MACINNES

Argyll Angus, Innes, MacAngus, Mac-Cainsh, MacCansh, McMaster

## MACINTYRE

Argyll Tyre, MacTear, Wright. MACKAY

## Sutherland

Bain, Bayne, MacCay, MacCrle, Macghee, Macghie, Mackee, Mackle, MacPhall, Macquey, Macqueld, Mac-vial, Nellson, Paul, Polson, William-

#### MACKENZIE

Lewis, Ross and Cremarty
Kenneth, Kennethson, MacBoolain, MacConnach, MacIver, MacIvor, MacKerlich, MacMurchie,
MacMurchy, MacVanish, MacVinish,
Murchie, Murchison,
MACKINNON

Mull Mackinney, Mackinning, Love. Mackinven, MacMorran.

#### MACINTOSH

Inverness, Perth

Inverness, Perth
Adamson, Ayson, Clarke, Clarkeon, Clerk, Combie, Crerar,
Dallas, Doles, Elder, Esson, Glen,
Glennie, Hardie, Hardy, MacAndrow, MacAndrow, MacConlerich, MacChlery, MacCombie, MacCombe, MacCombie, MacCombie, MacCombie, MacHall, MacBall, MacBall, MacBall, MacBall, MacRadie, MacRadie, MacRadie, MacCombe, MacCombie, MacHay, MacRadie, MacRadie, MacRadie, MacCombie, MacCombie, MacRadie, MacRadie, MacRadie, MacCombie, MacPhail, MacRitchie, MacCombie, MacPhail, MacRadie, Ma

MacThomas, Maevail, Niven, Noble, Paul, Ritchle, Shaw, Tarrill, Tesh, Toshach.

#### MACLACHLAN

Argyll Ewan, Ewen Ewing, Gilenrist, Lachlan, Lauchlan, MacEwan, Mac-Ewen, MacGilchrist.

#### MACLAINE

(ôf Loenbuy) Mull MacCormick, MacFadyon, MacFadgean, MacGilvra, Mudilvora, MACLAREN OR MACLAURIN Mac.

Porth MacFator, MacFatrick, MacPhater, MacGrory, MacRory, Paterson.

#### MACLEAN

(of Duart)

Argyll Beath, Beaton, Black, Lean, Mac-Beath, MacBheath, MacBeth, Macil-duy, MacLergain, MacRankin, Mac-Weagh, MacVey, Rankin.

#### MACLENNAN

Ross and Cromarty Lobban, Logan.

## MACLEOD

(of Harris)

Skye Beaton, Bethune, Beton, Mac-Calg, MacClure, MacCrimmon, Mac-Cuaig, MacHarold, Macralld, Nor-

#### MACLEOD

(of Lewis) Lewis

Callum, Lewis, MacAskill, MacAulay, MacCallum, MacCoskill,
MacCorkindale, MacCorquodale,
MacLewis, MacNicol, Malcolmson,
Nicholl, Nicol, Nicoli, Nicholson,
Nicolson, Tolmie.

### MACMILLAN

Argyll Baxter, Bell, Brown, MacBaxter. MACNAB

#### Perth

Abbot, Abbotson, Dewar, Gilfillan, Macandeoir.

#### MACNAUGHTON

Argyll

Hendrie, Hendry, Kendrick, Mac-Brayne, Maccol, MacHendrie, Muc-Hendry, MacKendrick, MacKenrick, MacNight, MacNair, MacNiger MacNigen, MacNuir, MacNiger, MacNiven, MacNuir, MacVicar, Niven, Weir.

#### MACNEILL

Kintyre

MacNellage, MacNelledge, MacNelly, Neal, Neil, Neill.

#### MACPHERSON

Inverness

Cattanach, Clark, Clarke, Clark-son, Clerk, Currio, Fersen, Gillespie, Gillies, Gow, Kelth, Lees, Mac-Chlerich, MacChlery, MacCurrach, MacGowan, MacKetth, Maclerle, MacLeish, MacLiso, MacMurdo, MacMurdoch, MacMurrich, Mac-Vurrich, Murdoch, Murdoson.

#### MACQUARRIE

Mull

MacCorrie, MacCorry, MacGorrie, MacGorry, MacGuaran, MacGuire, Macquaire, Macguhirr, Macquire, MacWhirr, Wharrie.

#### MACQUEEN

Skyo

MacCunn, MacSwan, MacSwen, MacSween, MacSwyde, Swan.

#### MACRAE

Ross and Cromarty Macara, MacGraw, Macra, M rach, MacRatth, MacRath, Rae. Mine.

MALCOLM Argyll

MacCallum.

### MATHIESON

Ross and Cromarty MacMath, MacPhun, Mathie

#### MENZIES

Perth
Dewar, MacIndeor, MacMenzies,
MacMinn, MacMonies, Means, Mein,
Meine, Mennie, Meyners, Minn,
Minnus, Monzie.

#### MONROE

Ross and Cromarty
Dingwall, Foullts, MacCulloch,
MacLulleh, Vass, Wass.

#### MORRISON

Lewis Brieve, Gilmore, MacBrieve.

MURRAY

Sutherland MacMurray, Moray, Rattray, Small, Spalding.

#### OGILVIE

Banff

Airlie, Gilchrist, MacGilchrist. ROBERTSON

## (or Clan Donnachie)

(or Clan Donnachie)
Perth

Collier, Colyear, Donachie, Dan
can Duncanson, Dunnachie, Inches,
MacConachie, MacConnechy, MacDonachie, Macliroy, Macryer, MacIvor, Maclagan, MacRobbie, MacRoble, MacRobert, Reid, Roy, Stark, Tonnochy.

#### ROSS

Ross and Cromarty

Anderson, Andrew, Dingwall, llanders, MacAndrew, MacCul-Alleanders, MacAndrew, MacCulloch, MacLullch, MacTaggart, MacTear, MacTier, MacTire, Taggart,

#### SINCLAIR

Calrd, Clyne.

SKENE Calthness

Aberdeen Carlston, Dyce, Hallyard, STEWART

Perth

Boyd, France, Garrow, Lennox, Menteith, Monteith.

STEWART (of Appin)

Argyli
Carmichael, Combich, Livingston,
Livingstone, MacCombich, Mackinlay, Maclae, Maclay, Maclae, Macleay, MacMichael. STEWART

(of Athole)

Perth Crookshanks, Crulckshanks, Dul-lach, Gray, Macglashan, STUART

(of Bute)

Bute Bennatyne, Fullarton, Fullerton Jameson, Jamieson, MacCamie, MacCloy, MacCaw, MacKirdy, MacLewis, MacMunn, Munn, Mac-

STEWART

(of Galloway)
Wigtown
Carmichael, MacMichael
SUTHERLAND

Sutherland Cheyne, Federith, Gray, Kelth, Mowat, Oliphant.

THE SEVENTH BRIGADE.

It was the "Swanky Seventh,"
The Third Division's pride,
Which made the name of Canada,
Respected far and wide;
Which held those first Canadians
On Europe's battlefeld,
And were those troops to whom, at
length
Must stricken Germans yield.

Princess Patricia's Regiment
Marched foremost to the flay,
Fellowed by Royal Highlanders
With pipes, and tartans gay;
Royal Canadian Regiment
(Whose prowess foemen lear),
And Edmonton's stout Forty-Ninth—
A force without a peer,

Which—East with West united—Braved all the battles' brunt.
Or gave the edge to spearheads
That pierced the hostile front!
And should the threatening future
See foreign foes invade,
God grant our youths the spirit
Which fired that old brigade,
ALAN MacLACHLAN.
Montreal.

Montreal.

wagette-Solal 24m 1933



A Highland Soldier-1715

From an Old Print





THE COMMANDING OFFICER AND OFFICERS, 1st BATTALION TRANSVAAL SCOTTISH, 31st DECEMBER, 1937.

Buck Row (reading left to right)—2/Lt. H. A. L. Blaine, 2/Lt. L. M. Richards, 2/Lt. M. O. Norton, 2/Lt. D. S. Augustus, 2/Lt. D. N. Carpenter, 2/Lt. S. E. Featherstone. Third Row—2/Lt. R. B. Baugh, 2/Lt. R. W. J. Church, 2/Lt. E. G. Pringle, 2/Lt. I. D. Klapka, 2/Lt. R. P. S. Crampton, 2/Lt. R. W. Crux, 2/Lt. J. M. Black, 2/Lt. D. Vincent, 2/Lt. A. Broom.

Second Row—2/Lt. P. D. Cook, Lieut. W. C. R. Hedding, Capt. A. W. Briscoe, Capt. E. W. D. Steele, Capt. D. G. D. Crampton, Capt. D. G. Alison, Capt. A. L. Humphris, 2/Lt. A. O. McLaren, R.S.M. W. D. Parsons.

Front Row (Seated)—Capt. A. R. Watson, Major M. L. Maughan, Major H. A. Olsen (Second-in-Command), Lt.-Col. D. F. Smitheman (Commanding Officer), Capt. S. M. Ingledew (Adjutant), Major N. B. Gettliffe, Capt. A. P. Macdonald.

# GROUP TAKEN DURING THE VISIT OF GENERAL SIR A. CAMERON TO PALESTINE



Lt.-Colonel N. McMicking, Lt.-Col Wauchope, General Sir A. Cameron, Lt.-Colonel A. K. McLeod, meron, Lieut.-General A. P. Wavell. H.E. General Sir A. Wauchope,

# DAY WEAR



## EVENING DRESS KILT AND COATEE



# BLACK WATCH UNIT WINS C.I.A. TROPHY

1st Battalion Held Most Efficient in Militia in Military District No. 4

The Canadian Infantry Association's officiency of personnel trophy, awarded annually to the most efficient militia unit in Military District No. 4, was presented last night to the 1st (13th) Battallon, The Black Watch (Royal Highland Regiment) of Canada by Brig. R. O. Alexander, D.S.O., district officer commanding.

Col. K. G. Blackader, M.C., E.D., received the trophy on behalf of the battallon, which was also awarded the C.I.A musketry and light automatic trophies, in the 1ster competition being fied with the Canadian Grenadier Guards. The association's signalling trophy was presented by Brig. Alexander to the 2nd (42nd) Battallon, The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada.

Last night's regimental parade, which witnessed one of the largest turnouts seen at the Bleury street armory since the war, was under the command of Col. A. T. Howard, V.D., with Major S. B. Cantille regimental adjutant. The 1st Battallon was commanded by Col. Blackader, with Major G. H. H. Eadle, E.D., second in command. Col. I. Libotson, E.D., commanded the 2nd Battallon; second in command was Major P. P. Hutchison, E.D.

Other presentations made by Brig. Alexander were as follows: Canadian Efficiency Decoration. Major Eadle; Canadian, Efficiency Medal, Cpl. M. Hughes, Lance-Cpl. J. Workman, Pte. S. J. Choules. Pte. J. A. Stronach and cx-R.S.Mi A. G. Ovenden; M.D. 4 First Aid Trophy, No 1 team. The Right Watch (received by Sgt. D. Waterson); Document commissions, 2nd-Llouts, M. H. Cassils, J. G. Bourne, G. W. Millar, A. F. Barrett and I. R. McDougall.

CERTIFICATES AWARDED.

Certificates of qualification: Major, Infantry trifles), Capt. W. J. Anderson and Capt. C. Petch; Licutenant, Infantry trifles), Capt. W. J. Anderson and capt. C. Petch; Licutenant, Infantry trifles), Capt. W. J. Anderson and the presentation of the brigadier congratulated the regiment, remarking that much was expected of a unit with many years of tradition behind it, and that the trophies won during the year showed the amount of work that had been accomplished.

"I am ext

Hutchison, honorary member of the mess.

The following former commanding officers were also present: Col. D. R. McCuaig, D.S.O., V.D., Col. A. S. Mills, D.S.O., V.D., Col. W. S. M. MacTier, M.C., V.D., and Col. Andrew Fleming, V.D.





# CHANGES LIKELY IN BLACK WATCH

Col. A. T. Howard Expected To Hand Command To Lt.-Col. Blackader

Routine changes affecting the higher command of The Black Watch (Royal Highland Regiment)



higher command of The Black Watch (Royal Highland Regiment)

are impending, according to official word received from Otta wa. The changes will not be gazetted till about the middle of October.

It is understood that an announcement will be made at the annu a lichurch parade of the regiment of St. Andrew and St. Paul on Sunday, October 2.

Col. A. T. Howard to the Church of St. Andrew and St. Paul on Sunday, October 2.

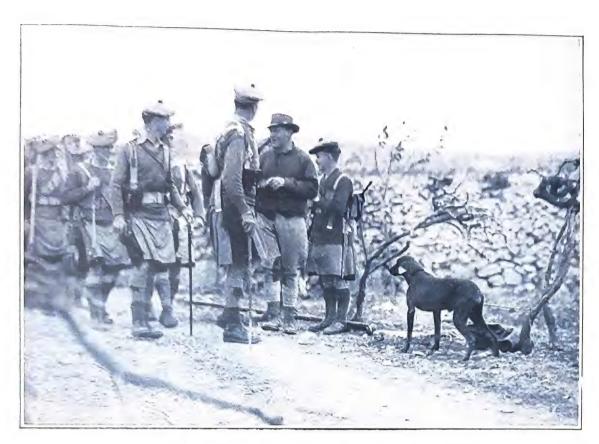
Col. A. T. Howard, V.D., commandant of the regiment during the past two years, is to retire, and it is expected that Lt.-Col. K. G. Blackader, M.C., E.D., now commanding officer of the 1st (13th) Battalion of the regiment will be appointed .Commandant with the rank of colonel.

As commanding officer of the 1st Rattalion, the name of Major P. P.

As commanding officer of the 1st Battalion, the name of Major P. P. Hutchison, E.D., is mentloned. Now second-in-command of the 2st (42nd) Battalion, Major Hutchison up to a year ago was the regimental adjutant.

All of these officers have outstanding records of overseas service during the war.

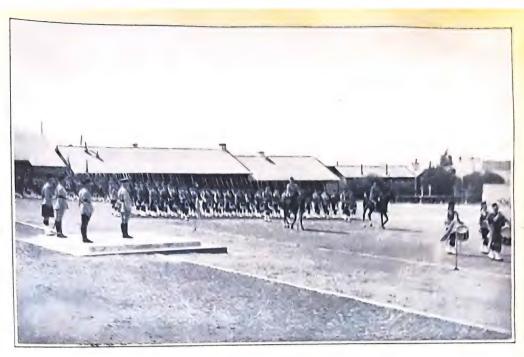
Martreal Star Dep1.641938



" Operations near Hebron in co-operation with the police and their dogs."



"Operations near Hebron with co-operation of armoured cars and aircraft,"



Inspection of 2nd Battalion by Lieut.-General A. P. Wavell.



COLOURS OF THE 2nd BATTALION PRESENTED ON 14th SEPT., 1937, AT BALMORAL CASTLE BY H.M. THE QUEEN.

Note.—These colours follow the exact pattern of the colours which they replaced, stand No. (ix.), illustrated in the "Red Hackle" of October, 1936, with the following exceptions on the regimental colour:—(1) The second title of the regiment is The Royal Highland Regiment in place of Royal Highlanders; (2) the cypher is G.R.VI. in place of G.R.V.

# LIEUTENANT-COLONEL HERBERT MOLSON, C.M.G., M.C., E.D., LL.D., B.A.Sc,

Knight of Grace of the Order of St. John of Jerusalem, Honorary Lieutenant-Colonel of the 2nd (42nd Bn. C.E.F.) Battalion The Black Watch of Canada.

#### AN APPRECIATION.

On March 21st, 1938, there died at Montreal at the age of 62 one of Canada's most prominent and distinguished citizens, a gallant soldier who, at the time of his death, was Honorary Lieutenant-Colonel of the 2nd Battalion of The Black Watch of Canada. Colonel Molson was an outstanding members of a distinguished Canadian family which has been prominently connected with the industrial growth of Canada during the past one hundred and fifty years. In a book published a few years ago about that family, the Colonel wrote in its preface:

"We live in an age when the possession of a distinguished ancestry brings little but an obligation to more than ordinary service; and those alone have any right to pride in their forbears who use the talents and the position which they have inherited for the good of their fellow men."

No one could have lived up to that admonition ther than Colonel Molson did himself. A man of great saith and position in Canada, he was constantly using wealth and position to help others less fortunate but himself, and towards no one did he show greater : cerosity, sympathy and understanding, than the men of his old Regiment, in particular (but far from exclusively) those old soldiers who had campaigned with him in the Canadian Forty-Second during the Great War. To all of them for twenty-five years he was simply and affectionately "Cap. Molson." During the hard times of the depression period his purse was open wide to the financial needs of the Montreal Branch of The Black Watch Association, to the extent of thousands of dollars, and as well, to many another veterans' organization less personal to himself.

Colonel Molson was one of the industrial leaders of Canada, president of several large companies, and a director of such great Canadian corporations as the Bank of Montreal, The Royal Trust Company, the Bell Telephone Company and Canadian Industries Limited. His business connections, his interest in military and veterans' affairs and his large donations to innumerable charities, however, were not sufficient for his great energies, and in his successful effort to meet the obligation he gladly assumed "to more than ordinary service" his influence was strong and his contributions remarkable in many other ways.

A graduate of McGill University, where he had been a famous undergraduate athlete at football and hockey, he had been a very active governor of his Alma Mater for many years, and took a great interest in its affairs. In 1921 the University showed its appreciation of this, his distinguished war record, and his family's many benefactions to the University, by bestowing upon him the honorary degree of Doctor of Laws.

Similarly he followed on a family tradition of more than a century by taking an active interest in the affairs of The Montreal General Hospital, and as well as



Lt.-Col. Herbert Molson.

being a governor for forty years, he was the president of that institution for sixteen years, and under his guidance and leadership great changes and additions to it were made.

A large employer of labour and a sportsman all his life, he realized the benefits to be derived when inevitable accidents happened, by a wide knowledge of first aid, and he was instrumental in the formation of several units of the St. John Ambulance Association took a great personal interest in its work, supported it handsomely with financial donations, and was honorary president of the Province of Quebec Ambulance Department.

The Molson family, among many other fine traditions, has always taken more than its share in the miltary service of Canada. Accordingly, soon after war broke out, Herbert Molson, although then 42 years of ige, joined the Royal Highlanders of Canada as a mbaltern and proceeded overseas in 1915 as Captain and Company Commander in the 42nd Battalion C.E.F. Juning training days and at the Front he was a tower I strength to he Battahon. He was a very able and allant soldier, extremely popular with the other ranks and in the other mass. During the Battle of Mount correl in June 1916 he was severely wounded, but arried on in characteristically determined fashion. The latalion's historian describes his part as follows.

"Shorily after the opening of the bombardment, Captain Herbert Molson, Officer Commanding 'B' Company, was severely wounded in the head by a tragment of shell casing just outside his headquarters in the Ypres ramparts, but refused to leave his Company except to have the wound dressed at a nearby and post. (It was afterwards discovered that his skull was fractured, and he spent months in hospital before his recovery was complete.) Notwithstanding this very serious injury, it is a remarkable fact that he took his Company forward personally through a terrific barrage, successfully connecting up with the hard pressed 'Patricia's' in the R line and relieving a very critical situation. He remained in command of the Company throughout the engagement and for some days afterwards. His report of the operations on the left flank of the threatened front was so thorough and so authoritative that it became the basis of both official battalion and brigade narratives."

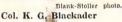
When he recovered from his wounds he became .A.A.G. at Canadian Headquarters in England, and arly in 1918 returned to France as a Staff Officer at anadian Corps Headquarters, where the late Sir Arthur urrie relied upon him for many confidential missions nd duties. In fact, it was generally known towards are end of the war that for many months the then olonel Molson had been the confidential link between anadian Headquarters in England and the G.O.C. anadians in the field. During the campaign he was warded the Military Cross as a junior officer in the me, a Companionship of the Order of St. Michael and George as a Staff Officer, was mentioned in desatches and brought to the notice of the Secretary of ate for War for valuable services rendered.

Following the campaign, his Regiment in Canada 45 reorganized in 1920, and Colonel Molson then beame Honorary Lieutenant-Colonel of the perpetuating ait of his old battalion, a position he held until his eath. He never failed to turn out on all special occaons when his Regiment paraded in peace times, and was a familiar genial figure at many regimental regions, large and small, of the past twenty years. ntil the end he maintained the greatest interest in the egiment and its affairs, and he was never too busy to ve its seniors his advice and assistance in regimental roblems. Among the officers of Scottish descent he as The Sassenach, but there was never a more loyal, nerous or more interested Highlander where the Regient or any of its men were concerned.

In the Canadian community Colonel Molson will be ery sadly missed, and in no place more so than within de ranks of the Regiment.

### PROMOTIONS TAKE EFFECT IN THE BLACK WATCH







Lt.-Col. P. P. Hutchison



Major A. C. Evans

Consequent on the completion of Col. A. T. Howard's period of service as Commandant, Col. K. G. Blackader, M.C., E.D., has been promoted to the command of The Black Watch (R. H. R.), of Canada, while Lt.-Col. P. P. Hutchison, E.D., takes over the command of the 1st (13th) Battalion vacated by Col. Blackader. Major A. C. Evans, who has commanded "C" Company of the 13th Battalion since 1930 will succeed Col. Hutchison as second-in-command of the 2nd (42nd) Battalion.

# COL. K. BLACKADER TAKES COMMAND

Col. Paul Hutchison Succeeds As O.C. of 13th-Major Evans Promoted

Col. K. G. Blackader, M.C., E.D., took over the command of The Black Watch (Royal Highland Regiment) of Canada, with effect from yesterday, the day after Col. A. T. Howard, V.D., had said fare-

A. T. Howard, V.D., had said farewell to the regiment at a social function in the armory. Col. Howard was accompanied by Mrs. Howard at the event.

Succeeding Col. Blackader in the command of the 1st (13th) Battalion is Major P. P. Hutchison, E.D., whose promotion to the rank of lieutenant-colonel takes effect today, Col. Hutchison, who was second-in-command of the 2nd (42nd) Battalion, will be succeeded by Major A. C. Evans, brother of Major Edward ("Teddy") Evans who died of wounds during the war.

#### SERVED OVERSEAS

A · 图 · Elle · 日田 · 日田 · 日

Col. Blackader, whose old battalion last year won the Efficiency of
Personnel competition from every
unit in the Montreal district, joined
the 13th Battalion, on May 18, 1916,
went overseas in August of that
year and was wounded on September 30, 1918. On the reorganization of the regiment after the war
he rejoined his old battalion, was
promoted captain on January 10,
1924, major on July 9, 1927 and
second-in-command of the battalion
on October 7, 1932.

ded "C" Company of the Island of the 2nd (42nd) Battalion.

He assumed command of the battalion on October 11, 1934 when he was promoted to the rank of lieut.-colonel. He won the Military Cross overseas. He received the Silver Jubilee medal in 1935 and the Coronation medal in 1937. He also has received his Efficiency Decoration.

Col. Hutchison was in the McGill Co.T.C. in 1914 and joined the Canadian Grenadier Guards the following year. He was 'taken on the strength of the 73rd Eattalion in August, 1915. went to France and was wounded on November 19, 1916. In 1917 he served with the United States recruiting detachment of the Roval Highlanders of Canada, and after the war rejoined the 42nd Battalion in which he was promoted captain and adjutant on November 1, 1924, Four years later he received his majority and was regimental adjutant from 1934 to 1936 when he was appointed second-in-command of the battalion. was appointed second-in-command of the battalion.

#### LONG FAMILY RECORD

No fewer than 13 members of Col. Hutchison's family have served in the regiment during the past 40 years. An outstanding lawyer, of Scottish ancestry, Col. Hutchison is a noted military historian.

lawyer, of Scottish ancestry, Cof. Hutchison is a noted military historian.

Col. Hutchison also continues the keen interest he has always taken in McGill University. He is a member of the McGill Graduates Society, of which be was treasurer in 1928-29, and was the representative on the athletic board of McGill from 1930, to 1932. He is the author of "Five strenuous Years," published in 1921 and of a history of the 73rd Battalion, as well as being a prollific contributor to service journals.

Major Evans is an old Ashbury College boy who joined the 42nd Battalion in 1921 and was promoted captain five years later. He became commanding officer of "C" Company, 13th Battalion, in 1933 and received his majority in 1933 and received his majority in 1933. He takes over second-incommand of the 2nd (42nd) Battalion with effect from tomorrow. He is the holder of the 1937 Coronation medal.





Liberty Monument. Presented to town of Ticonderoga by Horace A. Moses.

52 St. Sulpice Road, Westmount, August 9th, 1938

Dear Sir,

For some years I have been a subscriber to your publication and I thought the information which I am giving below might be of interest to you, though it is possible it has already been given publicity in your magazine.

The large photograph is of the Liberty Monument presented to the town of Theonderoga by Horace A. Moses, Esq., a native of that town, but now residing in West Springfield, Mass. The monument was unveiled on the 16th August, 1924, and I believe a detachment of The Black Watch from Montreal was down on the occasion. The whole monument is thirty-two feet high, the figure of the maiden on the top is cleven feet high, and the figures supporting the base are seven feet. There are four figures, an Indian, a French Soldier, a Private of The Black Watch, and a Soldier of the United States Continental Army.

It has not been my good fortune to see this monument, but it certainly looks most attractive as shown in the photographs.

It is quite needless for me to say anything about the connection between The Black Watch and Ticonderoga.

Yours faithfully, "SUBSCRIBER."





Laying up the 2nd Battalion Colours in the National War Memorial, Edinburgh.



Unveiling of the Memorial in Bermuda to members of The Black Watch.



 $[By\ courtesy\ of\ A\ merican\ Colony\ Photo\ Dept.,\ Jerusalem.$ 



Troops picketing the road near the Jaffa Gate.



Search of a Jewish market at Jerusalem.



Major Gilroy harangues "B" Coy. at Kilo 41.



The First Battalion at the start of its 11 mile march back to Johannesburg after the bivouac in April. [Photo by Rand Daily Mail.



Her Majesty the Queen at the Memorial Home.

[Photo by Norman Brown & Co., Dundee.



H.M. The Queen, Dunalistair, August 12th, 1938.

## H.M. THE QUEEN'S PIPE BANNER.

Her Majesty The Queen commanded that a deputation from the Regiment, headed by the Colonel of the Regiment, should wait upon her at Bucking ham Palace on 23rd July to receive Her Majesty \*\*

On the morning of 23td luly, General Sit Vichibald Cameron, C.B.I., K.C.R., C.M.G., Colonel of the Regiment, accompanied by the following





representatives from the Regiment:—Lieut.-Colonel C. G. Stephen, Commanding the 1st Battalion; Major H. F. K. Wedderburn, Adjutant; R.S.M. A. Drummond, and Pipe-Major J. Young, 1st Battalion The Black Watch, proceeded to Buckingham Palace where they were met by the private secretary and escorted to a room in the Palace leading out to the terrace.

At 11.45 a.m. Her Majesty The Queen arrived, and presented the Banner to Sir Archibald Cameron, Colonel of the Regiment.

Each member of the deputation was introduced, and Her Majesty asked that the Banner might be fastened to the pipes carried by Pipe-Major Young. We all inspected the magnificent piece of work with the greatest interest, and Sir Archibald Cameron thanked Her Majesty in the name of the Regiment for her kindness in presenting the Banner.

Her Majesty expressed a desire that Pipe-Major Young should play, and the party moved on to the terrace, where the Pipe-Major played two tunes. Her Majesty then spoke to each member of the deputation in turn, and showed a deep interest in the Regiment, expressing a desire to visit it at Dover next year.

Black Watch Exhibits at Empire Exhibition.

[John Miller, Vincent Street, Glasyow.

#### Stamps: "Baghdad in British Occupation"

It is just over twenty-one years ago since the famous stamps, "Baghdad in British Occupation," made their appearance, and they have been cagerly sought and bought ever since.

At five o'clock on the morning of March 10th 1917, The Black Watch led the way into Baghdad, a terrific sand storm raging and blowing from the desert. As the Turks retreated, the Arabs, true to their instincts, started looting, but within a very few hours this was stopped, and order and confidence restored. Events moved with great rapidity, and in a few days General Stanley Maude was firmly established in his Headquarters at the British Consulate, and Sir Percy Cox was High Commissioner. These two outstanding Englishmen have both passed to their country.

Sir Percy Cox was a very keen stamp collector, and as soon as he could spare the time he instructed an officer, a friend of mine, to collect all the Turkish stamps he could get, not only from the Post Office, but from merchants and others. In all, so far as my recollection serves me, he managed to get together stamps to the face value of about £50. These were Turkish stamps of various issues and various values, by no manner of means a uniform lot; of some values there were very few, and of no values were a large number issued.

It was decided to surcharge them "Baghdad in British Occupation," and they were only to be sold at the Baghdad Post Office, and only to the Army, and a very limited number to each person, so as to give as far as possible everyone a chance of getting one. As a matter of fact, the supply was so small that, comparatively speaking, very few people got any, and the great majority were not even interested or knew anything about them.

The Officer who had collected the stamps together unfortunately got none; he had gone to India on leave, and when they were issued he was hundreds of miles away. I happened to be in Baghdad a few days before the issue and hoped to secure a set, but the day before, I was instructed to returnimmediately to my post, as something was happening. I asked a fellow-officer who was remaining to send me a set, and a few hours later had forgotten all about them. A considerable time elapsed, when one morning I received a letter enclosing about a dozen of these stamps with a short note from my friend stating that was all he was able to send, and the total value was under a rupee (1s. 4d).

I always remember that I never sent him the money, it being far more difficult to do so on active service than it is to-day, and I never saw him again. When I got back to London after the war, I sold them for £100.

J. II. B.

#### The Historical Atlas

The Professor has mellowed a little with the passing of the years but behind his spectacles there is still at times a fiery Celtic glint in his eye, at other times a kindly twinkle that makes anyone under twinkle that makes anyone under forty feel very, very young. Possibly the awesome array of tomes by which he sits surrounded might dismay some, until they archarge spy his Balmoral (Scots bonnet) with "toorie" complete, hanging on its nook above a bookcase where, King of books on Scotland, fat and thin, large and small, reigns what he ever calls "my grand folio on the Highland clans."

The Professor has been a great

ever calls "my grand folio on the Highland clans."

The Professor has been a great rambler in his time, over more continents than one, to little-known spots mostly. Now, as he quaintly says, he "rambles" at home, and he who listens does so at his peril.

I love to drop in "whiles" (as the Scots say) to listen, One hears such out-of-the-way things which at first nearing have no apparent connection. But once away from him, you think the whole thing over, the Old Boy has been having you on and enjoying himself at your and the world's expense, which must be excellent sport at his time of life. As thus:

"Well, young man, what's on your over-restless modern mind?" He lays down his book, after carefully placing therein his bookmark. And I reply: "I'm worried over Czechoslovakia." He chuckles and says: "Then you are certainly in the fashion."

"It's these maps," I continue, "I've

"Then you are certainly in the fasnion."

"It's these maps." I continue, "I've examined several and now I've gut a headache."

"That of course is not surprising. What you innocently call Czechoslovakia has been the headache of Europe for hundreds of years. But what you need is an historical atlas. There's a big one there, next to my Grand Folio. But don't bother, I'll put it simply, if anyone can put middle Europe simply. In that atlas are fine maps of the world as was—the Celtic Empire, the Roman Empire, the Holy Roman Empire. Napoleon's Empire and so on."

"The Celtic Empire?" I inquire, knowing that the tone of my voice is full of doubt, and he always rises to that fly.

"Yes the Celtic Empire" says he,

knowing that the tone of my voice is full of doubt, and he always rises to that fly.

"Yes, the Celtic Empire" says he, with a snort in his voice. "It was B.C. of course, far-flung too, those lads were greedier than your present friend and ally Hitler. Like the Royal Stuarts the Celtic hordes that over-ran Europe and slopped over into Asia to form the 'bewitched Galatians' of the Apostle Paul wer: 'too quick to seize and too loose in the holding.' How fast it faded away! But it left scraps—Highland Scotland, Wales, Brittany, the Isle of Man... Ah! Yes... interecting. very... Eire!

"But about your Feminine Czechoslovakia now—Strategy Bohemia—it was, of course, originally a Celtic country! It was the dwellingplace of the tribe of Boii—lively boys, I'll bet they were. Tacitus speaks of Boionaemum, whence Bohemia. The same root-name has also become Bavaria. I wonder if Hitler (your present pal) knows that, or daren't they tell him! Blood and soi!! Whose blood and whose soil? The Czechs and Germans came later, and have been gnawing at the same bone ever

since, most of the meal gone, but it's a lough bone... not done with at Munich. The Czechs claim by conquest, but it ebbed to and fro The Germans did much by feminine strategy... wonder how Adolf would like that... Bohemian princes would marry German wives... daughters of Eve... cherchez la femme, vous savez... cause of much trouble in the world, these mixed marriages.

"And then the Holy Roman Empire, of which the King of Bohemia was first elector. Remembe: the bilind one at Creey, was it, or Agineourt?... must look it up. and the Kings of Bohemia represented Wenceslas, King (he was really only Duke) marityred by the hand of his own brother. You know how in England the children sing at Yuleilde:

Good King Wenceslas looked out On the Feast of Stephen.

"I thought of it the other day when towards the close of your recort war-scare I heard Pope Plus on the radio. The old man's voice broke a little when he meniloned that it was the Feast of Wenceslas the peaceful, the compassionate... but how strong it grew again at 'Benedicat Vos'—the Apostolic blessing urbi et orbi, you know, the City and the World... and how you all joily well needed it.

"Now Wenceslas was a Good King very sensible prince, Wenceslas though he died for it. For he was a Latin person, not by blood and soil, of course, but by conviction. And a very useful thing for both Czechs and Germans and Slovaks and Japs and Chinese and even Englishmen to be... Pax Romana, you know... a lot stronger than Pacifism... keeps racial prides in check and allows the meek to inherit the earth and eat thereof... funny the whole world had forgotten Wenceslas, but the Pope remembered and gave... and so si his lovely gur 'And Stephen?"

"Oh, that of course is the Protomarty of all Christians... day after Christmas... Boxing Day... but it reminds me of Stephen of the Iron Crown—the oldest crown relic in Europe—to the veneration of the faithful not long ago, and thousands went by in line. This Stephen was a Latin too, not by blood and race but by conviction. He too is caf

Wales, don't you think? Ought to be revived.

"And Hungary has never forgotten its old connection with Scotland. Did I ever tell you the story of Hungary and the Scottish pigs?"

"Pigs?" I gasped.

"Oh, yes, pigs. Well, Hungary is a fine pastoral country, fine horsemen, fine shepherds... fond of keeping pigs... plenty of room.

"One time a pestilence reduced the number of Hungarian pigs to almost vanishing point. Then they sent an S.O.S. to the land of Margaret, the friend of St. Stephet They acquired pigs from Scotland... fine pigs... replenished their stock... good idea.

"Transportation? How do I know? No trucks. Gaels in kilts I suppose,

living on oatmeal brose, crossing the North Sea with their cargo of squealers... on and on over bens and through glens... and at last, more numerous than ever, behold the Scottlish pigs of Hungary!

"History moves in cycles, you know... must give your friend Adolf the jitters... the wheel goes on turning and climbs full circle and descends full circle too. It is said (I always have to put this to any story I relate which is more modern than Samuel Johnson, for I nave nothing here to verify it by... my books stop at 1900 or thereabouts), but it is said that not so very long ago when Walter Elliot, I think, was Minister of Agriculture or something similar, the old question of pigs cropped up again between Hungary and Scotland. "Yes, the Minister bewailed loudly in public that Scotland's stock of pigs had fallen much below par thousands needed... And Hungary heard the anguished cry and, remembering, gallantly responded. Send us some cotton goods, we have no money since Versailles, but we can send you a splendid shipload of our fine Hungarian pigs, of proud Scottish descent!

"They never did, of course... Dolitical or economic complications or something equally foolish and unromantic.

"What a pity... think of those appalling 'ham-and-egg' breakfasis at Blackpool, Margate, and Dunoon... yes, Dunoon... fancy the consolation it would be to the Glasgow folk and their bairns when arriving 'doon the watter' at the Far holidays if outside their 'ludgins they found displayed, full of historic pride, the sign 'Hungarian ham and bacon only'!

"Ah well... when you visit Hungary (which I never will now) order a bottle of Tokay to try the hardness of your head with... and a juicy slice of Hungarian-Scottish ham... sound of origin, and how grand must be the flavor thereof after centuries of such noble pasturing!"

"But Czechoslovakia. It still gives me a headache."

"Dinna fash, laddie. If Chamberlain had been as dur Scot instead of a polished English gentleman, it

me a headache."

"Dinna fash, laddie. If Chamberlain had been a dour Scot instead of a polished English gentleman, it would have been easy. He'd have told Adolf that the re-adjustments comings and goings, plebiscites and so on must be policed by all the kilfed regiments in the Britt's Army... Seaforths, Camerons, A. and S.H., Gordons... the Athoumen... the Royal Highlanders of Canada.

"And if they still continued this

"And if they still continued this German-Czech scrapping, the laodies would swing their kilts and lift their eyebrows saying, well, children, you can't play in our backyard any more. The Celts are back in the land of the Boyos! Ma It is on ma native heath, and mames MacGregor!"

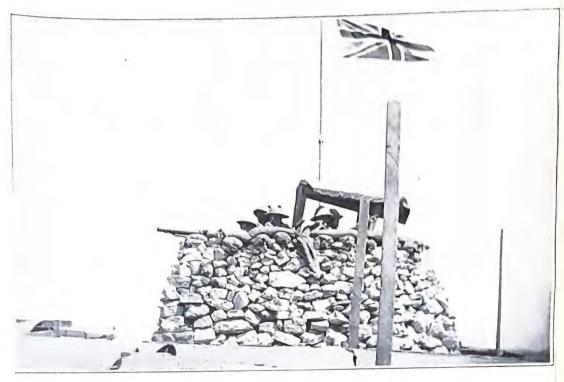
But such was, the gleam in the Old Professor's eye that I turned and fled. Yet something made me creep back and peer through the keyhole. The Old Boy had down the big historical atlas and was musing over the map of the Celtic Empire. And he was muttering: "Noo, man Adolf, a wee bittie more curve here, and an isosceles triangle there!"

A. H. S.

A. H. S.

# PALESTINE SUPPLEMENT

OCTOBER 1937 to OCTOBER 1938



The "Tower," Kilo 41 Camp.



The Search begins



One of the many caves, all of which have to be thoroughly searched for arms and ammunition. Armed men, too, are often found hiding in them.



Hebron Police Station in the background. Our Regiment, The Black Watch, is a permanent garrison there now.



Ambush by day.



Mount Scopius, Jerusalem. A convoy starts on its journey to Nablus.



Kilo 41 Camp.



The "Tower," Kilo 41 Camp. The road is the main Jerusalem-Nablus road.

# The "Cease Fire" At Mons

N the Canadian mind Armistice Day and Mons are inseparable. It is 20 A the Canadian mind Armistice Day and Mons are inseparable. It is 20 years since patrols of the 7th Brigade stole like wraiths through the silent streets of Mons, in dead of night; since a city which for four long years had been held in thraldom awoke to its deliverance on Nov. 11 1018. Vegr after year the on Nov. 11, 1918. Year after year the grateful citizens of Mons have remembered their liberators: the memory of Canada is kept green by the kindly people of that ancient city.

Here the Great War began, and here it ended. The martyrdom of Mons dated from Aug. 22, 1914, when, along the dusty road near Casteau, a couple of miles from Mons, a troop of the 4th (Royal Irish) Dragoon Guards galloped against a like force of German cavalrymen, belonging to the 4th Cuirassiers. This was the first clash of the war. It is a familiar story to readers of war. It is a familiar story to readers of this magazine which, two years ago, printed the factual account of the action by Mr. D. C. MacLeod, of London, Ont., a trooper of the 4th Dragoon Guards who rode in that immortal charge.

The liberation of the city is part of the history of Canada, and more intimately is it linked with the history of the 7th Canadian Infantry Brigade, which consisted of the Royal Canadian Regiment, the Princess Patricia's Canadian Light Infantry, the 42nd (Black Watch) and the 49th (Edmonton) Battalions.

Much has been written of the dramatic hours prior to the release of Mons from its long period of hardship. The story never palls. It is always fresh. For gripping narrative and sheer drama few stories equal that told by Lieut.-Col.



Lt.-Col. C. B. Topp, D.S.O., M.C.

C. Beresford Topp, D.S.O., M.C., historian of the 42nd Battalion.
"There was no organized assault on Mons and the story of its capture though dramatic is not in any sense one of a spectacular charge across the open under heavy fire." Colonel Topp has written. "The enemy garrison on the night of Nov. 10th consisted only of a screen of snipers and machine gunners posted in upper rooms of houses and at other points from which they could command the roads and approaches. The advance began in daylight and the Highlanders at once came under fire, particularly from machine guns, and it was apparent that an attempt to force an entrance to the city by daylight would be costly. Accordingly further movement was delayed until ingly further movement was delayed until dusk, and eventually the capture of Mons was effected by one platoon of D Company which walked across the railway yard and entered the city without firing a shot.

"The record of the movements of D Company is typical of the nature of the operation. Pushing off from Jemappes at 10.30 on the morning of Nov. 10, the Company followed the main Jemappes-Mons Road and on reaching Company Hq. of the P.P.C.L.I. Company to be relieved, which was established in the basement of a brewery, Captain Grafftey ascertained the disposition of the Patricias from the Company Commander, Captain Grafftey ascertained the disposition of the Patricias from the Company Commander, Captain White (Capt. Alfred C. White, M.C., who, as recorded in the "In Memoriam" column of this issue, died in Montreal last month.—Ed.) and carried out the relief, completing it at 12.30 noon.

"At 1 o'clock the advance was continued and in passing through the brewery yard the Company was observed by the enemy and came under intermittent shell fire and later machine gun fire as the Company came within range. The Company first came under this fire about 2.30 and continued the advance under fire until 4.30. It was during this period that the only casualties sustained in the forward area occurred, Lance-Corporal Jones and Private Mills having been killed, while one officer, Lieut. M. McLaren, and nine other ranks were wounded. Having regard for instructions that the advance would be made with utmost caution, Captain Grafftey decided that further ground could not be made good by daylight and placed his men under cover in houses where they remained until dusk until dusk.

until dusk.

"Meanwhile scouts were sent out to ascertain if possible the strength of the enemy and the position of his machine gun posts. The scouts got forward steadily but very slowly, working through gardens, scrambling over walls in the rear of houses on both sides of the road and taking advantage of every particle of cover. In this way one small patrol worked up to within 50 feet of one of the German machine guns and established the German machine guns and established a post there at 5.30 in the afternoon. This post was at the intersection of the main Mons-Jemappes Road at the railway crossing just outside the city.

"The scouts also ascertained that most of the enemy machine guns were located on the right flank of the Company front and any movement from this quarter brought a sharp burst of fire. It was therefore decided to effect an entrance on the extreme left of the Company front by working along the southern edge of the Conde-Mons Canal, the object being to outflank machine guns operating on

the right. This movement was most skilfully and successfully carried out.
By 9 p.m., No. 14 Platoon had established
two posts on the Canal in commanding positions from which covering fire could be brought to bear on the machine and positions on the right, all of which had been carefully located.

"At 10 o'clock Captain Grafftey, with No. 16 Platoon under Lieut. D. M. Handy, pushed continually forward under cover of two Lewis Guns, crossed the railway tracks, passed through the railway tracks, passed through the railway tracks. way yard and entered the city at a point near the station where a post was established by 11 o'clock. The enemy machine guns were still believed to be covering the main approaches to the city, and Captain Grafftey having only a handful of men with him immediately sent for the remaining platoons. By midnight the whole of D Company was in Mons and the machine guns on the right were apparently cut off.

#### MIDNIGHT

"The whole city was exceedingly quiet; "The whole city was exceedingly quiet; there was no movement, no evidence of the presence of any civilians and not a shot was fired. The only sound was the crackling of the flames in several burning buildings which had been set alight by shell fire. Having disposed the Company in the neighbourhood of the station, Captain Grafitey, accompanied by Sergt. Gibson, went carefully forward through the deserted streets and reached a point half-way through the Grande Place without meeting opposition of any description. cription.

cription.

"Concluding that the city had been evacuated, Grafitey returned to the Company, arriving at 1 o'clock on the morning of Nov. 11th. At once establishing communication with Battalion Hq., Grafitey then proceeded to push forward through the whole of the city and to make good the objective positions on the high ground to the east. No. 14 Platoon under Capt. J. C. Stewart, M.C., was sent through the centre of the city; No. 15 Platoon under Company Sergeant-Major Young took the Boulevard to the north, while No. 16 Platoon under Lieut. Handy took the Boulevard to the south in the direction of the enemy machine gun posts which had held up the advance in the afternoon. All three platoons were in the afternoon. All three platoons were ordered to establish touch in the Place de Flandres at the eastern edge of the city. No. 13 Platoon was held in reserve with Company Headquarters.

"Lieut. Stewart and Sergt.-Major Young found no sign of the enemy; Lieut. Handy, however, was obliged to advance through a position in which it was known that the enemy had a machine gun post earlier in the evening. On reaching this point several bombs were thrown. There was no replay, the enemy having evidently evacuated the post. This was about 1 a.m. on Nov. 11th. The last shot ired by the 42nd Battalion during the war, therefore, was fired at this point by No. 16 Platoon. There were no casualties. The platoon then passed on through the town, connected up with the other platoons and outposts were established along the Battalion's final objective.

"While these operations were being carried on by D Company on the left, A Company on the right met with determined opposition. On the way up during

MEDBAGES AND SIGNALS. No of the Control of the Cont
Produce & M. Code & 7 3 Friends 5 5 Seat, or agent gate Office Standing
Received from
Service Instructions
Handalina C.Z. G. Office of Benefited
Handed in at C Z to Office m. Received m.
то
3 m 5.8 Day of Month, In reely to Rhandon,
Hostitles will Cease at
1100 hours nov. 11th
a a a Troops will Stand
fast on line reached
at that hour which
will Be reported to
Bde H. Q. daa There
of any the description
furt the enemy a da
luther instruction to the
FROM 7th C. J. B
PLACE & TIME
Comb We Westpran and Street State Committee Committee

Reproduction of original Armistice message received by the Royal Canadian Regiment from the 7th Brigade Headquarters. Note inaccuracies in the spelling.

the afternoon it came under shell fire and the afternoon it came under shell fire and later under machine gun fire, also losing two men killed, Private Daigle and Private Brigden. Both shelling and machine gun fire diminished during the evening and the Company with the assistance of the 24th Battery C.F.A., which man-handled a gun close up to the forward area to engage the enemy machine guns got successfully to the Canal bank.

forward area to engage the enemy machine guns, got successfully to the Canal bank.

"The bridges had been demolished, however, and the Company was not immediately able to effect a crossing. Soon after midnight a message was received that D Company had entered Mons, whereupon Lieut. P. P. Hutchison led his platoon forward to one of the bridges, temporarily repaired it with planks and crossed in single file to the Boulevard encircling the city. Finding the streets deserted the men ran their rifles along the grilled windows of the cellars and in a few moments the street

was filled with civilians. The Company was filled with civilians. The Company carried on through the city and established itself in position east of the town. Shortly afterwards Colonel Royal Ewing entered Mons with C and B Companies, while Captain White entered with a company of the Patricias."

#### FUNERAL SERVICE

The 42nd Battalion buried its four men killed, Lance-Corporal Jones, Privates Mills, Daigle and Brigden, on Nov. 12.

"The Municipal Council asked permission of the Divisional Commander that the citizens of Mons be allowed to honour the dead by a public service. This permission was granted," wrote Col. Topp, "and a most elaborate and memorable funeral service was arranged.

"The funeral prations of the represent-

"The funeral orations of the represent-ative of the City of Mons and the Par-liamentary representative of the Province

of Hainaut, delivered with a ringing sincerity that moved hundreds of those in the great assemblage to tears, illustrate the depth of feeling of the civil population.

"Gentlemen: The representative of the City of Mons makes his salutation before the graves of those who have watered with their blood the remnant of watered with their blood the remnant of Belgian soil which they swore to deliver from tyranny. He comes in the name of the people of Mons to salute those who sacrificed their lives in advance to the cause of outraged right, and who, coming from afar, after months and years of ceaseless fighting, when just reaching the end which would reward all their trying labour, have fallen on the field of honour, covered with glory.

field of honour, covered with glory.

"'Alas, many of these brave men rest in our Belgian soil, since the first we saw coming to oppose its invasion as the indignant protest of British loyalty against German rapine; since those who first fought at the side of our men in the mud of the Yser around Ypres, holding back the rising tide of Huns; until the time of those who in devastated France have lately fallen in such numbers at Quievrain; and now these that we lay in the ground of our ancestors today, to sleep in peace beside so many that we loved.

""Their noble and brillient example."

""Their noble and brilliant example illumines the world, and will serve as a beacon-light to coming generations. The glory in which they have arrayed themselves radiates today; and with how much

suffering, with how much effort, with how much sorrow, have they paid for it!

"In the glory of victory, before the halo which encircles re-established right, amidst the joy of triumph, we must turn to look upon those who died fighting as a simple duty amongst all the horrors of this frightful war. This calms our minds to think quietly, almost on our knees, of those Canadian heroes who fell before Mons in delivering it from the Germans, on the very threshold of the final reward.

"The entire British world has determined to keep its word as given by England; noble Canada has shed rivers of blood, Belgium lis free and civilization is saved.

of blood, Belgium is free and civilization is saved.

"It was Mons that saw the first soldiers of the British Army arrive in August, 1914, and Mons received its Canadian deliverers at the moment when the Huns were asking for grace and mercy. Mons will perpetuate their memory in stone and bronze, but more durable still will be the reverence that every father will hand down to his son, every mother to her child, in the years to come, and all those who have had the privilege of seeing these hours of glory and heroism will never forget who it is to whom all their splendour is owing; and for centuries to come the name of Canada will stand connected here with the very words Honour, Loyalty and Heroism.

"So we beg you, Gentlemen, to take home with you our heartfelt and unending gratitude." is saved.

Col. K. G. Blackader, O.C. Black Watch (R.H.) of Canada, and Mrs. John Molson.







Miss Belle Ritchie and Colonel Kenneth G. Blackader, Officer Commanding the Black Watch of Canada.



Lieut.-Col. H. M. Wallis, the outgoing president and chairman of the ball committee, and Mrs. Wallis.



Lieut.-Col. George S. Cantlie with his four daughters, left to right: Mrs. Gordon Lyman, Mrs. R. F. Angus, Colonel Cantlie, Mrs. T. H. P. Moison and Mrs. Robert Hampson.



From left to right are: Col. Kenneth Blackader Belle Ritchie









A SCOTTISH REEL TO THE MUSIC OF THE BAGPIPES.







HEAD TABLE GUESTS—Lieut.-Col. H. M. Wallis, chairman of the Ball and President of St. Andrew's Society. Mrs. Alexander on his right and Mrs. Wallis on his left.

St. Andrew's Ball 1937



Mrs. H. M. Wallis, Mayor Adhemar Raynault, Dr. George H. Donald and Mrs. J.
H. Bonar.

# Succession of Colonels of The Black Watch.

Note.—A list of all the Colonels of The Black Watch was published on page 9 of "The Red Hackle" of July, 1932. Between the years 1786 and 1881, the 12nd and 73rd, as distinct regiments, had each their own succession of Colonels. Particulars of those of the 42nd have already been given in the issues of "The Red Hackle" following on from July, 1932. It is now proposed to continue with the separate Colonels of the 73rd. There were thirteen in all during these years, and the biographies in this issue are those of the fourth and sixth.

## Lieut.-General GEORGE LORD HARRIS, G.C.B.,

Fourth Colonel of the 73rd Regiment, 14th February, 1800 — 19th May, 1829.



After serving for three years as a Cadet in the Royal Artillery, George Harris was appointed an Ensign in the Fifth Fusiliers in 1762. Becoming a Lieutenant in 1765, and Adjutant in 1767, he was promoted Captain in 1771. Three years later Captain Harris embarked for America, and saw service throughout the American War. He was severely wounded in the head at Bunkers Hill and had to be invalided home, but returned in time to be present at the British landing at Long Island in August, 1776. In 1778 he embarked for the West Indies with the force under Major-General James Grant, who appointed him to command a lattalism of Grenadiers. He landed at St Lucia with the reserve of the army under Brigadier-General Medows Colonel of the T3rd from 1786 to 1796, and was appointed his second-in-command. At the end of this campaign he embarked with the Fifth Fusiliers which was ordered to serve as marines, and was present at the naval engagement of Grenada in 1779.

The following year Major Harris returned to England, and after succeeding to a Lieutenant-Colonelcy in the Fifth Fusiliers, exchanged into the 76th Regiment and accompanied Sir William Medows to the East Indies as his secretary.

He served in the campaigns of 1790 and 1791 against Tippoo Sultan and on peace being re-established in 1792 returned to England. In this year he was appointed Colonel by brevet, and two years later Major-General, when he returned to India and was placed on the Bengal Staff. In 1796 he received the local rank of Lieut.-General, and was appointed Commander-in-Chief in the Presidency of Fort St George, and two years later was given command of the troops and territories of Madras. The Marquis Wellesley appointed him to command the any which was being gathered to repel Tippoo

Saltan, and by the capture of Seringapatan in 1799, the death of Tipper, and the annexation of his dominions to the British Crown, the object of the expedition was accomplished. The 73rd served under his command in this campaign.

As a reward for his services he was appointed Colonel of the Seventy-Third on the 14th of February, 1800. He was promoted Lieutenant-General in 1801 and General in 1812.

Three years later he was raised to the peerage by the title of Baron Harris of Seringapatam and Mysore, and of Belmont in Kent, and was appointed a Knight Grand Cross of the Order of the Bath in 1820. His Lordship succeeded to the Governorship of Dumbarton Castle in 1824, but during the latter years of his life he lived in retirement at his seat at Belmont, Feversham, in Kent, where he died at the age of eighty-two on the 19th May, 1829. It will be noted that his son, Lieut.-General William George Lord Harris, C.B., K.C.H., became sixth Colonel of the 73rd.

When General Harris was raised to the peerage in August, 1815, not only had he been Colonel of the 33rd for over 15 years, but his son had since 1808 commanded the 2nd battalion of the 73rd with great distinction; and it was no doubt to signalise this double family connection that the new peer took a Grenadier of the 73rd as "Dexter supporter" of his new coat of arms. This supporter can of course be seen in the arms of the Harris family to the present day.

### Lieut.-General WILLIAM GEORGE LORD HARRIS, C.B., K.C.H.,

Sixth Colonel of The 73rd Regiment, 4th December, 1835 — 30th May, 1845.

The Right Hon, William George Harris, second Lord Harris, of Seringapatam and Mysote, in the East Indies, and of Belmont, Co. Kent, a Lieut, General in the Army, Colonel of the 73rd Foot, Knight Commander of the Guelphic Order, Knight of the Order of Wilhelm of Holland, and a Companion of the Bath, was born on the 17th of Jan., 1782, the eldest son of George, first Lord Harris, the conqueror of Seringapatam, by AnnesCarteret.

counge t daughter and co-being at Charles Divore, Lsq., of Bath.

He was appointed Ensign in the 76th Regiment in May, 1795, promoted to Lieutenaut in the 39th Regiment in Lanuary, 1796, and transferred to the 74th Highlanders in India in 1797. He served as Lieutenaut in the 74th Regiment in the campaign of Seringapatum, under his father; and present at the battle of Mallavilly, and in the storming of Seringap



patam was one of the foremost to enter the breach, for which he was commended on the spot by Major-General Sir David Baird. Being sent home with Tippoo's captured standards, he had the honour of presenting them to King George the Third, and was promoted in 1800 to a Company in the 49th, which he accompanied in Sir Hyde Parker's expedition to the Baltic, and was present in the Glatton frigate in the desperate action of Copenhagen. He then went with his regiment to Canada, where he won the confidence of that distinguished officer, the late Sir Isaac Brock, then its Colonel.

In 1802, being promoted to a majority in the 73rd, he was ordered to join that regiment in India. On his way out he volunteered his services in the expedition of Sir David Baird against the Cape of Good Hope, and assisted in the capture of that place in January, 1806, serving as second-in-command in that part of the attack led by the late Lord Macdonald. Arriving in India, he found his regiment had sailed for England; but before returning home, he took the opportunity of visiting China. In the same year he succeeded to the command of the regiment.

When appointed in 1808 to the command of the

Colonel, he zealously applied himself to perfecting its discipline and, at private pecuniary sacrifice, rendered it in every respect most efficient-so much so as, at various times, when on service, to call forth the high admiration of such men as Mackenzie and Gibbs, Walmoden and Lynedoch, Picton and Packe: but, notwithstanding these efforts, and his own anxious desires, some adverse cause ever prevented his joining the victorious arms of Wellington in Spain. In 1813 the 2nd Bn. 73rd embarked on the expedition under General Gibbs to join the Crown Prince of Sweden, Bernadotte, at Stralsund. After landing there and assisting to complete the work of that town, Col. Harris, with the 73rd, was detached into the interior of the country to feel for the enemy and also to get into touch with General Count Walmoden, which dangerous service he successfully effected, though he had with great care and caution to creep with his small force between the large corps d'armee of Davoust and other French Generals at that time stationed in Pomerania, Mecklenburgh and Hanover. Having joined Walmoden, the 73rd contributed greatly to the victory that general gained over the French on 16th September at the battle of Gorde in Hanover, where Colonel Harris at

moment when the German hussars had been routed, charged up a steep hill, took a battery of French artillery, and, unfurling the British colours, at once spread terror amongst the gallant enemy, which feared no other. A panic struck them, and they In November, 1813, the 73rd re-embarked, in the Gulf of Lubeck, for England, but on arriving at Yarmouth, it was ordered, without touching land, to join the army of Lord Lynedoch, in Holland, During that winter campaign before Antwerp, which was rendered more difficult from the severity of the weather, Colonel Harris had the honour of carrying the village of Mersam by storm, under the eye of his late Majesty King William the Fourth. He was employed as Brigadier-General during the rest of the operations

After Antwerp was delivered up Colonel Harris was quartered in that town, and remained in the Low Countries with his regiment during the rest of the year 1814, and the early part of 1815.

On the return of Napoleon from Elba he joined the army of the Duke of Wellington, and his regiment was appointed to the brigade commanded by Sir Colin Halkett. It took part in the stubborn contest of the 16th June at Quatre Bras, assisted in covering the retreat on the 17th, and on the 18th, in square with the 30th regiment, withstood, during the whole of that fearful day, the repeated charges of the French cavalry, and the unceasing fire of one of their batteries, till the regiment was literally cut to pieces, its numbers being reduced at the end of the day to about 50 unhurt out of between 500 and 600 men. Once, and ence only, during the dreadful carnage, did the stern 73rd hesitate to fill up a gap which the relentless iron had torn in their square—their Colonel at once pushing his horse lengthwise across the space, said with a smile, "Well, my lads, if you won't, I must"; it is almost needless to add that immediately he was led back to his proper place, and the ranks closed up by his men, still more devoted than before. Late in the afternoon he received a shot through the right shoulder, from which severe wound he continued to suffer at times for the rest of his life. On retiring on half-pay, a sword of the value of 150 guineas was presented to him by the officers of his regiment in testimony of their admiration and regard.

As a proof of the estimation in which he was held by his men, an extract from a work lately published by a serjeant of the 73rd may be given. discussing the subject of corporal punishments, he says, "The Colonel of my own regiment, the present Lord Harris, always considered himself the father of his regiment, and behaved towards the men with the utmost kindness; and though he ordered and superintended a great number of corporal punishments, yet I verily believe, that nothing but an imperative sense of duty urged him to it, and he always appeared to suffer as much mental anguish as the prisoners did bodily suffering. No sooner was the probable efficiency of other less disgraceful modes of punishment suggested to him, than he As a proof of his immediately adopted them."

kindness, and its effects, he says, "When the regiment lay in the Tower there was a fine young fellow of the grenadiers who gave way to intemperate and disorderly conduct, was continually in the guard room, and at punishment drills; at length he got drunk one night and deserted; was taken, and brought back a prisoner. The Colonel sent for him to his own room, having a regard for him, and pointed out the consequence of his present course of life, and promising to forgive him the crime of desertion (for which he had expected 500 lashes) and to promote him, if he only conducted himself The man, overcome with the kindness the Colonel evinced towards him, promised amendment; and he kept his promise, for, from that time, he became one of the soberest men in the regiment, was promoted to the rank of corporal, then serjeant, then colour serieant, and when the serjeant-major was killed at Waterloo, he was appointed to that situation."

It may also be added that Lord Harris in his vouth excelled in most athletic exercises, and by his expertness in swimming had the gratification of saving three of his fellow-creatures from a watery grave, which accomplishment also served himself in good stead, having twice suffered shipwreck, whilst engaged in the service of his country.

Lord Harris was promoted Major-General on 19th July, 1821, and was employed as Major-General on the staff from the year 1823 to 1825, in Ireland. From 1825 to 1828 he was commanding the northern district of Great Britain, where he contributed materially in quelling the disturbances in the manufacturing districts in Yorkshire.

In September, 1812, Colonel Harris offered himself as a candidate to represent Coventry in Parliament, but resigned on the 5th October in consequence of Mr Joseph Butterworth, law bookseller, of Fleet Street, London (a native of Coventry), offering his services, who was eventually elected.

Lord Harris succeeded to the peerage on the death of his father, May 19, 1829. From that time he lived in retirement at Belmont, his seat in Kent, beloved by his family, respected by his tenantry and neighbours, and he died deeply lamented by them and by the poor. On the 3rd December, 1832, he had been appointed Colonel of the 86th Regiment, and was transferred to the Colonelcy of the 73rd on the 4th December, 1835.

He was married twice; first, October 17, 1809, to Eliza-Selina-Anne, only daughter of William Dick, Esq., M.D., of Tullymet House, Perthshire; and second, on May 28, 1824, to Issabella-Handcock, only child of the late Robert Handcock Temple, Esq., of Waterstown, Westmeath. There were several children of both marriages. He died on May 30th, 1845, after four days' illness, aged 63.

<sup>†</sup> Apparently a sister of Sir Robert Dick, who succeeded to the command of the 42nd after Sir Robert Macara's death at Ountre Bras, and who also succeeded Lord Harris as 7th Colonel of the 73rd on 10th June, 1845.

# The Black Watch (Royal Highland Regiment) of Canada



South Africa, 1899-1900, Ypres, 1915-1917. Gravenstafel, 1915. St. Julien. Festubert, 1915. Mount Sorrel. Somme, 1916, Pozieres. Flers-Courcelette. Thiepval. Ancre Heights. Ancre, 1916. Arras, 1917-18.

Vimy, 1917.
Arleux.
Scarpe, 1917-18.
Hill 70.
Passchendaele.
Amiens.
Drocourt-Queant.
Hindenburg Line.
Canal du Nord.
Pursuit to Mons.
France and Flanders,
1915-1918.

An important event took place in the month of October, when Colonel A. T. Howard, V.D., relinquished command of the Regiment; Colonel K. G. Blackader, M.C., E.D., assumed command, and Lieut.-Colonel P. P. Hutchison, E.D., took over the 1st 13th Battalion, vice Colonel Blackader.

Colonel Blackader succeeded Colonel A. T. Howard, V.D., as Officer Commanding the Regiment on October 17, 1038. Educated at Lower Canada College, Montreal, he commanded the Cadet Corps of that educational institution. He became an undergraduate of McGill University and was in the University O.T.C. from February, 1915, to May, 1916, when he commenced his long and praiseworthy career with The Black Watch. In the autumn of 1916 he went overseas as a Lieutenant with the 1st Reinforcing Company of the Regiment, which ultimately brought him to France as an Officer of the 13th Battailon R.H.C., with which he served until he was wounded in September, 1918. He was awarded the Military Cross.

In October, 1920, when the Regiment was reorganized, Colonel Blackader joined with the rank of Lieutenant, being posted to "B" Company, 1st (13th) Battalion. The record of his service shows that he remained with that Battalion until 1925, when he was transferred to the 2nd (42nd) Battalion to command "C" Company. Returning to the 1st (13th) Battalion as Second-in-Command in 1932, he was promoted to command that Unit in 1934. In



Col. K. G. Blackader, M.C., E.D.

[Photo by Blank & Stoller, Ltd.

1935 he was awarded the Jubilee Medal, and in 1937 he was the only Officer of the Regiment detailed as a member of the Canadian Coronation Contingent.

Colonel Blackader swings a wicked club at golf, had quite a reputation as a baseball player at first base, and handles a salmon rod with a dexterity which is fatal to the fish.

Lieut.-Colonel P. P. Hutchison, E.D., who was promoted on October 18th to succeed Colonel Blackader, M.C., E.D., as Officer Commanding 1st (13th) Battalion, is one of the many members of his family who have been associated with the Regiment throughout its history. Educated at Montreal where his family settled on coming out from Scotland towards the end of the 18th century, he is a graduate in Arts and Law at McGill University, and in civil life a practising barrister and King's Counsel; was a private in the C.O.T.C. from September, 1914, to July, 1915. In August, 1915, he was detailed to the 73rd Bn. R.H.C. (C.E.F.) as Lieutenant, and served with that Unit, and was wounded in November, 1916 at the Battle of the Somme. Being invalided home to Canada, he was one of the Officers of the Recruiting Detachment which travelled with excellent results through the large cities of Eastern and Middle Western U.S.A. in 1917. Returning overseas in November, 1917, he served at the 20th Reserve Bn. R.H.C. until August, 1918, when he again proceeded out to France to the 42nd Bn. R.H.C. (C.E.F.), and served with the 42nd until it was demobilised in March, 1919.



Lt.-Col. P. P. Hutchison, E.D.
[Photo by Blank & Stoller, Ltd.

Colonel Hutchison's post-war service commenced in April, 1922, when he was posted as a Lieutenant to "B" Company of the 42nd (2nd) Battalion The Royal Highlanders (Black Watch) of Canada, and between that date and the date of his recent promotion he has given loyal service as Coy. Officer, Battalion Adjutant, and two terms as Regimental Adjutant.

Colonel Hutchison has two main hobbies. He is interested in Military Histories, and on the shelves of his library are many volumes, including autobiographies and biographies of famous men who served in the Forces of the Empire. The other hobby is a filing system for the Regimental records back to 1862, and it is no exaggeration to claim that this regimental archives department is not excelled by any unit in Canada. Colonel Hutchison has been an occasional contributor to *The Red Hackle* and other service journals.

The Fall training season commenced early in September, and the Armoury has been a bee-hive of activity since the first Regimental Parade. Recruiting has been very good, and recruit classes are taking place two nights a week, and will continue until all the recruits are trained and ready to join the respective Companies.

Courses in tactics for Junior Officers and classes of instruction on the Rifle and Light Machine Gun for the junior N.C.O.'s have also been taking place every week. The Company shooting on the indoor range started early in October, and the range will be a very busy place until the spring



Final Depot Group at Queen's Barracks.

The last of the Officers, Warrant Officers and men, who were the rear details of Depot, The Black Watch, locked the main gate of Queen's Barracks on 31st May, 1961, at 10 a.m. and the left to join the combined Depot at Stiller Officers. then left to join the combined Depot at Stirling Castle, thus severing the Regular Army's connection with the Barracks — a

connection which commenced in the year 1830.

The old Barracks looking spruce and tidy but slightly worn, seemed to be meditating ca its past, on all the soldiers was had been sheltered within walls, on the honours they won and on those who had ed on having given their all.

he Married Quarters which is Maried Quarters which is seen so many Black Watch findlies, shared their joys and sorrows, and heard the happy laughter of their children, lay still and silent awaiting whatever Fate may have in store for them. It is rumoured that the City of Perth may acquire them as old people's

The old Guard Room, the point of so many arrivals and departures, is now occupied by the civilian watchmen, among them "Big Mac" (ex C.S.M. McGregor), formerly so well known as a Warrant Officer and as the Sergeants' Mess steward

That haunt of so many old soldiers, the Sergeants' now lies stripped of all it pictures, silver and trophies; the billiard table on which so many games of billiards, snooker and pool were played has been given to the 6/7th Bn., who in turn must pass it on through lack of room to house it.

In the Officers' Mess all

remains much the same, the ante room and the dining room are still furnished as before. In the upstairs front room Regimental Headquarters is cosily established. A drink is obtainable and Stan Allison and Nobby Clark are ever ready to greet old friends. Allvisitors are welcome. Ex R.Q.M.S. Cosgrove is the chief clerk in R.H.Q., his long formula.

ervice and experience being of great value to the Headquarters. The storeman is Willie Sneddon, another old soldier, with much

service and many memories. Mrs. Sneddon thoroughly cleans all our rooms and makes everything spick and span. Mrs. Batchelor, our typist, also makes an excellent cup of tea and gives that feminine touch to an otherwise male establishment.

On the ground floor Peter Hitchman manages the Association

business in his same old room. The Museum still operates in the same place and Bert Chap-man functions in his usual office.

The Barrack square which has felt the tramp of so many marching feet is now marked by a large letter aitch (H) to denote its new use as a helidenote its new use as a heli-copter landing strip; shades of Charlie Scott, Algy Dunn, Eddie Robertson, Jimmy Fin-lay, Andy Drummond, Alec Gibb, Tom Withington, "Hooky" Walker, "Wull" Scott, George Masson, "Big Pat" and Kyle Shepherd.

The 6/7th are still in occupa tion of their Company Drill Hall and the Quartermaster's Stores in the Barracks but both Company and Stores are due to move to Tay Street, to join Battalion H.Q. by the end of the year.

Much of the Barracks is scheduled for demolition; a new road connecting the Glasgow Road to the Dunkeld Road is to be made, cutting diagonally across the Barracks diagonally across the Barriacks from the south west corner of the Married Quarters to the o<sup>1</sup> gym and drill shed. The whole of East Block will be demolished and half of the square will be used as road foundation. This new road for the square to the square will be used as road foundation. may not be commenced for two years or so; maybe then there is still a future for the old Barracks?



31st May, 1961.

Star Photos, Perth.

So ends an era, one that has seen many pages of Black Watch history written—Sudan, South Africa, World War I. World War

All who have passed through those gates will feel a pang of regret to read of their closing, and yet surely they will recall many pleasant memories of its old grey walls and of the many comrades who share those memories.



Extracts from "The Cambridgeshires 1914-19."